



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 07

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: The System Frames Again

The human cultivation world agreed that a cultivator that could form the Nascent Soul within a hundred years was an outstanding talent and was someone who had a bright future.

Why was Tao Yaoyao so highly rated, such that her name was even prominent within the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance? That was because when she reached the peak of the Aurous Core Stage and was about to go for the Nascent Soul Stage, there was still some time before a hundred years was reached.

If it were not for the incident, Tao Yaoyao would have formed the Nascent Soul within a hundred years, without a doubt.

With the same reasoning, why was Shi Chongyun termed as someone with talent but no morals? People claimed that he had no morals because his character was very flawed. They said that he was talented because he formed the Nascent Soul within a hundred years. That was why he was called the Nascent Soul Chongyun and Shi Xingyun was called the Aurous Core Xingyun in the Great Qin Empire.

Before Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest gained fame, out of the various talents within the Divine Lands, the ones that were the most highly rated were Shi Tianyi and the Marquis of Jinghuan, Liang An. That was because they formed the Nascent Soul early. They were even more talented than Shi Chongyun and Tao Yaoyao.

But now, this was the problem. The system requested Lin Feng to have ten Nascent Soul Stage successors within 50 years.

In the Divine Lands, how many of the younger generation cultivators could make it to the Nascent Soul Stage within 50 years?

Even those in the Middle World were included, Zhu Yi, Xiao

Zhener, Shi Tianyi, the Marquis of Jinghuan.

And then?

There was no one else. At least no one else that Lin Feng knew. Maybe the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect had hidden talents that could do it, but maybe they didn't have.

The Hall of the Dead might have nurtured some of these talents, or they might have some low-profile talents, but all these were uncertain.

The talents that experienced huge increases in their cultivations were mostly known. That was because most people had to venture in the outside world once they reached a certain standard. As they reached that certain standard, pure cultivation would not allow the cultivator to improve. He had to go outside and gain experience in order to overcome the bottleneck and comprehend the different mantras.

In this way, they would be known. Were there those who were kept at home without anyone knowing? Yes, there were. But they were in the minority.

There were only a few powerful cultivators from the younger generation that could be identified.

To include more in the equation, Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue, Pang Jie were also one of the few talents. Even Zhu Yi's mother, Meng Bingyun and his father Zhu Hongwu could be considered. The number of cultivators that Lin Feng heard before were only these few.

All in all, there wasn't even ten of them.

Of course, from the current situation, Lin Feng's own disciples, Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao were guaranteed to fulfil the target. As for Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen, they were still possible.

This was summarized from the entire perspective of the Divine Lands. The great powers that nurtured them included the Celestial

Sect of Wonder, Great Void Sect, Great Qin Empire, Great Zhou Empire and the Rule of the Emperor of the Ancients. These great powers provided the most powerful mantras and best resources. Without taking a few shortcuts and wasting a little time and talent, there were only a few of them who could form the Nascent Soul in 50 years.

The system wanted Lin Feng to nurture ten of them. It was really trying to frame him.

The only good news was that Xiao Yan and the rest could be included.

But the bad news was that Wang Lin could not be included.

Although Wang Lin was the first under Lin Feng to form the Nascent Soul, including the total time spent in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World and the Void Battleground, Wang Lin had formed the Nascent Soul after cultivating for more than a hundred years.

Although the mission was only just released, the system counted the number of years of cultivation a cultivator spent before reaching the Nascent Soul Stage right from the beginning and not from the publication of the announcement.

But if Lin Feng's 50 years limit reached and Lin Feng's disciples had not reached 50 years of cultivation, the time would still stop.

With regards to how cunning the system was, Lin Feng already knew. He could not count on the system to give any welfare. Since he had the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, he could just dump those who enter the sect late into there.

Lin Feng calculated the chips he had. Besides Wang Lin, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Xiao Yan were definitely able to reach the Nascent Soul Stage. There shouldn't be any anomalies.

Among the rest, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu had great hopes of doing so. Without any major incidents, they could form the Nascent Soul before 50 years.

Lastly, Lin Tong should also have great hope. Her foundation was very thick. But since she was neither human or demon, Lin Feng still need to consider how she could cultivate officially.

Especially since Lin Tong was formed from a tree. For a tree to cultivate would take a longer time. Overall speaking, she was a candidate that could be counted on.

Besides them, the rest were unknown.

Lin Feng laughed bitterly, "Let's see if I can find any talents in this sect-recruiting campaign. After that, I'm going to let Xiao Yan and the few of them out. Let's see if they can find anyone useful."

As for this second sect-recruiting campaign, Lin Feng was looking forward to it. But as news was spreading, it would take some time before people came to Xiling County. Lin Feng still had to settle the rewards of the battle he just won.

The Natural Light Celestial Robe had its original soul destroyed by him. Honestly speaking, it was a good treasure. It was a pity its original soul was destroyed. But Lin Feng had no time to deal with the original soul, thus he went so far as to destroy it. He was contented to let the robe be part of the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

To obtain this magic treasure and allow the 12 magic treasures of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to be gathered, Lin Feng thought that it was an unexpected reward. It was also one of the more important reward that he obtained.

While 11 and 12 was just 1 magic treasure away, the impact on the Two Elements of Creation Formation was great.

The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction only had five changes. Although it could resist the Formation-Bursting Drum, its formation changes would still be thwarted by the Formation Bursting Drum.

As the Six Changes were gathered, it could defeat the Formation

Bursting Drum. And the Formation Bursting Drum was a magic treasure that dealt with formations specially. If it was a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm, say the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, it would be defeated even worse.

Besides the Natural Light Celestial Robe, a more valuable item that Lin Feng obtained was the stone stairs that he got from the hands of the Xuan Lin Holy Man.

Lin Feng held a stone flute in his hands and felt that the changes of its aura revealed a sense of compatibility with the stone stairs.

As he recalled what happened, he remembered that when he stole the Natural Light Celestial Robe from Kuang Heng, Shi Yu's and Wu Qingrou's expressions changed as they witnessed this scene. The Xuan Lin Holy Man was furious as he saw it.

Kuang Heng was an Immortal Soul Third Level Elder, who was a member of the Supreme Elder Council of the Great Void Sect, core member of the radical faction and opposition to Yan Nanlai in the past for the Great Void Sect sect leader position, had his Natural Light Celestial Robe stolen by Lin Feng.

The Natural Light Celestial Robe was a magic treasure that had an appearance like a long robe. As it was taken away, it was a big humiliation for Kuang Heng.

But Kuang Heng remained calm and continued fighting Lin Feng.

But after Lin Feng took the stone stairs, the Xuan Lin Holy Man was extremely furious. Even Kuang Heng was panicking and tried to snatch it back.

Such a showing caused Lin Feng to pay attention to it. This meant that the stone stairs was very valuable.

The stone stairs had its original soul and was in the metaplasia realm. Its original soul could even form a true entity.

But after it was suppressed by Lin Feng, the original soul did not lay a move and remained in the magic treasure. It sealed itself shut

completely.

With Lin Feng's powers, he could destroy it forcefully. But now, he was interested in the secret of this magic treasure. He also had the patience and time to cultivate this magic treasure. He could make the other party speak.

Besides the stone stairs and the Natural Light Celestial Robe, Lin Feng had to thank the Heaven Lake Sect too.

Cao Wei was sent into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner by Lin Feng. As for the Two Elders of Ice and Fire, they were also repressed by him.

These Two Elders had better pray and hope that Lin Feng increases the realm of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner to the metaplasia realm. Otherwise, they would be used by Lin Feng for other purposes. When that happens, their lives were destined to be gone.

Of course, if they rather die than caved in, Lin Feng did not mind too.

However, as compared to the three of them, what made Lin Feng bothered was the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

Amidst the snowy white and bright mountain peak, a figure of a middle-aged man in white surfaced. His hair was crimson like flames and his eyebrows were white like snow. He was the original soul of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

"My name is Dual Polarity Peak, the original soul of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. I am willing to submit to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and be cultivated."

The crimson hair and white-browed man revealed his stand very clearly.

Lin Feng stared at him. After all, it was a magic treasure in the metaplasia realm. The original soul could leave the magic treasure and unleashed all its powers. His powers were equivalent to an

Immortal Soul Second Level Elder, but why does he have no backbone?

Who knew that the Dual Polarity Peak was very serious and said, "I am willing to be used, but I hope that you can spare the Heaven Lake Sect."

Lin Feng said, "The Heaven Lake Sect is bound to be destroyed by the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. Its disciples are likely to be recruited by the Great Zhou Empire. There won't be much bloodshed, but the Heaven Lake Sect will disappear from the Divine Lands."

"As for Cao Wei and the rest, whether they can survive, it depends on them. For you, it's the same."

The Dual Polarity Peak sighed and shook his head without speaking. After that, he disappeared.

But through the Heaven-Destroying Sword's sword casket, Lin Feng could feel that the Dual Polarity Peak had settled down and gave up all hope of resistance.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed. As he flipped his palm, a few streaks of light figures appeared. Out of them, the brightest one was a three-foot crucible. The crucible was inscribed with an image of mountains and water.

Around this crucible, there were even 7 small green bronze crucibles circling it.

"This is the Mountain and River Void Crucible?" Lin Feng thought, "Including Tianhao's one, there are 8 green bronze crucibles. There's one more left. What's the use of this thing?"

Lin Feng used his finger to tap the body of the Mountain and River Void Crucible. He discovered that its original soul was in a state of coma after being repressed.

"6000 years has passed. Even if it does not promote to the metaplasia realm, the original soul should have its own awareness.

Even if it has been asleep for a long time, it should be mature by now." Lin Feng thought. "But this Mountain and River Void Crucible seems to be asleep. It must have been repressed by the Heaven Lake Sect all these years."

Chapter 602: Emperor Xia's Inheritance, Crucible of the Divine Lands

Lin Feng observed the Mountain and River Void Crucible for a moment before tapping on the body of the crucible.

The restrictions placed on the body of the crucible was destroyed by Lin Feng. The awareness of the original soul of the Mountain and River Void Crucible started to grow.

Lin Feng kept the Mountain and River Void Crucible and the 7 green bronze crucibles properly. After that, he retrieved the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and interrogated Cao Wei's Immortal Soul.

After entering the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, Cao Wei lost his freedom. Although he could cultivate as per normal, he could not disobey Lin Feng's and Wang Lin's wishes.

Whatever Lin Feng asked him, he had no choice but to reveal everything out. He could not hide anything.

Cao Wei looked very dull now, as if he was filled with lethargy. But his expression was still very indifferent, as he looked at Lin Feng calmly.

Lin Feng looked at him, "What is the secret behind this Mountain and River Void Crucible, tell me."

"If I knew this day would come, I would not have done what I did." Cao Wei sighed and said, "There is a legend in the human cultivation world that the Mountain and River Void Crucible was the magic treasure of the Mountain and River Holy Man. These Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness were his magic treasures too."

"But this is not entirely the case. The Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness were not cultivated by the Mountain and River Holy Man. He unearthed it from some historical remains in

the Antiquity Age. These nine crucibles formed a miraculous formation structure. When the Mountain and River Holy Man discovered them, he had yet to form the Immortal Soul. He was only in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

"He had remained in the peak of the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage for a period of time. He was only a step away from the Immortal Soul Stage. Because he comprehended this formation spell, along with his own cultivation, he finally overcame the bottleneck and formed the Immortal Soul Avatar."

Cao Wei said, "After that, the Mountain and River Holy Man used the formation spell of the Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness as his foundation to search for other magic treasures. Eventually, he cultivated the Mountain and River Void Crucible."

"When the magic treasure was cultivated, the powers of the ten crucibles achieved resonance with one another and the formation experienced a weird change. It was restructured and formed a new formation, creating a pathway towards external space."

"When the Mountain and River Holy Man wanted to use that pathway, he realized that it was not completed. He realized something else important was needed." Cao Wei paused for a moment, before continuing with, "It is your Fire and Ice Fruit. As it matures, it will become the Fire Affinity Wood. With this wood as a stepping stone, along with the combination of the pathway created by the ten crucibles, the pathway will finally be clear to move."

Lin Feng was enlightened. He continued listening to Cao Wei, "The Mountain and River Holy Man only understood this reasoning later on. But then, because he was without the Fire Affinity Wood and he was also anxious to walk up the pathway, the formation collapsed and the Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness were lost in different places."

"The Mountain and River Holy Man could only search for the

missing crucibles while finding the Fire Affinity Wood. After that, he came to the Heaven Lake on the Snow Mountains."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "The Fire Affinity Wood is only found in extremely hot places. But in these few years, it has almost been extinct. The Mountain and River Holy Man could not find it in these hot areas and misunderstood that the Heaven Lake possessed the dual polarities of Ice and Fire, thus it could grow the Fire Affinity Wood there."

Cao Wei answered, "That is the case."

Following that, things were obvious. For profits, murder was committed.

"The Great Void Sect didn't care?" Lin Feng thought of something. Although the Mountain and River Holy Man was an independent cultivator, he had formed the Nascent Soul. If the Heaven Lake Sect wanted to kill him to steal his treasures, the Great Void Sect would interfere if they knew about it.

Cao Wei said, "6000 years ago, the Mountain and River Holy Man was not killed, but was only repressed within a spring opening in the Northern Seas."

Lin Feng looked at him with a shifty glance. As expected, Cao Wei followed with, "During the War between the Two Worlds 4600 years ago, the Ice Elder attracted a few demons over. They were the ones who killed the Mountain and River Holy Man."

"The Heaven Lake Sect set a trap and killed those demons."

Lin Feng laughed without making a noise and shook his head, "Tell me more about the crucibles."

Cao Wei said, "When it landed in our hands, besides the Mountain and River Void Crucible, there were two smaller crucibles. As time passed, we collected another five of them. We hope to find the remaining two."

"During this period of time, we tried to cultivate the last two

crucibles with the existing seven crucibles we had. After all, it was just a Nascent Soul Stage magic item. We thought it would be easy, but it's not."

Lin Feng thought, "It seems like although the nine crucibles feel the same, they had their own secrets. In this way, if I duplicated using the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl, although I can get a small crucible, I can't re-surface all ten of them."

"The crucible is only a carrier. The main point was the special and miraculous aura it contained."

He asked, "Where does the pathway lead to?"

Cao Wei answered, "With the Mountain and River Holy Man's understanding and our comprehension, the pathway leads to a certain part of external space. But that part of external space was just a directional sign to somewhere. We believe that this directional sign has something to do with Emperor Xia from the Antiquity Age."

"Emperor Xia?" Lin Feng understood why the Heaven Lake Sect was so anxious about the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness. Emperor Xia was an emperor of the humans in the Antiquity Age and he died during the War between the Two Worlds.

A human emperor was a status and honor that represented the strongest individual in a particular era. In that particular era, the emperor ruled over the entire human race.

But as an era changed, this would change naturally. There would also be discrepancies in powers between different emperors.

An elite individual in a prosperous era might not be capable of being an emperor during that era, but he might be up to the task in a darker era.

Such a logic applied to the demonic clan too. From the perspective of long history, the overall powers of both parties had its highs and lows. There were peaks, but there were also deep

valleys.

In the history of the human race, if an emperor perished, the inheritance that he left behind at that time would be split among the people then. None of it would be left for his successor. If it was passed all the way down, then it would be regarded as wealth to the people now.

However, there was also an extent to wealth. For example, the first emperor of the Primordial Age and the last emperor of the Primordial Age each had the Immortal Dragon City and the Imperial Palace respectively. Although one was incomplete and the other sustained heavy damage, they were both magic treasures in the destiny realm.

Such magic treasures were undoubtedly precious inheritances. Even if they required heavy resources to repair or cultivate, they were worth dying for. They were powerful enough to catalyze the rise of a superpower.

After all, not every human emperor possessed a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

However, Emperor Xia was like the first and last emperor, as he cultivated a magic treasure in the destiny realm. But it perished alongside Emperor Xia in history.

As expected, Cao Wei continued with, "We did exploit the Mountain and River Holy Man's Immortal Soul and we can confirm that the external space that he encountered had something to do with the magic treasure of Emperor Xia, the Crucible of the Divine Lands."

After clarifying the logic behind it, Lin Feng was no longer anxious. Even if he had all ten crucibles now and cultivated the Fire and Ice Fruit into the Fire Affinity Wood, he would not rush to search for the Crucible of the Divine Lands.

When Emperor Xia perished and the Crucible of the Divine Lands

went missing, there were some secrets about it. If the Crucible of the Divine Lands was not destroyed, even if it was damaged, as a magic treasure in the destiny realm, sufficient planning was still needed and it was not that easy to be retrieved.

After keeping Cao Wei's Immortal Soul back into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and since the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain had already submitted to him, Lin Feng put the matter aside temporarily. Cultivating a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm was not something that could be done quickly.

He drew a light circle in void space and the light circle revealed the image of the Heaven Lake.

As what he expected, without the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire, the Heaven Lake Sect could not withstand a combined attack by the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Great Zhou Empire.

While the Heaven Lake Sect had a formation to protect it, it was not sufficient for Nascent Soul Stage cultivators to support it. It would be very difficult for them to handle a long period of battle with Immortal Soul Stage Elders. They were eventually overrun by the Immortal Soul Stag Elders.

The Great Zhou Empire sent the image of Cao Wei and the Two Elders of Ice and Fire being repressed in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land to the Heaven Lake Sect, causing a huge commotion. After that, the Heaven Lake Sect was filled with silence.

After the silence, an even greater upheaval and argument ensued. There were even outbreaks of conflicts internally. But the chaos was settled very quickly. Most of them submitted to the Great Zhou Empire. Those who resisted were killed on the spot.

After that, the Lord of the Royal House destroyed the holy ground of the Heaven Lake Sect and extinguished their Holy Fire. He also destroyed the Ice Palace. The Heaven Lake Sect was finished just like that.

After seeing this scene, Lin Feng was neutral. His gaze flashed a little and he drew another light circle in space. As a light figure flashed, a lady in green appeared.

"What a bold move, Master Lin." It was Yan Mingyue. She looked at Lin Feng and smiled, "I am impressed."

Lin Feng said indifferently, "You are too kind with your words. I must thank you for coordinating all this. It made today possible."

Yan Mingyue smiled, "Not just me, you have to thank Grandmaster Zheng Yi too."

Lin Feng smiled and did not continue speaking.

Right now, the situation was that the Great Void Sect and Celestial Sect of Wonders as well as the other great powers were on opposite sides. The Great Void Sect could not operate like it used to anymore.

Such a situation was something the radical faction was willing to pursue.

To Kuang Heng and the rest, they might not have such an idea at the start and they might not have expected Lin Feng to have such powers. They just wanted to suppress Lin Feng.

But after this battle, the Zheng Yi Holy Man was only there to save his sect members and he forgone a battle with Lin Feng. Besides having no magic treasures in the destiny realm and a lack of confidence, he also had other considerations. Things were not that simple.

What made it difficult for the Zheng Yi Holy Man to accept was that the stone stairs landed in Lin Feng's hands.

Lin Feng looked at Yan Mingyue calmly and smiled, "Are you going to be kicked out by the Great Void Sect this time?"

"Master Lin, you must be joking." Yan Mingyue smiled too, "Uncle Yan and Grandmaster Zheng Yi are not that narrow-

mindful. The Great Void Sect has to try venturing on a new path. Of course, the path may be different but the target is the same."

"Whichever path we choose to take will depend on the detailed circumstance. If things are not right, then I will reverse naturally."

Chapter 603: Third Path of the Great Void Sect

Yan Mingyue's tone was very relaxed, but Lin Feng knew that she had a huge burden on her shoulders.

To invent a third path between the conservative and radical faction, how could it be relaxed? Even her Master and the Supreme Elder Council would find it difficult too.

As what she said, she could walk a new path because the Great Void Sect encouraged their own disciples to do so.

Lin Feng laughed, "To you, embarking on a new route is the main point. Whichever boat you are on is not as important."

"That's not true. Only the best boat can survive the raging waves and open a new route." Yan Mingyue flicked her hair on her ears, "If the boat is too small, it may be swept by the waves even before it embarks on the new route."

Yan Mingyue laughed lightly, "Master Lin is really unpredictable. Now I really want to change boats, I'm not sure whether there's still time to?"

Lin Feng formed a radian with his lips, "You can do anything you want before you reach your destination. But it may not be the destination you are wishing for."

"The boat that I'm on, the captain has the same belief as me." Yan Mingyue said, "However, I'm more confident in the sea. No matter how big a boat is, it is still moving on the sea."

Lin Feng laughed, "That may not be the case. My boat may be able to fly? We shall see in the future. Whatever we say now doesn't impact things."

Yan Mingyue nodded her head and smiled, "Master Lin is right."

She paused for a moment before saying, "After retrieving part of

the Hades' Dark Mantra in the Cloud Forest World, Liang Pan has other rewards too. If both parties collaborate, the Imperial Palace is not far from its prosperous era."

Lin Feng nodded his head and he looked indifferent, "Among the magic treasures in the destiny realm cultivated by human emperors, the Imperial Palace is the best. But it can do nothing to me."

Yan Mingyue replied, "Yes, Master Lin can defeat the Saintly Celestial Sword and the Great Void Holy Pavilion. Of course you are unafraid of the Imperial Palace."

"But I have to thank you. If it were not for your prior notice, I wouldn't have known that the Great Zhou Empire had other hidden cards." Lin Feng said, "Although I am unafraid, knowing about it beforehand can help me in my planning."

Yan Mingyue laughed, "I just did something simple, don't mock me Master Lin."

As they spoke till here, they ceased their conversation on such a topic and chatted leisurely.

"That lady has been sent by the Great Zhou Empire to Xiling City." Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng curiously, "Although this lady has a prosperous Yang aura in her Original Yin body, surely she doesn't warrant such attention by Master Lin?"

Lin Feng did not hide it from her and said, "A household manager of mine is her father."

Yan Mingyue was enlightened, "He avoided the Parent-Killing Ritual of the Heaven Lake Sect?"

"You are right, that is the case." As he said, Lin Feng looked up into the void space in the skies of the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. A crack appeared there and an elder in a red robe appeared. It was Mei Wulang.

He was the superintendent of the Great Zhou Empire, head of the

eunuchs, and the confidante of Liang Pan.

Lin Feng looked at him and his gaze flashed, "Is there something Liang Pan wants to tell me?"

Mei Wulang greeted Lin Feng, "His Majesty cordially invites you to Tianjing if you have the time."

Lin Feng said, "Not anytime soon. But you can tell him that I will go when I can."

"His Majesty said that you can come when it's convenient." Mei Wulang flapped his sleeves and a lady in white appeared beside him. Her appearance was charming and her lips were pale-white.

She looked around her and her gaze landed on Lin Feng. She stopped and she had a look of inquiry in her eyes.

This lady in white was Dao Zhiqiang's daughter, Dao Yuting.

Lin Feng used his mana to grab her before throwing her to Mount Yujing. Before she could react, a middle-aged man appeared in front of her.

The two of them looked at each other and they seemed to have been struck by lightning.

Song Qingyuan did not lie to Dao Zhiqiang in this aspect. Dao Yuting was indeed healed by the secret manual of Cao Wei. Her broken soul was healed, allowing her memories to be restored. Of course, she could remember the dark moments of her past too.

But as Lin Feng grabbed her, she had already forgotten these dark memories.

Dao Yuting looked at her father now and was unable to speak. There was a time when this man was like a pillar to her family in her heart. But after that, as her family disappeared, her impression of her father also became blurry. A figure flashed across in her mind, but she could not remember who he was anymore.

After that, her memory of her father and mother became clearer.

Although she could not tell clearly, she was still happy.

But as she lived in the Heaven Lake, she could not share this joy with anyone. She had to bury it deep in her head, in case anyone found out and her memories might be wiped clean again.

Song Qingyuan knew her secret. Although she never liked him, she could only compromise, she did not want her only source of happiness to be removed.

Not long ago, she regained all her memories. Every moment she spent with her parents during her childhood was clear in her mind, but after that happiness she felt, Dao Yuting could only sense a boundless fear.

She was not foolish. Cao Wei and the rest changed the tradition of the sect that had been around for many years. She was an exception, which must be for a special reason.

It was only till recently that the Heaven Lake Sect was attacked, which made Dao Yuting more relaxed. But she was more confused, as she did not know how to proceed from then on. She did not know where to go to find her father.

Now, Dao Zhiqiang appeared in front of her alive and well. It was still the face from her memory, the same blood connection she felt, just that his hair was a little whiter and he had more wrinkles.

But it was still her father.

She started to cry and kneel in front of Dao Zhiqiang. Dao Zhiqiang was shocked and extended his hand to caress her hair.

He lifted his head suddenly and could not stop the tears from rolling down.

They looked at each other without speaking. As they met after so long, they did not know what to say.

For them, to meet again was a huge blessing.

Everything that happened on Mount Yujing was seen by Lin

Feng. He smiled slightly and retracted his awareness. They let the two of them have some alone time.

Mei Wulang was already sent away by him. In his mind, a light figure flashed. The posture of Yan Mingyue was revealed and she smiled, "Master Lin, has that lady reunited with her father? It's a happy thing. In Buddhist terms, you have done a very good deed."

Lin Feng said, "You are exaggerating it."

Yan Mingyue smiled and said, "Okay, I have to face the interrogation of my sect now. I wish for your second sect-recruiting campaign to be successful."

"Let's hope your words will be fulfilled." After Lin Feng finished speaking, he cut off the communication with Yan Mingyue.

Yan Mingyue looked at the light figure that disappeared and was distracted for a moment, "I have never thought it will be like this."

She was in a sea of clouds, but not within the boundaries of the Great Zhou Empire. It was the place she grew up since young, Mount Baiyun.

"What a move, Junior Yan. I am ashamed as a senior." A calm voice resonated in the sea of clouds. The clouds dissipated and a youth in green stepped out. He looked average, but his simplicity was inspirational. It was Lin Daohan.

Yan Mingyue said, "Senior, please don't mock me. The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was the main protagonist. I was just following the flow of things."

"I never thought that Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man would appear personally. They were defeated even though they brought the Formation Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock. Even with Xin Longsheng's Saintly Celestial Sword, Lin Feng could not be stopped."

Lin Daohan said, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can summon the power-destroying catastrophe. The result of the

battle is logical, but unexpected."

Yan Mingyue asked, "Senior, what do you think is the level of cultivation of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonder?"

"To be able to summon the power-destroying catastrophe with his own powers, he must have overcome the initial catastrophe. In other words, he must have the powers to overcome the initial catastrophe." Lin Daohan said, "If it was not because of this, Zheng Yi Holy Man would have challenged him even without the Great Void Holy Pavilion."

Yan Mingyue smiled, "Zheng Yi Holy Man is a deep person. He will not make a move rashly."

Lin Daohan replied, "This may not be so. The Xuan Lin Holy Man lost the stone stairs. If it not were for weird movements in the Barren Expanses, Grandmaster and Master would have made a move."

Yan Mingyue asked, "What are the intentions of the sect leader and the Supreme Elder Council now? After things settle down in the Barren Expanses, will they find the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Lin Daohan shook his head. He said, "Master and the Supreme Elder Council have other plans."

Yan Mingyue was astonished, but she did not probe. She only said, "Big Senior, what do you think of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

"From the perspective of the entire Divine Lands, he is a blessing for the human race." Lin Daohan said, "But he must have self-control, otherwise he will be another Emperor of the Dead or Emperor of Violence."

Yan Mingyue sighed slightly and looked at the sea of clouds, "For this sort of things, who can tell?"

Within the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, Lin Feng's attention

was placed on the Dragon Rock Gate. He revealed a bitter smile on his face.

Shi Tianhao had entered for more than a day, but he had not come out yet.

According to Shi Yu, there was no real danger in the Dragon Rock Gate. Thus, if Shi Tianhao did not come out, it must be because he did not want to.

Prince Anliang's face turned green and the Vivant Joy Holy Man shook his head and laughed bitterly. Shi Xingyun was also speechless.

Shi Yu turned his head to look at Lin Feng. With his royal aura, he sighed, "Master Lin, are you going to make a move or do you want me to?"

Chapter 604: Temperament of a Powerful Sect

Lin Feng was a little speechless as he looked at the Dragon Rock Gate. He sighed and said, "I shall trouble you to help me, Comrade Shi."

Shi Yu nodded his head and extended his hand. As countless streaks of golden light shone, they converted into a golden dragon which rushed into the Dragon Rock Gate.

After a brief moment, the golden dragon returned from the Dragon Rock Gate. A dragon claw was grabbing onto a tall youth. It was Shi Tianhao.

"Aren't the items inside the Dragon Rock Gate mine to use? I just caught some dragon bones." Shi Tianhao said while raising his brows.

Shi Zongyue and the rest's faces turned black. Not only did Shi Tianhao have a keen eye, he had quick hands too.

The Great Qin Empire was different from the Great Void Sect. The Heaven Lake bred True Dragons. There were a few True Dragons' habitats under the Great Qin Empire, but most of them were from the Primordial Age. The dragon remains buried in the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land were the greatest wealth of the Great Qin Empire.

The Dragon Rock Gate was not easily opened. On the other side of it, there were many magic treasures. Its spiritual energy was bountiful, thus the Great Qin Empire kept many dragons' remains there to nourish them.

Eventually, Shi Tianhao's appetite was very huge. He also became more and more picky. He was not interested in anything else but the dragon remains.

Shi Xingyun was a little speechless, "Tianhao, you are free to take

them. If you want to take the dragon bones, it's fine too. But have you only heard half the instructions?"

Shi Tianhao blinked his eyes innocently. Shi Xingyun sighed, "Your time limit is a day."

"Oh, I forgot." Shi Tianhao was not embarrassed, "However, one day is too short. Give me a few more days. You don't know how difficult it is to dig for the dragon bones which have not been cultivated."

Shi Xingyun wanted to tell him that she obviously knew that it was difficult to dig for these dragon bones, but that was his problem. This didn't mean that they should give him more time to dig for the bones.

Lin Feng understood how thick-skinned Shi Tianhao was under the guise of his innocence. He apologized to Shi Yu, "I'm sorry." After that, he grabbed Shi Tianhao over.

In front of Lin Feng, Shi Tianhao did not fool around anymore. He said honestly, "I was too busy, thus I forgot."

Shi Yu looked at Shi Tianhao and said, "I will give you the title as a Marquis." His voice was not loud, but it travelled far and wide. Everyone in the Dragon Battle Arena heard it clearly. Even outside the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, Shi Yu's voice resonated in the entire Xiling City.

Within the city, everyone was debating. They knew the result between the battle of the two Shis. For Shi Yu to say something like this, either he was referring to Shi Tianhao or Shi Tianyi.

Shi Tianhao stood in front of Lin Feng. Right now, he was calm and seemed like a middle-aged man who had gone through a lot in life. He rushed towards Shi Yu and hugged him, "Thank you Elder."

Shi Zongyue, Shi Xingyun and Shi Chongyun gave him weird stares and many emotions flashed across their eyes.

Although Shi Tianhao obeyed the orders, the way he addressed Shi Yu revealed his true intentions.

To him, the Great Qin Empire was an outsider. The Celestial Sect of Wonders was where he truly belonged.

As he accepted the title, it was more because of the cordial ties between the Great Qin Empire and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If both parties were at odds, Shi Tianhao would have ignored Shi Yu.

Even though he would have become the youngest Marquis in the history of the Great Qin Empire.

But even Shi Chongyun didn't think that it was unwarranted. Not only was it because of Shi Tianhao's potential and abilities, it was also due to Lin Feng.

Shi Yu did not even think that it was inappropriate. He even went further to give titles to Shi Tianhao's missing father and grandfather. Furthermore, he instructed everyone who entered the Void Battleground to look for Shi Tianhao's relatives.

This series of orders left Shi Tianhao comforted as he heard it. He reciprocated them more as his family members were given titles rather than when a title was given to him.

Lin Feng nodded slightly and accepted Shi Yu's kind intentions. Through Shi Tianhao's family, the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Qin Empire became even more connected.

Since Shi Tianhao had exited the Dragon Rock Gate, Lin Feng and the rest no longer had to stay at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land. They left this alternate space and returned to Xiling City.

After the second notice of sect recruitment was published, Lin Feng waited at Xiling City for interested individuals to come.

Some people even acted secretly and tried to intercept the talents that wanted to sign up for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Lin Feng reacted to their lowly tricks and caused them to be petrified.

By defeating the Great Void and Mount Shu, Lin Feng revealed his insight too. No one dared to create trouble for him.

Within a month, it was difficult for an average person to travel across the vast Grand Celestial World. But Lin Feng had liaised with Shi Yu and Liang Pan to activate their transportation resources for convenience.

They were now working closely together. The Great Qin and Great Zhou Empire would not tamper with things unnecessarily.

Of course, it was possible for them to exploit the opportunity to stir trouble within the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But Lin Feng expected all of this and had his own way of dealing with it.

A month passed very fast. And within this one month, there were many changes in the Great Qin Empire internally.

The Great Qin Empire's aristocratic families were removed completely.

There were not much of the instabilities that people expected. On the contrary, everything was peaceful.

Among the heads of these aristocratic families, the Four Great Aristocratic Families, the Huo Clan had always been on the side of the royal family. They had always been watching over the northern borders where the boundary pathway to the Barren Expanses was.

The Yu Clan was removed by the Celestial Sect of Wonders more than a month ago. Yu Xintao was taken away by Lin Feng and his Immortal Soul was trapped in the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. Whereas the Yu Clan's residence was razed to the ground by Xiao Yan.

After the battle between the two Shis at the Dragon Battle Area, the side supporting Shi Tianyi disappeared totally. All the Shi Clan members that chased and surrounded Shi Tianhao's parents were detained and the ones who supported Shi Tianhao in the family

attained important positions.

After seeing Shi Yu in the royal palace, Shi Wu, the clan leader of the Shi Clan, went into the Void Battleground to search for Shi Tianhao's grandfather and parents.

The Shi Clan stood on the side of the Great Qin Empire and supported them in their bid to remove the aristocratic families.

The most low-profile clan of the Four Great Aristocratic Families, the Huo Clan, caused a huge surprise this time.

The entire Huo Clan migrated to the side of the Great Zhou Empire. The Great Zhou Empire had already removed all the powers of the aristocratic families within their empire, but they were willing to accept the Huo Clan.

There was a small dispute that was initiated between the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire naturally.

But following the elimination of the Yu Clan, the switching of sides by the Shi Clan and the migration of the Huo Clan, the leaders of the aristocratic families in the Great Qin Empire had all disappeared.

The remaining families were all medium-sized. While they did not have particularly outstanding individuals, the power they held was still quite substantial. They were spread in every corner of the Great Qin Empire. But as they faced this round of purging, most of them chose to submit instead.

That was because the leader of these families knew that the foundation of the aristocratic families in the Great Qin Empire was the Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect and the secret support of the Great Zhou Empire and other powers.

If the two Holy Grounds were crumpled in the battle of Xiling City, and the Great Zhou Empire decided to remain quiet despite accepting the Huo Clan, then the powers of the aristocratic families were at risk.

While they could still bring trouble to the Great Qin Empire, they could not do any better than that.

It might be a little dirty cleaning up the mess left by the aristocratic families, but it just needed time.

A purging activity that was expected to cause great chaos was eventually very peaceful. From the start till the end, there was stability and a lack of commotion.

Lin Feng did not really bother with this. What he was bothered by was how many disciples these medium-sized families could provide him with.

Even though they submitted to the Great Qin Empire, their vital energies would have suffered a setback. If they wanted to preserve the vital energies of their respective clans, they could either bribe the royal family or latch onto a powerful organization.

And who was better than the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which had just defeated the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect?

Not only was it powerful enough, it also had close ties with the Great Qin Empire. If there were disciples in their clans that could join the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire had to give some face too.

For such disciples from the aristocratic families, Lin Feng was willing to accept them.

Speaking from the bottom of the heart, a comfortable environment bred corruption. This was the objective truth. There were many wastrels in the aristocratic families that did not live up to their potentials.

But on the contrary, there were many outstanding talents with thick cultivation resources, high level mantra collections and capable masters, allowing them to fulfil their potentials.

The talents in these aristocratic families were more just normal people. Among the average people, there were many talents. But

they were like needles in a haystack. It was too difficult to find them. It had to depend on luck.

As for the complex backgrounds of the disciples of the aristocratic families, there were too many implications, such as negative influences after joining etc. Such problems had to be considered, but they should not be taken too harshly.

Over at Shazhou County, Wang Lin's and Xiao Yan's clan members were already developing stronger. There would be more of them who want to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders and benefits could be reaped. Many of these individuals were starting to cultivate using different kinds of mantras they searched for.

Xiao Yan's family was a cultivation family. Even Wang Lin's family had the tendency to grow now.

Many people feared the growing Celestial Sect of Wonders, causing the Wang and Xiao families to be feared too, even though their powers were not that great yet.

It was not to say that they were relying on the Celestial Sect of Wonder's reputation, but that others had to consider the presence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

That was why Lin Feng did not mind the disciples from the aristocratic families joining his sect, even if they came from medium-sized families that were not very strong.

The medium-sized families were not in the league of the Celestial Sect of Wonders anymore, such that no conflicts could arise between both parties anymore.

That was a path every powerful sect had to take. Not to say the Great Void Sect or Mount Shu Sword Sect, even when Murong Yanran joined the Sword of Radiance Sect initially, the Murong Family gained some glory.

If one had the power to give another party benefits, better conditions and a homelier feel, then a normal person would always

make the correct choice.

If one was just slightly stronger than his opponent, he could invite the scheming of the opponent. Then that person had to be wary. But if one was much stronger, the weaker opponent could only submit.

This was the privilege of a powerful sect, and also the temperament of a powerful sect.

Of course, this was only applicable in normal circumstances. If there were really maleficent disciples, Lin Feng had his ways of banishing them. His sect recruitment campaign invested more preparations this time compared to the first time.

However, after waiting for a month, Lin Feng did not know whether to laugh or cry at the situation.

Chapter 605: Second Sect-Opening Ceremony!

Before he opened his sect to disciples, Lin Feng had already prepared himself psychologically. Although he was opening it up to everyone in the world, he was worried about the quality of disciples that might come.

Besides the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire had their own talent gathering grounds. They were used to nurture talents outside of the royal family. If there were outstanding individuals, besides teaching them powerful mantras, there would be huge amount of resources invested into them too.

The rest, such as the Samsara Sect, Heavenly Master Sword Sect, Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Purple Clouds Sect, Sword of Radiance Sect, Vast Sea Sword Sect, and even the Heaven Lake Sect did the same thing too. The huge clans like the Huo Clan, Shi Clan, Yu Clan and Lei Clan were also the same.

Regardless of which clans, they would absorb talents within their power boundaries. They would filter all sorts of talented youths a few times.

Many of these talents displayed minor potential and were already accepted as disciples.

Lin Feng did not have any hope for many talents in this sect-opening ceremony. He wanted to use quantity to compensate for whatever shortfalls in quality. With huge numbers of people, there should be a few talents inside, even if the probability was low.

All in all, it was a matter of luck.

But after a month passed, Lin Feng was unsure whether to laugh or cry as he looked at the situation.

There were not many of them whose talent statistic score was

presentable. Even those with some gifts were pretty average.

With the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders now, Lin Feng was confident of helping those with average talents to establish their foundations in 50 years' time. But the resources invested would be too much and it would not be well-spent. Just thinking about it made him feel the pinch.

Just like the first Sect-Opening Ceremony, there were talents with scores above 25. Although the numbers were little, it was still considerable.

But it's a pity that there were very few of them who were exceptional.

He expected that the disciples contributed by the small aristocratic families in the Great Qin Empire to be their most outstanding ones.

But there were many of them which did not catch Lin Feng's eye. After all, Innate Ability, Intelligence, Determination and Fortune were the four components Lin Feng could use to tell a person's talents. But most people could only tell the Innate Ability. Since it was more direct, it was also more convenient for comparison purposes.

For someone to judge the Intelligence and Determination was a very rare sight, not to even say Fortune.

There were many who wanted to join, but there were few that caught Lin Feng's eye.

Even with such a huge number of people, there was not even one of them whose talent statistic score was above 30.

"Alright, 30 is too high a score, but at least 27 or 28 shouldn't be too difficult?" Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "For the Sect-Opening Ceremony this time, let's not hype it too much and get no valuable rewards from it."

Lin Feng might say this, but he did have some confidence. Why?

That was because he had already chosen a talent to form the foundation. Since he had a candidate in mind, he was not panicky.

This person was Dao Yuting.

After the Heaven Lake Sect was eliminated, her ties with her sect members were naturally cut. Lin Feng could also tell her talent statistic score.

Innate Ability was 8 points, Intelligence was 8 points, Determination was 8 points and Fortune was 5 points.

They amounted to a total of 29 points. It was almost 30. The three components of Innate Ability, Intelligence and Determination were all 8 points each. Besides her lacking aspect of Fortune, there was not much to pick on her.

Although it was not 30, her future achievements could be predicted. She had been shortlisted as Lin Feng's target to nurture in the future.

Average Fortune? If she can't do things well on her own, then the sect could replenish them with resources.

Lin Feng was confident, but the majority of the rest were not sure.

Although Lin Feng saw many talents coming to join his sect, there were not many exceptional ones.

There's nothing that he could do. During the battle of Xiling City, Lin Feng was too eye-catching. His disciples, Shi Tianhao and Yue Hongyan, overcame Shi Tianyi and Bai Xiqian respectively, and were equally eye-catching. Under such a circumstance, the powers of the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders continued to grow, causing many to feel uncomfortable with it.

The Great Qin Empire and Great Zhou Empire did not thwart Lin Feng's plans this time and even helped him. But to claim that Shi Yu and Liang Pan were truly pleased for him was an overstatement.

With Lin Feng holding the fort, Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest continued to develop. After that, as the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders grew at every level, people would start regarding them as another cultivation holy ground.

For the Royal House of the Northern Winds, Purple Clouds Sect, Sword of Radiance Sect and the Sun Moon Sword Sect, who had good ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they heaved a sigh of relief.

It was commonly said that a dragon and a snake could never be friends. For two different people on different levels, it was very difficult for them to become friends. Even if they did, as their gap lengthened, their friendship would die someday.

At times, it's not because the stronger one forsook the weaker one. On the contrary, because one was too strong, he might not be bothered about the opinions of the rest.

On the other hand, the weaker one would become more and more humiliated under the attack of others. This caused him to become more and more uncomfortable and hurt his ego.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders, or rather Lin Feng, rose very quickly. According to the time in the Greater World, they rose to be able to tackle the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect. While it caused a huge surprise, it also gave the feeling to others that they could not catch up.

It's not that they did not want to change their perspective and readjust their attitudes. Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders rose too quickly for them to handle.

It was not that they did not want to change, but that the world changed too fast for them to catch up.

When the Celestial Sect of Wonders had its first Sect-Opening Ceremony, Liang Tonghui from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Azure Clouds Grandmaster from the Sword of Radiance

Sect were only in the Nascent Soul Stage.

But now, even the Celestial Sword Elder and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster had no confidence in facing Lin Feng, even though they were in the Immortal Soul Stage Second Level.

Lin Feng sat quietly in one room, while he let his disciples handle the work of welcoming those who wanted to become disciples. When these people came, he used his Talent Analysis Device to test their potentials.

Those who were suitable were kept, but they were not accepted officially yet. They were in contention, but Lin Feng had another official test for them. Those who had hidden intentions would be kicked out.

For these disciples with hidden intentions, it was okay to leave a few of the more talented ones behind. Too many of them would not be good.

"Oh?" Lin Feng was stunned for a moment. Someone who just came had a rather astonishing gift.

"Innate Ability of 8 points, Intelligence of 8 points, Determination of 6 points and Fortune of 6 points?" Lin Feng looked over and saw a gentle and small figure. It was a cute young lady standing and she watched shyly as Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan welcomed her.

"Her four talent statistics are not bad." Lin Feng was a little distracted. The total was 28 points and both Innate Ability and Intelligence had reached 8 points. Her statistics were pretty good. While her Determination was a little average and her Fortune was not spectacular, they were both sufficient.

Overall speaking, she had high potential. But time was needed to ensure her potential was fulfilled.

However, what made Lin Feng surprised was that the young lady had some cultivation background. She had already reached the Qi

Cultivation Stage.

"At such an age..." Lin Feng was interested now. He observed carefully for a moment. She looked like she was only 11 or 12 years old. She was about as old as Jun Zining, maybe a little younger. But her cultivation was a level higher than her.

Both of their talents were about the same, but the gap in their cultivations were not close. Jun Zining was from the Jun Family in the Ancient Yuantian World. After all, she had an Immortal Soul Stage Elder as her elder. Honestly speaking, it was not far off from the Yu Clan or Huo Clan.

This young lady had a higher cultivation. In other words, she could barely win Xiao Yan when he was at Wuzhou County many years ago.

This meant that the mantras that she cultivated and resources she had since young were more than Jun Zining. She was much better than Xiao Yan when he was young.

Such a person is seeking a Master?

She did not belong to any sect, inherited her cultivation from her family, or did she have any hidden intentions?

Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan were also a little shocked as they looked at her. After the two of them looked at each other, Yue Hongyan asked first, "What are you called?"

The young lady replied, "I am called Zhuge Wanqiu. I have seen the both of you."

"You have cultivated mantras before?" Yue Hongyan asked. Zhuge Wanqiu nodded her head and said naturally, "I learnt from my father."

Yue Hongyan asked, "Where's your father?"

Zhuge Wanqiu looked a little down, "He said that he was going to the Void Battleground. He says that it is a little dangerous to bring

me in, thus he asked me to come here to sign up to be a disciple."

Xiao Yan asked her suddenly, "Why does he want you to come to the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Zhuge Wanqiu replied with, "He says that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is powerful. If I join the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I will not be bullied by others. Even if he goes to the Void Battleground, he can also be rest assured of my safety."

As she said this, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan were perplexed. Lin Feng was also stunned in his room.

After a while, Lin Feng regained his awareness and shook his head while laughing, "This Zhuge guy is really clever."

Yue Hongyan sized Zhuge Wanqiu up and made the same judgment as Lin Feng. For her to have such a cultivation at her age, the mantras she cultivated and the resources she had was definitely special. Yue Hongyan asked, "What is your father's name?"

Zhuge Wanqiu replied, "His name is Zhuge Zhan."

Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan did not seemed to have heard of his name before.

Lin Feng was slightly enlightened, "Oh, it's him. No wonder he lets his daughter come to me."

Lin Feng had heard of his name before, but he did not really know him. This person was an independent cultivator. He did not have a permanent place where he resided, but his powers were strong. As an independent cultivator, he reached the Immortal Soul Third Level. In the entire circle of Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Divine Land, his name was very reputable. He was considered an elite among the independent cultivators.

But he was a weird person. His mood was unpredictable. He was also very protective. Once, to protect his son who made a mistake, he clashed with the Great Thunderclap Temple.

But now he threw his daughter to Lin Feng, because Lin Feng was as protective as him.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "The thing is that we have not met before. But since you have such confidence in me, I will not ignore your daughter. But of course, she must pass my test first."

After accepting Zhuge Wanqiu, he waited a few more months. Lin Feng decided that the time was ripe and announced that the second Sect-Opening Ceremony had started.

In the southern part of the skies outside Xiling City, purple clouds surged and the White Jade Celestial Mountain escaped from void space.

Those who wanted to join the sect followed Xiao Yan outside of Xiling City. They looked at an image in front of them dazedly.

Chapter 606: The Enemy is Coming

Lin Feng sat on the main seat in the Grand Heavens Pavilion at the peak of Mount Yujing. Diagonally in front of him, on both sides, Shi Zongyue, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Blue Pavilion Holy Man and the rest of the guests who were invited for the ceremony were seated in different seats.

Everyone was curious as they looked at the image in the light figure above the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

Lin Feng knocked the handle of his seat lightly and a streak of Purple Clouds descended from Mount Yujing, forming many Purple Clouds stairs. They appeared in front of everyone outside of Xiling City.

Everyone looked at the Purple Clouds stairs curiously and Lin Feng's voice resonated, "Follow the stairs up. Those who can reach the peak of the mountain can stay. The time limit is a day. The time starts now."

Everyone looked at one another with perplexed looks and they started to ascend the stairs.

At the start, there was nothing much. But after they followed the Purple Clouds and ascended the stairs, the Purple Clouds in front of them became thicker and thicker. At the end, it was like fog. Everyone could not see what's in front of them. As they looked all around them, they discovered that their companions beside them had disappeared.

On the stairs and within the Purple Clouds, one could see nothing. If one shouted, no one would reply either. It was as if only one person remained in the world.

After all, everyone was still young. While some of them came from aristocratic families and could remain calm at the start, as time passed, they became more and more panicky and all sorts of

personalities were revealed.

There were those who kept on climbing in the hope of reaching the top, while there were those who moved around like headless flies. There were even those who turned around and descended, hoping to rid themselves of this hell-like environment.

Only a few of them were brilliant and remained resilient. They based on their senses to advance the stairs.

But as they walked, countless images appeared in front of them. They could not differentiate the images. The Purple Clouds cultivated the things in their mind to form images, causing everyone who was tested to feel unbelievable.

But naturally, some of their inner demons were also displayed in front of them.

On Mount Yujing, within the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng sat without moving. As he looked at the different personalities in the light figure. His expression did not change, as if he did not bother.

But everyone in the pavilion felt a little uncomfortable. Lin Feng just wanted to test the background of those who came to join his sect and he had no interest in unearthing their secrets. But if they were targeted towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they would be shown.

Someone stood up and clasped his palm and fist together towards Lin Feng, expressing his apologies.

Lin Feng gestured and he lowered his head before leaving the pavilion. He left the mountain as he could no longer watch.

The Purple Clouds stairs that were used for the test not only removed those with flawed characters, it also eliminated those who had hidden agendas.

At the end, there were around 200 people who came up to Mount Yujing and appeared before the Grand Heavens Pavilions to greet

their Master.

The leading individuals were Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu, Dao Yuting and Zhuge Wanqiu.

Maybe it was due to their cultivations, or maybe it was due to their characters, which helped them ascend the stairs the quickest.

A queue of disciples was led by Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi, and they bowed and greeted Lin Feng.

After the Sect-Opening Ceremony was over, Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi led them away. Whereas Lin Feng looked at Shi Zongyue and the rest, "I have to count on the Great Qin in the future. If there are those who go to Shazhou County with the intention to join, please do me a favor."

Shi Zongyue nodded his head, "Of course, Master Lin. You don't have to stand on ceremony."

As he bade goodbye to everyone, Lin Feng sent him down the mountain and guided him to Mount Kunlun.

At this point, the travels of Xiling City had reached its ending.

If there was something Lin Feng was not pleased with, it was that the second batch of disciples were slightly average in quality. He had to remain vigilant to seek for those who were talented.

On Mount Yujing, the Disciples' Abode had already been expanded. Zhu Yi brought everyone to their lodging and turned around, saying, "Today is the Sect-Opening Ceremony. After paying our respects to the ancestors, I will lead you all to your resting place. For those without any cultivation, I will teach you all the foundation of mantras. We will start from the beginning."

Everyone was humble, "We shall await the instructions of Elder Zhu."

Zhu Yi continued with, "For those with cultivations, no matter how high or low, you will undergo a test in 10 days' time. This is to

decide who you will be under and what you will be learning. In these few days, rest yourself and familiarize yourself with the spiritual energy on the mountain."

Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu, Dao Yuting and the rest nodded their heads and returned to their lodging areas to rest.

The elder disciples in the Disciples' Abode were also sizing up the new disciples that just came.

"Forget those without any cultivations. For those who are experienced, if they go for the test and pass it, won't they overtake us?" Someone commented worriedly.

Someone beside him snorted, "They come from families with cultivation backgrounds. They have cultivated since young and have various resources to help them. If I had such a background, I will be better than them."

Everyone was discussing, before Zhu Yi's voice sounded, "All of you can join the test in 10 days' time. If you have spare time, why not use it to understand your mantras."

A bunch of them were slightly scared, but more of them were excited, "This is great. I didn't pass it a year ago, but I have the chance now! I must pass this test and become an official disciple"

"That's right. In the past year, we have been cultivating effortlessly on the mountain. We have been waiting for this chance."

The older disciples were excited and the new disciples also turned around, as they await the impending test.

As this scene landed in the eyes of Li Xingfei, Xu Yunsheng and the rest, they looked at one another and laughed. When they joined the test in the past, they were also very excited.

Liu Xiaofeng laughed, "I wonder how many of them will pass this test?"

Xu Yunsheng said, "That Comrade Li should be able to. I also saw a lady with a pretty high cultivation, even higher than Comrade Li. She might be in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, or even in the Advanced Stage already.

Fatty stuck out his tongue, "Doesn't that make her as good as Fifth Uncle?" Liu Xiafeng slapped his head and Yan Wuwei mocked him. He was talking without thinking again.

Ying Luozha looked at the Disciples' Abode and was a little distracted. She was shocked for a while, but did not speak. She then turned around and left.

Liu Xiafeng looked at Ying Luozha, "Why is he leaving?"

Li Xingfei sighed, "I think he is going back to cultivate."

Ying Luozha was very competitive. He and Xu Yunsheng had always been the elites among the second-generation disciples. He had always treated Xu Yunsheng as his only competitor. For the rest, such as Li Xingfei and Liu Xiafeng, he did not even consider them as his competitors.

But the newly inducted disciples, Li Yuanfang, Dao Yuting, Zhuge Wanqiu and even Luo Qingwu, gave him a huge pressure.

Rather than talking, he rather return and cultivate.

Xu Yunsheng bade goodbye to Liu Xiafeng and the rest, "I am going back to the Heavenly Temple too. I shall see all of you soon. Goodbye."

The rest were not surprised. After interacting with him for so long, they all knew that Xu Yunsheng was also very competitive underneath his polite exterior. From a certain perspective, he was very similar to Ying Luozha.

Liu Xiafeng shook his head, "The pressure is huge, the pressure is really huge. But the pressure provides motivation."

He smiled, "As compared to them, I do feel that our elders give us

more pressures."

Yan Wuwei pursed his lips, "Is youngest uncle really only 13 years old? This is quite scary." (Translator's Note: Over here Yan Wuwei refers to Shi Tianhao as youngest uncle as a reference to his seniority in the sect)

The disciples on Mount Yujing watched the live broadcast. The few of them followed in to the Dragon Battle Arena and watched Shi Tianhao's and Shi Tianyi's battle.

That frightening image was stuck in their minds. Especially since Shi Tianhao was only 13 years old. He was younger than all of them, which gave them huge pressures.

"Shi Tianyi is also very strong." Li Xingfei said, "Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, with very few competitors in the Nascent Soul Stage. For youngest uncle to defeat him in his Aurous Core Stage, it means that youngest uncle is strong, and not that Shi Tianyi is weak."

Everyone had the same thought and Yan Wuwei laughed suddenly, "But, Grandmaster was the one who pulled the strings! The Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect were useless in front of him. It's such a pleasure to watch!"

Liu Xiaofeng and the rest smiled and Liu Xiaofeng patted his shoulders, "You are exaggerating again. The level of Grandmaster's battle is beyond us and we can't understand it either. We can only see the flashing of light figures. We won't know the mysteries of it."

Yan Wuwei debated, "I may not understand, but at least I know Grandmaster won!"

The few of them were discussing heatedly. Lin Feng sat in the Grand Heavens Pavilion and looked at his own disciples. A smile was revealed on his face, "They are all the future of the sect."

.....

At this point, in the Void Battleground, a raging void space thunderstorm had just settled down.

A crack appeared in space and a few human figures walked out of it. They remained in void space as if they were stepping on ground.

All of them donned black robes and their appearances could not be seen clearly. But they looked like the Envoy of the Hall of the Dead.

The leader of them said, "The target is Shi Tianhao's parents and grandparents."

Everyone nodded their heads in unison and the leader followed with, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders kidnapped the Envoy of the Hall of the Dead. We cannot let this matter rest. But the hall leader is still retreating and we should not alarm him. We shall settle this on our own."

"The cultivation of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is very high. But he has a weakness, which is his disciples. Shi Tianhao is his most doted on disciple. Whereas Shi Tianhao's weakness is his family."

"His lost parents and grandfather have been located by us recently. Now, we will capture them and then plot what to do." This leader became more serious in his tone and emphasized, "However, we must not face the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders directly. Although he won't come to the Void Battleground easily, if we meet him, we must abandon the operation. Self-preservation is our first priority."

"Fighting him shall wait until the hall leader finishes his retreat."

Everyone nodded their heads. If they were not convinced previously, the battle of Xiling City should have convinced them.

"While we recognize his powers, it does not mean that we won't take revenge." The leader said, "Those who offend the Hall of the Dead never have good endings."

"As the Celestial Sect of Wonders clash with the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect, we just have to make preparations. After that, we shall await the best opportunity. Regardless who wins, it will be beneficial for us."

Chapter 607: Shifting Mountains and Filling the Seas!

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's supernatural awareness scanned everyone in the Disciples' Abode. On the whole, the quality was acceptable, but there was no one who was exceptional.

Except for Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, there were none of them who reached a talent statistic score of 30.

Those who were rather exceptional were only Dao Yuting and Zhuge Wanqiu.

Whether these two could form the Nascent Soul in 50 years' time, it was a huge question mark. Everything was up to fate.

Lin Feng's style was to assume the worst. Thus, while he would nurture them with all his might, he would only expect them to reach the Aurous Core Stage by the 50 years.

In this way, there were still available slots for the ten Nascent Soul Stage cultivators. He had to continue finding talents who could do so.

According to Lin Feng's calculations, if the talent statistic had a score above 30 and if the Innate Ability was not average, then there was a high chance the Nascent Soul could be formed within 50 years.

Before forming the Nascent Soul, especially before forming the Aurous Core, the Innate Ability was the most important attribute. Not only was it related to the speed of cultivation, it also decided the foundation of a cultivator. If a yellow or green pill was formed, there was no longer any hope for a Nascent Soul.

Lin Feng's Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams was unbelievably powerful. As long as it's cultivated, it was almost certain for a first-grade spiritual altar to be formed. Following that, a first-grade crucible would also be formed and there was

hope for a purple pill.

But the mantra's requirements of a person's potential were very strict. No ordinary person could match up to it. Otherwise, it would not have initiated the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum.

Right now, only Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples could start from the orthodox Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues. On one hand, it was because it was not easy to pass down the mantra. On the other hand, even if it could be passed down, it was difficult to inherit it unless the quality was there.

Wang Lin had a full score in his Intelligence and Determination. But because his Innate Ability was lacking, he was stuck in the Beginner Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage for a long time. He tried to forcefully establish the spiritual altar, but the grade was only so-so. This caused Lin Feng to interrupt his progress.

Only with the arrival of the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir, Heavens-Patching Vine, Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar and other treasures did he manage to cultivate successfully.

The resources invested into helping Wang Lin establish the spiritual altar were immense. If it was his family funding these resources, they might not even be able to fund much of them.

Furthermore, this was Wang Lin. If it was some other person with an average Innate Ability, he would not be able to establish the spiritual altar. He might not even open his aura sea and establish his foundation.

"The problem is, it's difficult to find someone with a score above 30. I found Tianhao and the rest due to luck." Lin Feng shook his head. Not to even mention Xiao Yan or Shi Tianhao whose scores reached 33 or 34 and who were destined individuals, finding those who could even reach scores of 30 to 32 was already very difficult.

Although some could not see the detailed statistics, Lin Feng

could roughly gauge.

Among all the younger generation cultivators he met, there were only Shi Tianyi, the Marquis of Jinghuan, Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen who could reach above a score of 30. Even Jiao Junchen was still pretty uncertain.

Xiao Zhener could be excluded. Lin Feng could tell her statistics clearly.

Tao Yaoyao's Innate Ability, Intelligence and Determination should not be low, but her Fortune was probably quite average. It was around the same as Dao Yuting.

"If I knew this day will come, I should have kidnapped Xiao Zhener over." Lin Feng sighed. She had already formed the Nascent Soul. Even if she was kidnapped over now, the system would not recognize her.

Lin Feng stood up and walked out of the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "A heavy burden and a long road to walk."

This second sect-recruiting campaign was a preparation for the future Foundation Establishment Stage and Aurous Core Stage disciples. Along with the first sect-recruiting campaign, there was a positive outlook.

Lin Feng had to continue to keep a lookout. Although finding the perfect talent was largely due to luck, hard work was still required.

After Shi Tianhao and the rest formed the Nascent Soul, Lin Feng would let the few of them into the outside world and see who they can scout.

"Damn it, this is making me anxious. I have to make a big move." Lin Feng thought rather heartlessly. "Too evil? But it is likely to work out."

He appeared in front of Shi Tianhao's Wasteland Valley. Within the valley, the dragon stature was mighty. If someone was kept in the loop, he might have thought he was in the Heavenly Dragon

Ancient Land.

Lin Feng entered the Wasteland Valley and saw Xiao Yan, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and the rest of them there. They gathered around Shi Tianhao and they were speechless.

Beside Shi Tianhao, there was a huge pile of dragon bones over there. Some of these bones were flawless, but there were those who were damaged.

These dragon bones belonged to dragons who were in the Demon Lord realm that had formed the Demon Soul. Even if they had perished, their dragon statures were still very mighty.

But Shi Tianhao dug them out very easily, as if he did not expend any effort.

There was a set of incomplete remains, which belonged to a dragon which had formed the Undying Demon Soul.

"You exceeded the time in the Dragon Rock Gate to dig this out?" Xiao Yan asked. Shi Tianhao nodded his head, "It's a little tedious. The dragon looks the same even after it has perished."

Everyone rolled their eyes at him as he was saying something obvious.

He dug the remains of a dragon with an Undying Demon Soul. Even a dead camel was bigger than a horse, what more a dragon?

As they saw Lin Feng arriving, everyone greeted him. Lin Feng ignored the dragon bones as they belonged to Shi Tianhao. He could do whatever he wanted with them.

"Where's that Angmao Skull?" Lin Feng asked. Shi Tianhao's eyes brightened up and he laughed, "I just needed your help, Master." (Translator's Note: Angmao refers to a mythical demon bird) The void space above him started to crack suddenly. A cauldron was revealed. Inside the cauldron, there was the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and the Aurora Polar Mirror. The vibration of the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness became more intense.

Without Shi Tianhao's powers to help, these two Nascent Soul Stage magic items didn't seem to be able to repress the magic treasure embryo.

Lin Feng pointed and retracted the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and the Aurora Polar Mirror. A golden skull flew out, which was surrounded by purple lightning.

A light figure of a huge bird surfaced. It was extremely large and lightning was rumbling around it. The feathers on his chest, stomach and wings were dim golden in color, whereas the feathers on his head and tail was jade-green in color. Its crown was purplish-blue in color.

It was the Immemorial Demon, Thunder Beast Angmao.

As the figure of the Angmao appeared, it flapped its wings and flew up high. Its tri-colored feathers flapped and it was shooting towards the sky.

Lin Feng pointed again at the head of the Angmao. The light figure was destroyed. And at the position where Lin Feng pointed, the lightning dissipated and revealed a golden bone.

As Lin Feng pointed at it, the Angmao Skull lost its life power and its radiance disappeared. It fell from mid-space and was caught by Shi Tianhao.

"When you form the Nascent Soul, you shall cultivate another one." Lin Feng said, "Without breaking the original restrictions, the Great Void Sect's secret manual has a special side to it that can help you summon this magic treasure embryo in the Nascent Soul Stage."

He extended his finger and pointed to Shi Tianhao's forehead. At this moment, a spell was transferred into his mind. "This is the Great Void Sect secret manual that I have just consolidated. Go and understand it. When you finish, you can cultivate the magic treasure."

Shi Tianhao laughed while nodding his head, keeping his Angmao Skull.

After that, five days passed and Lin Feng observed the disciples in the Disciples' Abode quietly. His understanding of them grew. It was no longer just based on their talent statistics.

On the fifth day, Lin Feng sent the orders, "Everyone, please gather outside the Grand Heavens Pavilion."

Under the arrangement of Dao Zhiqiang, the disciples in the Disciples' Abode gathered at the empty space outside the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Over there, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were already waiting with their official disciples.

When everyone was there, Lin Feng's voice resonated, "Descend the mountain."

Mount Yujing had already returned to Mount Kunlun. At this point, under Lin Feng's control, it escaped from void space and descended in the Greater World, floating in mid-space.

At the bottom of the mountain, it was the peak of the north foot of Mount Kunlun, Lingyun Peak. This was also the position where Mount Yujing first appeared in the world.

Under Lin Feng's orders, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest brought their disciples down the mountain. Everyone landed on the mountain peak beside Lingyun Peak.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's mana converted into a ball of Purple Clouds and descended, covering the tip of Lingyun Peak.

In the next moment, the bunch of junior disciples opened their eyes wide and saw the tip of Lingyun Peak being cut off by the Purple Clouds.

The cross-section of the mountain tip was smooth, as if a tofu had been cut. A balanced surface was cut out.

Lingyun Peak reached the clouds and the body of the mountain

was huge. The tip of the mountain that was cut out was like a mighty mountain, but as the Purple Clouds moved back and forth a little, the mountain tip that had been cut off disappeared. It was as if it never existed.

The bunch of disciples looked around. But as they looked around, they could not tell where the mountain tip was.

Following that, as the Purple Clouds re-surfaced, it landed beside Lingyun Peak. As the mountain tip re-appeared, it was like a huge wave hitting sandcastles on a beach. Very quickly, the other mountains were flattened.

Amidst the boom, dust flew around and caused a sandstorm.

In the next moment, the Purple Clouds seemed to have converted into a huge hand. As it dug the flattened ground, a huge hole was created.

As the Purple Clouds rumbled, spiritual energy was drawn from the sea of clouds and huge volumes of water filled the hole. A huge lake formed in an instant. From afar, it was as if an ocean had appeared in between the mountains.

The bottom of the lake was connected to the underground water of Mount Kunlun, guided by spiritual energy summoned by Lin Feng.

In a blink of an eye, the appearance of Mount Kunlun had changed completely. A huge plot of flattened ground appeared among the mountains. And a lake appeared on the flattened grounds. At the edge of the lake, there was a huge mountain erected and the mountain peak was level ground.

Liu Xiaofeng, Xu Yunsheng and the rest looked at this scene and swallowed their saliva sub-consciously.

Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan and the rest could roughly understand how a battle worked and the miracles of it.

But on Lin Feng's level, while battling others was more

miraculous and the spectacle was greater, to these Qi Cultivation Stage disciples, they could not understand at all. They could only judge that Lin Feng was stronger based on the opponents' strengths and weaknesses.

As they saw Lin Feng winning, the bunch of junior disciples were proud. But to ask them what was so powerful about Lin Feng, they wouldn't know as their realms were too far apart.

Whatever happened in front of everyone was nothing to Lin Feng. But as the others saw, they were shocked. They could understand his power. Thus, they acted more intuitively and this scene was etched in their minds.

Shifting mountains and filling the seas was easy for Lin Feng, but this scene shocked his disciples.

Chapter 608: From Flat Ground to Majestic City

After Lin Feng laid the foundation for the ground, his Purple Clouds disappeared and streaks and streaks of flowing radiance shot down from Mount Yujing.

The vast Heavens and the dense Earth, Light and Darkness, Pure Yang and Pure Yin, Permanence and Instance, Life and Death, Illusion and Reality.

Twelve streaks of flowing radiances that contained different power concepts each landed within the mountains.

Countless talismans and spell formations appeared in space. The twelve streaks of flowing radiances intersected, converting into a boundless formation. It covered the entire mountain region, including Lingyun Peak and the lake.

Li Yuanfang stared at the formation carefully, "It's the Two Elements of Creation Formation. There are a few other changes."

The formation stabilized and started to initiate. The junior disciples could not sense it, but Xiao Yan and the rest could immediately feel the spiritual energy within a few thousand miles radius gathering towards Lingyun Peak and the lake.

Between the mountain peak and the lake, one was tough and the other was gentle. One was Yin and one was Yang. One was still and one was active. The shadow of the mountain peak was cast on the lake while the lake reflected light onto the mountain. As they were reliant on each other, there was a perfect balance.

With the mountain and lake as the center, the formation was summoned. It altered the direction of the spiritual energy in the surroundings, infusing them within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

After that, without Lin Feng's help, the formation started to spin

on its own under the guidance of the spiritual energy.

A huge amount of spiritual energy gathered around the mountain and lake. The mountain and lake seemed to have their own lives. They started to breathe in like humans. As they spat and swallow spiritual energy, they achieved a perfect balance with the Heavens and Earth.

Lin Feng referenced to the perfect Two Elements of Creation Formation, and extracted the power essence from each of the 12 magic treasures inside the formation. Using that, he formed a new Two Elements of Creation Formation, infusing the secrets of the internal formation of the Disciples' Abode. This caused this formation to have an effect of gathering spiritual energy and life to Lingyun Peak.

Under the influence of the formation, the appearance of the surroundings was changed completely. The flow of spiritual energy had also changed.

There were very few large sects in the Mount Kunlun region. That was because the spiritual energy in this region was not very nourishing. While it was not lacking, it was not the best either.

Lin Feng's actions might not have reversed the situation on Mount Kunlun, making this place like Mount Baiyun. But at least it was better and more powerful than before.

While it was exhibiting the effect of gathering spiritual energy and life now, if the place was under attack, it could convert into a powerful battling stance in an instant and destroy the enemy.

Of course, this Two Elements of Creation Formation did not have a core formation map or any magic treasures. It was much weaker than the original formation of Lin Feng. After all, it was a pirated version of it.

But Lin Feng left a streak of his mana within the formation. He tapped on the spiritual energy gathered from nearby regions to

achieve a geographical advantage. The defensive abilities of this formation were not ordinary. Even without anyone summoning it, it could move on its own and resist the attack of any cultivator below the Immortal Soul Stage.

Just that in this way, the characteristic of the formation was also changed. The Two Elements of Creation Formation did not need a specific location.

However, if this formation was supplemented by items like the Mingdu remains, Netherworld Purple Crystal and Pure Yang Primordial Fire, its powers would increase significantly.

Lin Feng invested a part of the Purple Clouds, Central Wutu Divine Light, Pure Yang Primordial Fire, Eternal Glow and the Instant Heavenly Gravel into it. Although the original formation map was not present, it could still exhibit the entire Heaven and Earth Change and Instant Change. Although it was a watered-down version, it was still very powerful.

After setting up the protective formation, another streak of Purple Clouds descended from Mount Yujing. On the flat ground above the lake, it set up another formation.

The position of the formation was directly opposite Lingyun Peak.

As the talismanic patterns surged, above the circular formation, void space shook. It opened a pathway and transcended boundless void space, which was never-ending.

Lin Feng struck his palm towards Mount Yujing and the powers transcended layers and layers of space, finally arriving at Shazhou County. Over there, there was a manor. It belonged to an enterprise owned by the Celestial Sect of Wonders in Shazhou County.

Lin Feng's powers landed in the manor and converted into a similar formation as before. As the formation flashed with

radiance, void space was torn apart, achieving resonance with the lake. The pathway created by both sides connected with each other.

Lin Feng had set up a stable space-transportation formation. As the two formations were initiated at the same time, they formed a bridge between Shazhou County and the lake. This bridge was very stable. Even those without any cultivation could move between places through the formations, across thousands of miles.

Initiating the formation required powers. Someone would be appointed to be in charge of this in the future.

Following that, Lin Feng's palm clasped and the rocks in the lake started to thresh around. A majestic city rose from the ground. It was high, thus it was not in danger of flooding. The space-transportation formation was inside the city.

Shifting mountains and filling the seas, setting up a formation and erecting a city were easily done by Lin Feng. The bunch of junior disciples who saw these scenes were in awe.

"Grandmaster is indeed brilliant." Even Ying Luozha rubbed his eyes and said, "This is too exciting!"

Liu Xiaofeng and the rest beside him nodded their heads repeatedly. Besides them, the others were also shocked.

Dao Yuting, Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu and Zhuge Wanqiu had experienced more things, but even they were stunned.

Zhuge Wanqiu thought for a while, "Father seems to be able to do it too. But he can't do it so easily. No wonder when Father heard about the result at Xiling City, he complimented the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

After finishing all these, Lin Feng did not make any moves. Xiao Yan and the rest had received his instructions earlier and knew the start and ending of the entire thing.

Xiao Yan said immediately, "According to our leader, this

mountain will remove the 'Ling' word from it and it will be called the Yun Peak from now on. From today onwards, there will be an external location for our sect and the disciples will be separated into Foundational and Successive Disciples."

"For all who have just joined, you will be known as Foundational Disciples. Above Yun Peak, that will be the training ground of the Foundational Disciples. Every 10 days, there will be someone who will pass on tips and guidance regarding cultivation. Every month, there will be a sect elder holding talks."

Everyone was listening seriously. Xiao Yan looked at them and said, "There will be random tests within the sect. Once the tests have been passed, you can promote to a Successive Disciple. A Successive Disciple will follow his Master for his future cultivation."

"There are seniority ranks within the Successive Disciples. After the Successive Disciples establish their foundations, they can accept disciples of their own. Whereas Foundational Disciples are all of the same ranks. The only difference is the time when you join the sect. Those who come in later shall call those who came in earlier as seniors."

Xiao Yan pointed to the lake and city, "This lake will be called the Mirror Lake, while the city will be called the Cloud Mirror City. This will be the place where the relatives of the Celestial Sect of Wonders reside in the future."

"Whoever is from the Celestial Sect of Wonders can settle your families there. For those who think that this city is too isolated, they can stay at Shazhou County. While for those who are unwilling to leave, they are free to stay where they are."

As everyone heard this, they started to think about a lot of things. They started to ponder carefully. They felt that every place had its pros and cons.

Although their families were in their hometowns which were far

away, those who did not like being restrained would feel freer. After all, since they had already joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, no one would dare to bully their families back in their hometown.

There were also those who thought that while the Cloud Mirror City was isolated, it was also beside the Yun Peak's lake. It was easier for them to reach out to their family members.

Shazhou County was the middle between the other two choices.

"Everything related to this will be managed by Dao Zhiqiang. For those who need help, you can find him."

Dao Zhiqiang was standing behind Xiao Yan right now. As Xiao Yan finished speaking, he nodded his head while smiling at the bunch of newly inducted disciples. Everyone also bowed towards him and did not dare to underestimate him.

Everyone who were observant knew that as Lin Feng gave his orders, this middle-aged man that looked ordinary actually held a lot of power.

In this family-shifting process, regardless of any choice, as long as Dao Zhiqiang was on one's side, he could benefit a lot from it.

Xiao Yan continued talking, "I have said before that after 5 days, all of you will welcome your first test. This test is mainly targeted towards those who have cultivated before. But those without cultivations can also join. It is voluntary."

"After passing the test, you can become a Successive Disciple. If you fail it, it's fine. You just have to continue cultivating on Yun Peak. In the near future, you will have another test."

He looked at one side. Zhu Yi and Wang Lin nodded their heads. One of them entered the Cloud Mirror City and the other ascended Yun Peak. They conjured a spell at the same time.

The two of them tapped on the remaining Purple Clouds that Lin Feng left behind and infused the Heavenly Classic of the Way's

Virtues mantra within it. As they combined with the earth and rocks, countless houses rose from the ground.

There were many rooms in the Cloud Mirror city. There were also more buildings on Yun Peak too, for people to reside.

The both of them showcased their skills this time. They awed the disciples who just watched Lin Feng exhibiting his powers. They were amazed by them.

At the same time, they became more passionate. From what they knew, Xu Yunsheng and the rest were only in the Qi Cultivation Stage. They had not established their foundations yet. If they became Successive Disciples now, their Masters would be Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest.

If Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Liu Xiaofeng established their foundations, then their Masters would be uncertain.

There were seniority ranks among the Successive Disciples, but there were no ranks within the Foundational Disciples. This may lead to a particular situation. For two people who joined at the same time, one of them might become a Successive Disciple first while the other was still a Foundational Disciple. When the lagging one finally becomes a Successive Disciple, his previous companion might become his Master.

It might even be the case for someone who joined later to pass the test first and become a Successive Disciple. For the person who took longer to become a Successive Disciple, his previous junior might become his Master.

Overall speaking, the system emphasized a lot on achievements. That was why the abovementioned circumstances could happen. But as long as the test was fair, no one would comment much about it. On the other hand, they would become more motivated.

As for those who were jealous and plotted against others, such a situation was bound to be present.

But honestly speaking, Lin Feng was not too bothered about this. Educating and ensuring a positive atmosphere within the sect was his role. For those who decide to take the wrong path, they could just be treated as the bad guys. A sect was a microcosm of society. All forms of discipline should be present.

After Zhu Yi and Wang Lin finished, they returned beside Xiao Yan. Zhu Yi looked at the newly-inducted disciples and those from the first recruitment campaign that had not become Successive Disciple, before saying, "In the next 5 days, all of you will stay on Yun Peak to cultivate. After 5 days, your test will begin."

Chapter 609: A Mule or a Horse, Just Take It Out for a Stroll

Letting them stay on Mount Yujing for 5 days before putting them on Yun Peak for another 5 days was a way of inspiring these Foundational Disciples to aim to be better.

Although Lin Feng used his powers to gather the spiritual energy of Mount Kunlun and the nearby regions, improving the conditions to some extent, this place was still far off from Mount Yujing.

To say one was the Heavens and one was the Earth would be an exaggeration. But to experience the spiritual energy on Mount Yujing before going to Yun Peak would allow one to feel the difference.

Very soon, the bunch of Foundational Disciples were anxious as they awaited their test.

These few days, Lin Feng and the rest did not slack off either. Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest all made their own preparations.

Just like the other time, the test was divided into two rounds. Lin Feng would be the main judge for one round and the disciples who passed had the liberty to choose the Master they wanted. After that, Xiao Yan and the rest would then choose their own disciples, as they proceeded with the second round of test.

If those who passed Lin Feng's test were brushed off by the Masters they chose, they would not be kicked out. Lin Feng would decide for them and allocate them accordingly.

Lin Feng was also making his own preparations. But it had nothing to do with the tests. Rather, he was trying to improve and complete the construction of new buildings for his own sect.

Although the Cloud Mirror City was newly built and seemed

isolated, there were already disciples who wanted to move their families there. Under Dao Zhiqiang's support and through the space-transportation formation between the Cloud Mirror City and Shazhou County, the shifting was already ongoing.

Lin Feng had also instructed Dao Zhiqiang to search for reliable individuals to boost his housekeeping staff volume. Their main role was to take care of the chores.

Between the Cloud Mirror City and Yun Peak, there was the Mirror Lake. There was a lake-crossing path arranged at the lake. And at the bottom of Yun Peak, Lin Feng put up restrictions of the Purple Clouds stairs, which was used to test the intentions of those outside Xiling City. It was the opening of the sect.

Mount Yujing spent most of its time hiding in void space. Over at Yun Peak, it was like the visible location of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Even those who wanted to join the sect could come over through the space-transportation formation, before accepting the challenge of the Purple Clouds stairs. For those who passed, they could become Foundational Disciples if they were deemed eligible.

Capable people were also needed at Shazhou County. Whereas the Cloud Mirror City and Yun Peak needed people to hold the fort. This caused some problems for Dao Zhiqiang.

Fortunately, Dao Zhiqiang was experienced. After gaining Lin Feng's approval, he started to make preparations. He had scouted some useful talents. After some tests, they could be deployed.

Lin Feng shifted the mountains and created the lake, as well as constructing a city from flat ground. This was a bold move and one that was very awe-inspiring too. But for his ideas to be realized practically, Dao Zhiqiang's expertise was also needed.

Everyone had their own talents. While a person might be highly skilled, he might not be capable in doing other things. Lin Feng

had a keen eye for such things, thus he made preparations early. Now they were put into use.

Mount Yujing proceeded on the right track slowly. On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng started a new round of construction.

He started with the medicine valley. After the Blessed Spiritual Land was used on the medicine farms in the medicine valley, the soil in the farms became very fertile. They became very useful in growing spiritual herbs.

But every spiritual herb had its own characteristics. Not all spiritual herbs could grow in the same conditions.

If the Blessed Spiritual Land was used, it could still fulfil the requirements of each spiritual herb. But every time Lucky was summoned, it was very wasteful. A more appropriate method could be used to settle such a problem.

For example, if the medicine valley was expanded, it could be divided into different regions. Every region would be altered to reflect a different environment, since different herbs grew in different environment.

For example, the Snow Lotus grew in very cold conditions all year round, or the Nine Yin Herb that grew in a predominantly Yin environment.

Some of the spiritual herbs only appeared in specific seasons. When it was not that particular season, these herbs would stay buried and continue to absorb spiritual energy.

In deserts and on cliffs, there would be certain species of herbs that existed. And there were also herbs that only survived best at the bottom of the oceans.

Lin Feng directed everything while Yang Qing assisted him. The two of them divided the medicine valley into different regions and created different environments such as snow valleys, lakes, cliffs etc.

After that, they categorized the various spiritual herbs and grafted them to the specific environments where they prospered.

After settling the problem of the medicine valley, Lin Feng turned his head to look at Yang Qing, laughing, "Yang Qing, prepare yourself. From those who pass this test, there may be people posted here to help you."

Yang Qing remained calm and nodded his head, "I will try my best. Just that when this is over, I will like to try to form the Aurous Core. But I fear that may affect the Successive Disciples under me in the short-term."

Lin Feng laughed, "No harm trying. You can ask Zhu Yi to help you when the time comes."

After telling Yang Qing about the method Kang Nanhua used to overcome the tribulations of life and death when he formed the Aurous Core, Yang Qing went to try his method. He sealed his cultivation and went to engage in risky activities, from what Lin Feng observed.

Of course, with Lin Feng around, he did not allow Yang Qing to risk his life. But the risks involved were quite serious. It was like fighting a cultivator above one's realm until one of them perished.

It didn't mean that every effort led to a reward. But it also did not mean that there would be no reward. Countless experiences allowed Yang Qing to boost his courage as he faced death.

However, there were still problems with his determination. Having no fear for death was not the same as having determination.

But forming the Aurous Core should not be a huge problem. To Yang Qing, developing his state of mind and improving in his cultivation should be easy.

After encouraging Yang Qing, Lin Feng left the medicine valley. As he walked, he pondered. Normally speaking, there were 4

departments in a sect that allowed it to function properly. They were Accounting, Culture and Education, Law and Discipline and Logistics.

Accounting is the control of the passing down, organization and creation of mantras. It unearthed the innate battling talents of disciples and supported the gathering of intelligence as well as anything related to the defense of a sect.

Culture and Education oversaw the research, explanation and deductions of different collections of mantras. It helped the disciples understand their cultivations and was responsible for anything to do with literature and research in a sect.

Law and Discipline maintains the rules of the sect. It was used to monitor the character of disciples and provided suggestions for rewards and punishment. It was heavily involved in the administration of etiquette in the sect.

Logistics was responsible for the management of elixirs, herbs, medicines, magic items, talismans, equipment and clothing within the sect.

Such categorizations were very popular in many sects. Different individuals specialized in different things. This specializations ensured very clear standards and boosted efficiency.

However, such an environment bred disciples that were like students in a school.

Although they were efficient, they were suited to be taught in using a more collective model of education rather than an elite model of education.

The cultivation of mantras was beyond just a few, pure classroom lessons. A Master produced capable disciples through careful and meticulous teaching.

This meant that a Master had to pay close attention to each of his disciples and understand them well. He had to custom-make plans

to nurture his students and carry these plans out. He also had to keep an eye on his students to ensure that they do not deviate from their paths. And if there were last-minute changes, he had to alter his plans.

Of course, a Master was not a nanny. But the effort that he expended on each and every student was immense.

With Lin Feng as an example, he passed down the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues to Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and his other Immediate Disciples. But he also encouraged them to comprehend their mantras and expended a lot of effort on each of them.

A few disciples would be ideal. If there were a little more, it was still plausible. But any more disciples would be too much to tolerate. No one would have the energy to teach so many disciples. If there were hundreds and even a thousand disciples, one would have to work himself to death even before he could manage all of them.

That was why Lin Feng invented such a test system. He wanted to move in a direction where the Foundation Disciples used a collective model of education, while the Successive Disciples employed an elite model of education.

Accounting, Culture and Education, Law and Discipline and Logistics were given to Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin, Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan to handle respectively. Yue Hongyan assisted Shi Tianhao while Yang Qing assisted Xiao Yan.

They were playing the roles of supervisors. They were temporarily in charge of these matters, but in the future when their Successive Disciples matured, they would pass these things down to them.

Regarding the 4 categories, there were still many areas to be improved on.

In terms of Accounting, a practice arena and mock battle arena were still needed.

In terms of Culture and Education, more cultivation places with faster time zones were needed. In the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World, there was a limited amount of spiritual energy. It could not hold too many people at the same time. Furthermore, it would be wasteful to allow the average disciples to cultivate in a place where time was almost a hundred times faster.

What was needed was not something like the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. It was places where time was 3-5 times faster than normal and which were huge enough to fit a lot of people. This was to make it convenient for a large batch of disciples to cultivate.

This was difficult, and not necessary. But with it, it would be very beneficial to the growth of a sect.

There was nothing missing in the area of Law and Discipline. But the rules of each faction had to be completed. Lin Feng set some simple but major commandments. After that, Zhu Yi took over things and set some minor commandments. It just had to be further completed.

In terms of dishing out punishments, a proper venue was needed. But it was not a pressing matter, but it should be proposed soon.

For Logistics, Lin Feng already drew a construction deed from the system to build a pavilion to cultivate magic items. A place for spells and talismans could be considered too. Talismans were particularly useful for lower level cultivators. They could be used for offensive or defensive purposes to great effect.

"Actually, nothing is very pressing." Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Even if we set everything in place, we still need people to operate all these things. We have to at least wait for a few generations to mature before we can operate smoothly."

"But we can lay the foundation first. When the time comes, we

can just complete everything."

Lin Feng pondered over things and laughed, "All buildings start out from flat ground."

5 days passed very soon. The test for the Foundational Disciples were due to start. Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan everyone at the bottom of Yun Peak. Eventually, his attention was caught by Luo Qingwu and Li Yuanfang.

"Come, little kids. Mule or Horse, let's take it out for a stroll."

Chapter 610: Holistic Tests

As the date of the test arrived, Lin Feng summoned his powers and Purple Clouds broke through void space, descending on Yun Peak.

The bunch of Foundational Disciples were already waiting there. They watched as the Purple Clouds descended before consolidating to form a pagoda that was as bright as a purple crystal.

The pagoda landed on the ground on the mountain tip. It was tall till it reached the clouds and into the Nine Heavens. The tip of the pagoda seemed to enter void space.

The voice of Lin Feng resonated in the skies, "For those interested to participate in the test, you can enter this pagoda. After that, you will climb up on your own. Within a day, which is before sunrise tomorrow, if you can reach the top of the pagoda and enter Mount Yujing, you will have passed the test and you will become a Successive Disciple."

Everyone looked at the purple pagoda and they were shocked, "So high?!"

The void space around them broke open and Zhu Yi's figure was revealed. He looked at everyone who were involved in a commotion and they started to quieten down.

"The test is meant to test your potential and not your current cultivation. The pagoda was constructed from the powers of your Grandmaster. Everyone who enters it will have their cultivations repressed until the standard of a normal person."

"Even so, for those who have cultivated before, you will have experience. You should feel more relaxed. Whether you want to participate in this test is up to you."

Someone walked out from the crowd and bowed towards Zhu Yi, "Elder Zhu Yi, forgive me for being rude, but this pagoda is too

high. Even a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator can't reach the top in a day."

Zhu Yi said calmly, "You don't have to worry about this. It's a little special in the pagoda. It's different from what you see from the outside. For those with standards, you will ascend it rather easily."

Everyone nodded their heads, but there were a few of them who stole glances at Dao Yuting. There were no secrets in the world. Dao Yuting and Dao Zhiqiang were biologically related, and this was known by many of them.

"I wonder if she knows anything?" Everyone wondered to themselves. Initially, with her Foundation Establishment Stage cultivation, everyone could not match up to her even if they combined their powers. As she took part in the test, everyone was a little anxious about things.

As they heard that everyone's cultivation would be repressed, everyone could not help but heave a sigh of relief. But following that, they were worried that Dao Zhiqiang revealed inside information to Dao Yuting.

Even if Dao Zhiqiang did not know the secrets of the pagoda, Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and the rest should have been aware. Since they were so familiar with one another, who knew if they would look out for Dao Yuting? Or if the Celestial Sect of Wonders would do a favor for Dao Zhiqiang given his efforts for the sect?

They did not need to help her openly. Just a little guidance would be sufficient to allow her to gain an upper hand over the rest.

But they kept all their thoughts to themselves. No one would be so foolish to reveal them. Dao Zhiqiang was a housekeeping manager and the power he held was not little. Even Xu Yunsheng and the rest who were Successive Disciples did not dare to offend him lightly.

They were not scared that Dao Zhiqiang would take it out on them. But what if they needed help from him?

Moreover, even without Dao Zhiqiang, Dao Yuting's cultivation was there for all of them to see.

Zhu Yi looked at all of them and noted their movements. But he did not bother as it was all expected.

After experiencing the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and the rest were aware of Dao Yuting's talents. Time did prove everything after all.

Dao Yuting did notice the expressions of others. But it was just that she was a very cool character. Although she had recovered her memories and reunited with her father, making her happier, she was still very quiet in front of the others.

Her thinking was very simple. Words were useless. The truth was bigger than words.

Rather, it might be more appropriate to say that she was confident in herself. Her father never opened back doors for her. As the housekeeping manager, Dao Zhiqiang knew what he should and should not do.

And at this time, Lin Feng's voice rung in the skies, "If you can reach the top of the pagoda before midnight and enter Mount Yujing, you can be my Immediate Disciple."

His voice was very calm, but it caused a huge commotion. Even Zhu Yi could not help but feel excited. The bunch of youths' eyes were red with excitement.

To become Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple meant that one was only behind Xiao Yan and the rest. To receive Lin Feng's guidance and teaching was taking a huge leap in one's cultivation.

In the entire Divine Lands, Lin Feng was one of the few huge figures. Even Yan Nanlai and Xin Longsheng were not as famous as him.

Becoming Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple would elevate one's status in the Celestial Sect of Wonders too. The resources one enjoyed would be immense too.

Moreover, the entire Grand Celestial World agreed that Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples were like freaks. For those who could become Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple, they must be the best of the best.

For anyone who debated this, he would be whacked by Xiao Yan, Wang Lin and the rest.

A huge leap into the skies, it was really a huge leap into the skies!

As Lin Feng said his, not to even mention the Foundational Disciples, even the few Successive Disciples on Mount Yujing were shocked.

Xu Yunsheng, Liu Xiaofeng, Li Xingfei, Xiao Huanzi and the rest were still okay. Fatty was also stunned.

Xiao Yan turned his head and looked at them. He ridiculed them, "Oh, what's wrong, are all of you tempted and want to leave me for a better future?"

Yan Wuwei's face shrank a little and he said hurriedly, "No such thing, Master. You are our Master for life. How could we think of something as unfilial as that?"

He paused for a moment and said seriously, "Furthermore, when we first took the test, Grandmaster did say that any outstanding performers can be his Immediate Disciple. But we were not chosen."

Yan Wuwei laughed bitterly, "Especially myself. I was the lousiest among those who entered the Purple Clouds maze. I only got lucky so I passed the rest. After that, I was selected by you. I have already attained my status as a Successive Disciple, how can I ask for anything more?"

Ying Luozha said, "I did hope to become Grandmaster's

Immediate Disciple, but since I'm not good enough, what is there to complain about. It's also good to be under you, Master."

"But I like to ask, is this pagoda the same as the Purple Clouds maze that we went through? Is it as difficult?"

Xiao Yan regarded his question seriously and answered, "They are different. But they are both all-rounded tests. If we had to choose which one is more difficult, I will go for the pagoda."

He laughed, "If you are interested, you can go up to try."

As he said this, not only Ying Luozha, even Liu Xiafeng and Xiao Huanzi revealed their competitive spirits. They were not trying to act tough, but they wanted to challenge themselves.

Yan Wuwei was a little hesitant. If he entered the purple pagoda too, it's fine if he did well. But if he didn't, it might be embarrassing. And if he could not reach the top of the pagoda before sunrise the next day, failing to reach the standard of a Successive Disciple, then it would be very humiliating.

Liu Xiafeng seemed to know what he was thinking and turned to look at him, shaking his head.

Yan Wuwei was stunned. He had lost confidence even before trying. Such a state of mind was undesirable.

Li Xingfei looked at the purple pagoda quietly and said, "I will like to try too. Experiencing more of the tests Grandmaster set will be invaluable. I will gain from it too."

Xiao Yan smiled, "Since this is the case, then all of you can go in too."

At this point, on the top of Yun Peak, a bunch of Foundational Disciples had already entered the purple pagoda. Not only were there disciples in the Qi Cultivation Stage, there were also those with no cultivation backgrounds who entered.

Since everyone's cultivation was going to be repressed and

everyone had the same two limbs and a head, who was scared of who?

Although Zhu Yi had already stated clearly that even if their cultivations were repressed, those who had cultivated before were still at an upper hand, many of them still entered the pagoda.

Regardless whether it was Lin Feng, Zhu Yi or the rest, they did not think that these disciples were thick-skinned. Having a positive attitude and willingness to try was not a bad thing. Those who were just trying their luck and banking on their fortune would be taught a lesson.

As the bunch of them entered the pagoda, those in the Qi Cultivation Stage felt that their cultivations had disappeared. Li Yuanfang and Dao Yuting had the same feeling. They felt that they had become normal, as if their foundation had disappeared.

Even their supernatural awareness and souls had been repressed to the lowest standards.

At the same time, the abundant spiritual energy surrounded them, and drowned them like an ocean.

The nourishing spiritual energy was even thicker here than on Mount Yujing.

Li Yuanfang stood in his position and did not move. He sensed for a while and had a conclusion in his mind, "More haste, less speed. The spiritual energy is too concentrated, making it difficult to bear for a normal person. It will cause a huge burden and pressure."

"I must rely on my body to convert it. Otherwise, it will be difficult for me to proceed."

Luo Qingwu, Dao Yuting, Zhuge Wanqiu and the rest had the same conclusion, "This is testing our Innate Ability and body quality. At this time, the higher one's Innate ability was, the easier it is for the body to convert the spiritual energy. Following that, advancing will be much easier."

The art of resolution was explained by Zhu Yi before they entered. Everyone started to work hard and tried to advance forward. Very soon, they realized that the more they proceeded, the thicker the spiritual energy became. At this point, the strengths and weaknesses of one's body became more and more vital.

The stronger one's body was, the better its resistance was. As he advanced in the thick spiritual energy, the simpler it became.

As they advanced, everyone soon realized that besides the nourishing spiritual energy, there were other tests awaiting them. As what Xiao Yan said, within this purple pagoda, there were several holistic tests.

Chapter 611: Feelings and Desires, Appearance of Illusions

Under the special conditions of the purple pagoda, everyone was focused. They tried to cope with the pressure brought about by the thick spiritual energy. They could only count on themselves to advance and not anyone else.

In just a matter of time, the gap between everyone was starting to show.

Luo Qingwu, who had the highest Innate Ability, was in front of everyone.

Due to the dispute between Yue Hongyan and Bai Xiqian at Xiling City, Luo Qingwu was also slowly being recognized by people. Her Pure Yin body, which was a perfect body for cultivation, was starting to be learnt by many people.

As they saw Luo Qingwu not struggling as much as the rest and looking around her curiously, many people were thinking in their hearts, "Everyone has their strengths and weaknesses. It's so frustrating to compare."

The group of cultivators in the pagoda started to be divided into different levels. Luo Qingwu was at the front, while Dao Yuting was following behind her closely. She was not much further from Dao Yuting. At times, she would even overtake Luo Qingwu.

Although her Innate Ability was not as exceptional, Dao Yuting was still in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. Even if her cultivation was suppressed, objectively speaking, she still had an advantage.

However, following the passing of time, Luo Qingwu started to adapt to the internal environment of the pagoda. The advantage of a Pure Yin body was starting to show. She was getting used to the spiritual energy around her, and even Dao Yuting could not keep

up.

The two of them were leading the pack. Following behind them were Li Yuanfang and Zhuge Wanqiu. Their cultivations and their Innate Abilities were also quite high, thus they were also moving quite fast.

The rest of the disciples were lagging behind them. There were also those who were more outstanding, as they kept close to Li Yuanfang and Zhuge Wanqiu.

Whereas for Xu Yunsheng and the rest who came in a little later, they started to catch up with those in front of them.

Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Zhao Huan, also known as Xiao Huanzi, were the ones who were catching up the most ferociously.

Li Xingfei, Liu Xiafeng and Yan Wuwei were not slow either. They followed closely behind.

As they saw them approaching, the bunch of Foundational Disciples were shocked. Those who were familiar to them asked them hurriedly, "Why are all of you in here?"

Yan Wuwei waved his hand towards them, "The test that Grandmaster set is very rare. We are here to test ourselves, but this will not affect us. The time we take will not matter."

As everyone ascended the pagoda, more and more tests started to show.

In space, streaks and streaks of golden light descended, shining on those who were ascending.

These lights pierced through everyone's flesh and attacked everyone's soul. Their purpose was to test the toughness and resilience of their souls.

The thick spiritual energy tested their body quality while these lights tested the quality of their souls. It was an important showing of their Innate Abilities.

The golden light was not very intense and could not disorientate anyone. But it presented an obstacle that was not easy to cross either. Especially since the golden light came streaks after streaks, as if they were unforgiving waves on the ocean.

As they were suppressed by the spiritual energy and attacked by the light, the difficulty of the test did not just go up by one level. The bunch of disciples had to deal with them more carefully.

This was only the start. Following that, the third round of tests came. In front of everyone, the stairs used for ascension of the pagoda started to develop branches of them. There was no longer just a straight path.

Among all the branches of stairs that appeared, only one was the correct way. The disciples under the tests had to eliminate the wrong ones and find the correct path to take.

This was a test of the disciples' sensitivity towards the vibration of spiritual energy. The more sensitive they were, the more attuned they would be, thus allowing them to be more capable of gathering the external spiritual energy into their bodies for cultivation.

However, not only did they have to deal with the pressure of the spiritual energy and the attack of the golden light, they also had to remain calm to find the correct path to take. It was no longer just a test of their Innate Abilities. It was also a test of their Determination.

For those who were determined, stable and calm, they could find the correct path in such torrid conditions.

Every branch of stairs had Lin Feng's mana restrictions. Once they were there, even if they might have advanced hand-in-hand with others earlier, they would be isolated at this juncture. At such a juncture, they could only count on themselves.

As the light shone, those behind could not tell the path chosen by

the person in front.

The difficulty of the tests kept on increasing. The gap in the disciples were also showing. As time passed and everyone proceeded, the number of groups started to become unclear. The disciples were also starting to straggle.

On Mount Yujing, Xiao Yan and the rest were standing in the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Lin Feng was also sitting in the main seat. Everyone looked at the image in the light figure. The image flipped continuously and presented the situations of all the disciples.

"What will we do if we were dumped inside?" Xiao Yan laughed while asking. Everyone around him also started to laugh.

Zhu Yi opened his mouth first, "Right now, we still have to test their Innate Abilities meticulously. Previously, Master had only set a single criterion for them to achieve. But now, this is an all-rounded test."

Shi Tianhao laughed, "All these are only just the foundation. After this, they will really be experiencing the real things, won't they?"

Lin Feng laughed but did not speak. Right now, the image in the light figure changed.

The disciples who were ascending the stairs were confused. Only Li Yuanfang and a few of them were still clear of what route to take.

This was an addition of feelings and desires into the foundation that had been laid earlier. As everyone was placed in a quiet environment, their feelings and desires would slowly creep into their minds and break their defense. This will cause them to be confused and descend into an illusory realm where they would find it difficult to escape from.

For the Purple Cloud Stairs, Lin Feng had only shaken their souls and unearth the inner demons within them.

In this illusory realm, their inner demons were not provoked. Rather, what was provoked were the more positive emotions. For example, a yearning for one's relatives, romantic love for another person, pursuit of dreams as well as many others.

In this test, with the feelings and desires as the 'weapon', they 'attacked' the minds of the disciples within the quiet environment. This caused their self-defense to be torn apart, confusing their souls and descending into the illusory realm where they would find it difficult to escape.

Feelings and desires were all natural to humans. With the personalities and cultivations of the disciples in the pagoda, none of them could remove feelings and desires from themselves.

For those whose soul was resilient and who was a determined person, he would not be easily affected by external stuff. He was more discerning of the truth and was less likely to be violated from unwanted images.

This round was used to test the disciples' personality and determination. Cultivation time was very long. During this period, there would be countless emotions and feelings. Whether they were positive or negative, they could be a barrier to one's cultivation. Only those who were determined could survive.

The barriers to entry to the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not low. It could even be said to be very high. To be accepted by the Celestial Sect of Wonders, one could be considered a talent.

In general, those who participated in the test were around 15 or 16 years old. They might even be younger than that age. It is especially when one was young that it was more difficult to remain determined and unaffected by unwanted thoughts.

As a result, the movement of the disciples started to slow down. As they faced the illusory realm, although they kept telling themselves that this was a test targeted at them, they could not help but waver.

They could be anywhere, depending on their feelings and desires.

Everything seemed like an illusion, but they were derived from the innermost desires of each and every disciple undergoing the test. As the various senses were stirred, the disciples who were being tested felt like everything was real.

This test was very miraculous and unpredictable. In an instant, it caused everyone to be stuck in their own minds.

The light figure in the Grand Heavens Pavilion kept on switching the images. Not only was it presenting the image of reality, it was also flashing the illusions of each and everyone being tested.

The image stopped changing suddenly. Xiao Yan and the rest stared at the image and shook their heads, "This person knows that he will be seen through, but to avoid suspicion, he still tried to take the test. But if he enters the pagoda, he will expose himself inevitably."

"You have been exposed already."

From the first batch of disciples, there was someone who stirred trouble. Lin Feng had already told the few of them. As for the detailed target, they were already aware in their hearts. But it's just that even though they saw it now, they still felt a little pity. After all, he was a talent among the second-generation disciples.

"Master, we can tell this. But why can't we track any movements from this person?" Shi Tianhao turned his head and asked curiously. Lin Feng laughed, "The Great Void Sect is cleverer than the Great Zhou Empire. This pawn that they sent may not even know his own mission."

"They have not 'brought him to life'. But there must be a method they are using. They will only make a move at the key moment."

Lin Feng laughed, "But a few clues will allow me to tell a person's background. Don't worry. It's sufficient if the few of you know it in your hearts."

Shi Tianhao asked, "Then, during the second Sect-Opening Ceremony, was there anyone like this guy too?"

Lin Feng laughed, "Yes, there was. But I have gotten rid of them already. For such people, we can keep a couple of them. But too many of them will be too frustrating."

Shi Tianhao and the rest nodded their heads and they stopped talking. They put their attention on the test.

After this third round of test was initiated, the effect on the disciples was obvious.

Many of them started to proceed very slowly. As they resisted the illusion, they inched forward slowly.

The leading one was Luo Qingwu. Her speed fell gradually. The rest were also affected to some extent. Only Li Yuanfang remained very stable.

As everyone's speed dropped, Li Yuanfang's speed seemed to increase relative to them. Firstly, Zhuge Wanqiu lagged behind him by a lot. Following that, Dao Yuting was almost caught by him.

As the few of them were affected by the illusions, countless images floated in their minds.

Chapter 612: Everyone Has a Question

Lin Feng was curious as he watched the leading pack. He saw as they were troubled by the illusions they faced

"Father, Mother, Sixth Granduncle...Grandfather, Great Grandfather..."

The images that surfaced in the mind of Luo Qingwu was a little messy. At one point, she was surrounded by her relatives and was doted upon by everyone. At another point, they treated her very coldly and ignored her while she called for them.

These images appeared alternately, along with other images of her childhood treasures. They were accompanied by the feelings of surprise when she found them and feelings of sorrow when she lost them.

In the next moment, the image changed again. Firstly, she was not accepted by the Celestial Sect of Wonders and she felt very depressed. After that, she was accepted as she passed the test and she cheered on Mount Yujing.

Luo Qingwu bit her lips and inched forward. As she was young, her state of mind was not stable yet. She was very active and liked to think of weird stuff. Thus, she was very easily disturbed by the illusions.

Fortunately, her Determination was not low. She was a stubborn girl and was very resilient internally. Hence, she could still maintain some semblance of stability.

Furthermore, as her Innate Ability was outstanding, she did not face much difficulties as she took on the test in the area of Innate Ability. This allowed her to put more focus into stabilizing her mind and resisting the illusions.

Whereas Li Yuanfang was the complete opposite. He was very determined and developed very few illusions.

At times, the illusions that appeared in his mind were the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Vairocana Formation, Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation and the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation, which were the best formations around. He was trying to study and figure them out.

At times, the River Map Grandmaster appeared in front of him. It was as if he went out to play and returned back.

There were even times when Ding Runfeng from the Great Void Sect appeared, wearing a sarcastic smile on his face. Ding Runfeng even said to him, "You are not even a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, why are you here?"

Li Yuanfang was expressionless. He shut his eyes and opened them in the next second. His vision was clear again and the illusions in his mind disappeared. He did not stop and continued.

As compared to Luo Qingwu, he spent more of his effort trying to deal with the spiritual energy and the attack of the lights.

Dao Yuting ascended the stairs of the pagoda. As she tried to overcome the various restrictions, she was also trying to resist the illusions in her head.

Her Determination was not weak. But whatever she experienced was much complex than the others.

After reuniting with her father after so many years, she felt happy. But her mother perished in the hands of the Heaven Lake Sect cultivator, which made her feel sorrowful.

Regardless whether it was happiness or sorrow, positivity or negativity, they all induced illusions that disturbed her.

At times, Song Qingyuan's figure would appear, which was her greatest fear.

Following the destruction of the Heaven Lake Sect, her reunification with her father and her acceptance into the Celestial Sect of Wonders, her fear had slowly disappeared. But it appeared

again suddenly.

Ever since Dao Yuting was accepted into the Heaven Lake Sect, she knew that Song Qingyuan would have become her training partner. They complemented each other.

The plan of the Heaven Lake Sect was to wait for Dao Yuting to form the Aurous Core before she combined with Song Qingyuan and cultivate together.

But as Dao Yuting thought of Song Qingyuan, she felt chills all over her body.

She was even afraid of forming the Aurous Core and was shying away from it intentionally. The Aurous Core path that was the dream of many cultivators was feared by her. She was not fearful of the difficulty of forming the Aurous Core. On the other hand, she was afraid of the things she had to face after forming the Aurous Core.

Dao Yuting shook her head hardly and shook off the creepy thought in her mind. She stabilized her state of mind and continued to ascend.

Zhuge Wanqiu, who was rather fast, was now lagging behind by a lot. She was far behind Luo Qingwu, Li Yuanfang and Dao Yuting now.

Her thoughts and experiences were not complex, and she was resilient enough to remove the confusing thoughts from her head. Every little memory in her head could invoke an illusion for her.

Some of these memories include the spiritual birds she caught when she was young, the death of a beast she kept as a pet and her father's separation from her.

As her emotions were not very intense, the illusions were very normal. She was able to shake them off very quickly, but she could not handle the frequency in which they came. It was as if they were never-ending.

But it was a good thing her Innate Ability was very outstanding. Especially the spirituality of her soul and her sensitivity. They were very outstanding. When she faced a decision she had to make, she didn't hesitate. She could find the correct direction immediately, which allowed her to remain in the leading pack.

After a long period of ascension, Xu Yunsheng, Liu Xiafeng and the other Successive Disciples had already overtaken most of the other disciples. They reached the front of the pack and were not far from Zhuge Wanqiu and the other three.

They formed the second group with a few other outstanding Foundational Disciples. As they continued to advance, they were at the front of the second group.

Although they were also troubled by the illusions, they resisted these illusions, the pressure by the spiritual energy and the attack of the golden lights to continue ascending the pagoda.

At this stage, everyone's speed was already very slow. Luo Qingwu, Li Yuanfang and the first few were all moving very slowly forward.

Among all the disciples, at least half of them were lagging very far behind. Either they were troubled by their inner demons, distracted as they resisted these inner demons of theirs or they could not handle the spiritual energy and the golden light.

However, although a large portion of them were effectively eliminated, overall, the test made Lin Feng pleased till this point. His tests were naturally difficult.

To be even cruder, if his test was used on all the younger generation disciples of the other sects, besides the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect, there were very few of them who could pass it.

For the weaker sects, this test could even eliminate all their disciples.

But there was something that happened which left Lin Feng unsure of whether to laugh or cry.

For example, there was a youth on the stairs that had lost control of his mind and had sunken into the illusions he faced, unable to escape.

"Power! Immense power, no one can look down on me anymore, hahaha!" That youth laughed and shouted. The words he said were related to his invincibility.

As Lin Feng heard it, he was speechless. He immediately used his powers to mask this youth who was going berserk. In this way, no one would witness what he was saying and doing, preventing him the embarrassment after he awoke.

As the Talent Analysis Device revealed, this guy's Innate Ability and Intelligence was pretty good. Even his Fortune was worth 7 points, which was quite good already.

It's just that his Determination was low. Furthermore, he did not have a good family background and was very used to being bullied. As a result, his emotions were repressed to a certain level and they were released all at one shot inside the pagoda.

"Gosh, there's always something lacking." Lin Feng shook his head. He considered very seriously. The Purple Clouds stairs at the foot of Yun Peak had to be more discerning of a person's personality. Previously, it was only used to test the presence of spies, which was insufficient.

Of course, this youth had only gone berserk because of the inner demons within him that were summoned. But such a state of mind was undesirable.

But since he was already accepted into the sect, Lin Feng could still keep him. He had to see whether the teachings and lessons in the future could tame him.

"Zhu Yi, keep track of this guy. Don't have to be too strict, but

the rules of the sect must be carried out strictly. Rewards and punishments must be clear."

Zhu Yi and the rest were also tempted to laugh. After Zhu Yi heard Lin Feng's instructions, he nodded his head, "I understand, Master."

Shi Tianhao was laughing at one side, "This guy is really ambitious. But it's a pity he can't pass this test. If not, I will like to accept him as my disciple."

Everyone pursed their lips and had the same expression. The expression revealed their thoughts: Following you will make him hopeless.

The few of them laughed, whereas those inside the pagoda continued to ascend it. As they faced the spiritual energy and golden light, they also had to deal with the illusions in their minds.

The bunch of Foundational Disciples found it difficult as they ascend the pagoda. The countless tests gave them very little time to think. They lost track of time and their entire focus was placed on overcoming the restrictions inside the pagoda.

Time passed quickly and it got dark soon.

For those in the leading pack, the top of the pagoda was within their reach. Eventually, Luo Qingwu was the first to reach.

The top of the pagoda was a vast space. A pathway appeared before her. It passed through a flashing formation. As what Zhu Yi explained earlier, this formation allowed one to be transferred to Mount Yujing. It also meant the passing of the test.

However, there was a white light shield blocking her, cutting off the pathway.

Hundreds of streaks of white light were shining in front of the white light shield.

Luo Qingwu stopped and looked at the shield and flow of light

curiously. At this point, footsteps were heard behind her. She turned around and saw Li Yuanfang. The both of them reached at almost the same time, while Dao Yuting had been overtaken by Li Yuanfang.

Li Yuanfang also came before the shield. He looked at the flow of light seriously. After pondering for a while, he extended his hand to touch the light.

The light did not disappear, but landed in Li Yuanfang's palms like it was an entity with a form.

"This is, a name?" Li Yuanfang at the words flashed by the light. It was a person's name. He recalled for a moment and realized that it was a disciple that took part in the test.

As he looked at the remaining lights, he realized that each of them appeared the name of someone.

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu soon found the lights with their names on it. They caught them in their hands and saw a line of words appearing behind their names. It was a simple question.

Luo Qingwu read it, "End of Pure Yin..." There were only four words, but there seemed to be some other content.

"I have to find out the answer on my own?" Luo Qingwu pondered.

Li Yuanfang was also deep in thought. The content on his light was different. "Intersection of rivers."

Chapter 613: Reaching Before the Golden Time

In front of the light shield blocking the way of the disciples taking the test, there were countless streaks of shining light that carried the names of each and every disciple. When the disciples came into contact with their respective streak of light, a question would surface.

Every question reflected a huge barrier to the cultivation of that particular disciple.

This round of test wanted to learn the answer of each disciple being tested after he or she had pondered over the question. There was no standard answer, but one must know and understand oneself. To know and understand one's particular self was very important in the road of cultivation.

At the same time, this stage tested the intelligence of every disciple. It was a test of their understanding.

Luo Qingwu and Li Yuanfang digested the question and pondered carefully in their minds. At this time, they heard footsteps. Dao Yuting had reached the top of the pagoda.

In terms of Innate Ability and Determination, she was not weaker than Luo Qingwu or Li Yuanfang. But because of her own personal experiences, her inner demons were particularly disturbing. Naturally, it would take a lot of time for her to overcome them.

Dao Yuting came before the light shield. Luo Qingwu told her what to do and she quickly found her streak of light. After finding it, she saw these four words appear – 'Shortfall in Pure Yang'.

This question was not difficult for her, but it was the most awkward part for Dao Yuting.

She had a special body. As a lady, Pure Yang prospered in her

Original Yin, but it was not a perfect intersection of Yin and Yang just like Yang Qing.

There was still a distance to perfect balance of Yin and Yang. Her Pure Yang was much prosperous than other ladies, but it was still a little off from a perfect balance of Yin and Yang.

She could cultivate Yin-type mantras, but she could not match up to Luo Qingwu's Pure Yin body. She was not even comparable to the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

If she cultivated Yang-type mantras, there was no balance of Yin and Yang. This might lead her to be unable to control the Pure Yang and hence lead to self-destruction.

If she cultivated mantras which were not Yin-type or Yang-type, there were many benefits for her. But to a certain extent, it would be a waste of her talents.

Mantras like the Yin-Yang Mantra of the Void and Dark Polar Blaze Mantra which involved the combination of Yin and Yang were the most suitable for her. But she would meet with the mentioned problem in the question.

'Shortfall in Pure Yang'. Just a little off from perfection. Much more outstanding than others, but lacking in that final breath.

That was why the Heaven Lake Sect planned for her to pair up with Song Qingyuan. Song Qingyuan's problem was the complete opposite of her.

This was the solution given by the Heaven Lake Sect. Regardless whether it was theoretically or practically, it was a reliable method. The only problem was to coordinate the both of them cultivating together All along, although Dao Yuting resisted Song Qingyuan and was even fearful of forming the Aurous Core, she did not have any other way.

But from Lin Feng's intentions, it seemed that he had some other way.

Dao Yuting started to ponder hard. On the other side, Luo Qingwu and Li Yuanfang also stared at their own questions and tried to figure out the answers.

After a few moments, the next person who arrived was Xu Yunsheng.

He nodded his head at the rest who arrived before him before looking for his streak of light. Although the result of this test did not matter, Lin Feng still prepared a question for everyone who entered the purple pagoda.

To a certain extent, this question could be a valuable reward for Xu Yunsheng and the rest who decided to join the test. Lin Feng came up with the questions personally for this important test.

Xu Yunsheng found his streak of light and saw the question. After that, he pondered deeply.

After this, the rest also arrived one by one. After that, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Zhuge Wanqiu reached the top of the pagoda.

Ying Luozha looked at Xu Yunsheng and his face was a little black. He walked to the light shield and Xu Yunsheng lifted his head to look at him, saying, "The streaks of light on the light shield, pick the one with your name on it and read the question on it."

After Ying Luozha heard him, he started to search for his streak of light without speaking. Zhuge Wanqiu thanked Xu Yunsheng, "Thank you Senior."

Xu Yunsheng shook his head, "Don't mention it. Seize the time."

Zhuge Wanqiu walked towards the light shield immediately and tried finding her name. As she was finding, Ying Luozha passed her a streak of light and said, "This is yours. Take it."

"Thanks Senior." Zhuge Wanqiu was a little stunned and thanked him hurriedly. After receiving it over, she saw the contents which

wrote 'Soul is not stable.'

Ying Luozha did not speak and continued to find his streak of light. After finding it, he read what was clearly written on it. He sat on the ground and started to ponder.

After a while, Li Xingfei, Liu Xiafeng and another Foundational Disciple reached the top of the pagoda.

Following them, Zhao Huan and Yan Wuwei also arrived. After a period of time, the second group of disciples started to stream it.

Everyone was looking at their own streaks of light and started to think about their questions carefully.

Suddenly, someone asked, "What's the time?"

Everyone was stunned. Liu Xiafeng looked at him and said, "Solve the question first. If you don't, it won't matter."

Everyone nodded their heads and put their attention on the question. The person who asked the question also nodded his head and was trying to figure out the answer to his question.

Time was passing slowly. On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng and the rest were excited as they watched this scene.

Shi Tianhao laughed suddenly, "I bet that Li Yuanfang will be the first to answer, who wants to bet with me?"

Xiao Yan rolled his eyes, "Only an idiot will bet with you."

They interacted quite a lot with Li Yuanfang. They could only say that his Innate Ability was above average, but not the best.

But his Intelligence was very high. Not only during his normal revision of formations with Lin Feng, even when he was discussing about things with Xiao Yan and the rest normally, he grasped things very quickly. He was very serious and intelligent. Shi Tianhao laughed, "Then let's bet whether he can solve the question before midnight and become Master's Immediate Disciple."

Xiao Yan and the rest looked at one another, "Oh, this is an

interesting wager."

After calculating the time, it was around two hours to midnight. Shi Tianhao said, "I bet that he can."

Normally, Li Yuanfang interacted the most with Yang Qing. Yang Qing nodded his head and said, "I think that he can make it too."

Zhu Yi did not join in the bet. Yue Hongyan thought for a moment and said, "I think he can too."

"This is not easy." Xiao Yan bit a grass stem in his mouth and used his hands as his pillow as he leaned backwards, "I do rate him though."

Shi Tianhao looked at Wang Lin, "Third Senior?"

Wang Lin laughed, "I won't participate."

The bunch of them looked at one another and laughed.

"This means that we are going to get another junior." Xiao Yan massaged his temple and thought of Li Yuanfang's character. Suddenly, he felt a little headache and pursed his lips, "This guy is very naggy."

Shi Tianhao's gaze flashed and Xiao Yan looked at him, laughing heartlessly, "He is older than you. From what you said from the start, once he joins, we will have another junior. But you will have another senior."

"A man must keep true to his words."

Shi Tianhao stuck out his tongue, "I was only four years old then. My words are only as good as a kid."

As the few of them chattered, midnight was arriving soon. It was around one hour from midnight. At this point, Li Yuanfang, who had been closing his eyes, opened them suddenly and his expression did not change. His eyes brightened.

But he did not rise from his sitting position. On the other hand, he used his fingers to calculate the time before shutting his eyes

again.

"What's he doing?" Xiao Yan raised his brows, "From his appearance, it seems like he has solved the question. Don't tell me he is waiting for the last moment to step foot onto the mountain? Doesn't seem like he is such a person who seeks excitement."

Yang Qing hesitated before saying, "Maybe he wants to tidy his train of thought, or maybe he is thinking whether there are other benefits?"

The rest of them did not understand. Only Lin Feng could guess what he was doing as he looked at Li Yuanfang's image.

This person though that he owed Lin Feng too much already. Thus, he wanted to start low and repay the sect slowly. He did not want to rise to the top so quickly.

His method might seem funny, but Li Yuanfang meant it. He had his own standards of doing things. He did not expect others to follow, but he would stay true to his own standards.

Lin Feng shook his head slightly and communicated with Li Yuanfang through his powers, "Understanding your inner self and not getting caught up by small details. There are different perspectives at different positions."

Li Yuanfang lowered his head and pondered.

Lin Feng stopped talking after he finished telling Li Yuanfang. He did not have to accept Li Yuanfang as his Immediate Disciple. But with Li Yuanfang's personality, it would not be beneficial to his cultivation in the future if he kept on being like this.

Since Li Yuanfang decided to join the Celestial Sect of wonders, even if he was not his Immediate Disciple, Lin Feng would still guide him. But everyone had their own ideas. If they did not want to listen, then it was their own problem.

But it was fortunate that although Li Yuanfang was a very strict person and was also stubborn in his thinking, he still understood

different reasonings. Whoever was nice or unkind to him, he could tell.

When he was under the River Map Grandmaster, the River Map Grandmaster corrected his habit of liking to point out the mistakes of others. Li Yuanfang listened to his advice. From then on, if the person did not bother him, he would not go around embarrassing him by pointing out his mistakes.

Now that he was listening to Lin Feng's advice Li Yuanfang thought for a while before standing up. He extended his hand to grab the streak of light with his name on it.

Regarding the answer to his question, he used his mind to send it to the streak of light. As Li Yuanfang pulled hard after that, the streak of light cracked and he ended on the other side of the shield.

Everyone was shocked and they looked at Li Yuanfang. Someone calculated the time and said bitterly, "The golden time is not here yet!"

Li Yuanfang let out a breath and bade goodbye to everyone else. He walked towards the formation and disappeared within it. He was sent to Mount Yujing.

Everyone had complex expressions on their face. They took a while to calm their nerves and figure out the answer to their questions.

As time passed, the golden time was inching closer and closer.

Chapter 614: Final Result of the Test

Li Yuanfang went first. To those who were unstable in their minds, this had a huge influence on them.

Of course, the influence can go both ways. For those who were too concerned about it, they could not focus on answering their questions. As for those who were motivated by it, they became even more focused.

All of these was witnessed by Lin Feng, Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest. They developed a deeper understanding about the characters of their disciples.

Luo Qingwu sat on her knees and her hands were supporting her chin. As she watched Li Yuanfang leaving, she calmed her nerves and thought about the question again.

Dao Yuting was even more stable than her and she tried to figure out Lin Feng's question.

For her problem, the Heaven Lake Sect had no other way of resolving it other than training her with Song Qingyuan. Undoubtedly, it saved a great deal of effort. At the same time, it was the most beneficial method. When solving the problem, ignoring one's own feelings was indeed the most beneficial to the cultivation of two people.

But there were many experts in the Heaven Lake Sect. Since they could not think of many solutions, it was difficult for Dao Yuting to figure it out in such a short period of time.

"When I was ascending the pagoda, the spiritual energy that was suppressing me and the light that was attacking me seemed weird." Dao Yuting thought for a moment and an idea flashed in her mind, "Don't tell me the pressure of the spiritual energy and the attack of the light contained some form of guidance?"

She realized that the test she faced while ascending the pagoda

was not just a test. It contained some sort of rhythm, as if there was some guidance involved. Now that she pondered over her question, she could derive some clues.

Dao Yuting was enlightened. The question now could be analyzed through the previous tests, and from there, the answer could be found.

Now, she had to recall and understand the feeling she felt in the pagoda. This feeling was not the direct answer, but it had to be translated for the answer.

When Dao Yuting realized that, Luo Qingwu reacted too. She recalled that when she ascended the pagoda, there was some detailed changes in her feelings and her soul. After that, she tried to figure it out to derive the conclusion.

After a while, Luo Qingwu's eyes brightened and she stood up. She pulled the streak of light that belonged to her and she went to the other side of the light shield.

Luo Qingwu did the same thing as Li Yuanfang, as she bade goodbye to everyone seriously from the other side. After that, she walked towards the formation.

As she walked, she thought in her heart, "Everyone's question is different. So, when we were at the pagoda, the restrictions that were targeted at everyone gave different hints? Wow, there are so many people. Grandmaster is indeed powerful."

As what Luo Qingwu and Dao Yuting expected, this was exactly what Li Yuanfang understood.

The tests in the pagoda previously contained things that they could use for the last test.

For the purpose of fairness, the pressure of the spiritual energy and the intensity of the light felt by everyone was different. But during this process, Lin Feng already started to understand each of their problems slowly.

Every one of them used the method Zhu Yi imparted to them to resist the spiritual energy and the light. Although the same method was used, everyone had different body conditions and used the method differently. Slowly, it revealed the problems they had in their cultivations.

Even those who had not cultivate their Qi were subjected to the same reasoning.

Following the shift of time, after everyone's problem was discovered, the pressure by the spiritual energy and attack of the light still remained. Lin Feng secretly injected a few hints into the bodies of everyone without them knowing.

No written words, sounds, spoken words, consciousness or aura.

It was pure feeling. When everyone arrived at the top of the pagoda, the light shield revealed the streaks of light. Everyone had their own questions, which were not set beforehand. They were just produced.

Without even using the Talent Analysis Device, Lin Feng could use his own supernatural awareness to tell each of their soul's condition.

But human thoughts changed quickly. Whatever problems that they might face during their cultivations were unknown and it was difficult to predict beforehand.

And through this method, Lin Feng understood each of their shortcomings and tried to tackle them specifically.

He delivered the hints to them, but it was up to them to make a change. At the same time, Lin Feng could test their Intelligence.

Of course, some of them did not need such a method to discover the problems in their cultivation. For example, for people like Luo Qingwu and Dao Yuting, they would know as more time passed.

It was easy to say such things, but to summarize the problems of a few hundred people and give them individual feedbacks was very

tedious. After that, checking on the minor changes in their soul was also not easy. To a normal person, it was unbearable.

While it was very tedious to a normal person, it was simple for Lin Feng.

After Li Yuanfang, Luo Qingwu also solved her question. She stepped on the formation and was sent to Mount Yujing.

Someone calculated the time and said hesitantly, "The golden time should have just reached. But I wonder if she passed the test?"

Everyone was pondering in their minds. Some of them were even very anxious.

After a while, Dao Yuting stood up and grabbed the streak of light that belonged to her. She reached the other side of the light shield and walked towards the formation calmly. At this point, no one said anything. They were sure that the golden time had passed. Although it had passed for not long, it was still undeniable that it had passed already.

Thinking of it, Dao Yuting spent around the same amount of time as Luo Qingwu to solve the question. The difference in the timing they passed the test was due to the difference in time they took to ascend to the top of the pagoda.

When they were ascending the pagoda, Luo Qingwu was faster than Dao Yuting. The time they took to answer the question was around the same. But because of the previous gap in timing, the two of them finished at different times.

Whether Luo Qingwu passed before the golden time had to be verified, but Dao Yuting crossed the time.

On Mount Yujing, Shi Tianhao and the rest shook their heads, "What a pity. She missed by a little only."

"Missing by an inch can be costly. An instant is already very long." Lin Feng said.

At this time, the golden time had passed. The people in the pagoda relaxed more. Although they felt that it was regretful, they managed to calm their nerves and put their focus on answering their questions.

As time passed, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Zhuge Wanqiu finished at the same time. They walked towards the light shield and grabbed their own streaks of light.

After that, they reached the other side of the shield.

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha looked at each other. Xu Yunsheng shook his head and said, "You won this round."

He reached the top of the pagoda before the both of them. He started to solve his question earlier, but eventually they solved it at the same time. The both of them had caught up with him.

Ying Luozha snorted, "You won one and I won one. The end result is still the same."

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at the both of them curiously. One seemed rebellious like a wolf and the other seemed peaceful, but was actually proud like an eagle.

"Seniors?" Zhuge Wanqiu asked shyly, "Can we go to the formation already?"

Ying Luozha snorted and did not speak. He walked towards the formation. Xu Yunsheng looked at Zhuge Wanqiu and nodded his head, "Let's go."

The three of them passed through the formation and left the pagoda, arriving at Mount Yujing.

After them, Li Xingfei stood up and grabbed her streak of light. She had passed the test.

Following her, Liu Xiafeng, Zhao Huan, Yan Wuwei and a few Foundational Disciples passed the test too.

Time passed very quickly. At different times, there were disciples

who solved their questions and arrived at the formation. They were then transported to Mount Yujing.

Suddenly, the pagoda shook. Although the light shield and the streaks of light did not disappear, the formation on the other side of the shield did.

As they saw this scene, the remaining disciples sighed in desolation. This meant that they did not pass the test and they could not become Successive Disciples.

Some of them were indignant. They had found out the trick and were making their final conclusions. With more time, they could solve the question. But time and tide waited for no man.

The flowing light from the white light shield descended down and entered the bodies of the respective disciples.

The bunch of them were shocked. Lin Feng's guidance had converted into simple words in their heads.

A great portion of the flowing lights left the top of the pagoda and landed on different spots of the pagoda, finding their respective owners. Even if they didn't reach the top of the pagoda, Lin Feng did not neglect to provide these disciples guidance.

Although they did not pass the test, every disciple did not leave empty-handed. After going through some training, as well as receiving Lin Feng's guidance, to the Foundational Disciples, it was a rare opportunity for them.

The pagoda converted into a streak of Purple Clouds and brought everyone to Mount Yujing. It landed on the top of the mountain.

As the Purple Clouds dissipated, the pagoda completely disappeared. Everyone who was disturbed by the illusions regained their awareness. After clarifying the situation, they could not help but feel depressed.

But they soon cheered up and looked around them.

Inferno Precipice, Heavenly Temple, Forest Abode, Blizzard Valley, Nirvana World and the Wasteland Valley started to shoot out auras into the Nine Heavens.

Those who passed the test also proceeded to the respective places.

Now that they were Successive Disciples, they could make a choice of who they wanted to learn from. But they also had to undergo the test of Xiao Yan and the rest. Only after passing the test could their wishes be fulfilled.

Those who did not pass the test would not be returned to Yun Peak. They would be allocated to the different factions. But in this way, it might be awkward as they faced their future Masters. Thus, it was important for everyone to make a proper choice.

The Foundational Disciples who did not pass the test scanned the different places that appeared. They wanted to see which choice the Successive Disciples would make.

Everyone's attention landed on a young lady with pale-white skin. They were a little confused at this instant.

It was Dao Yuting. She was in the Foundation Establishment Stage as she entered the sect, but it was a pity she missed out on being Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple.

But Dao Yuting was calm. She walked towards one of the six places.

Chapter 615: Disciple Choosing the Master

Unexpectedly, Dao Yuting chose Wang Lin's Forest Abode.

The two of them fought intensely at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

To Wang Lin who was only in the Foundation Establishment Stage then, Dao Yuting was one of the more challenging opponents he faced at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. She brought him immense pressure and there was a thin line between victory and defeat.

As he wasted a lot of effort when battling Dao Yuting, Wang Lin had no choice but to forgo his fight with Yue Hongyan. This gave Yue Hongyan the title as the champion of the Foundation Establishment Stage competition.

But to Dao Yuting, this was not a good memory. She lost to an opponent in the Beginner Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, even if it was very close. It was not something to be proud of. After all, Dao Yuting was the rising talent of the Heaven Lake Sect at that point in time and was the outstanding one amongst all the Foundation Establishment Stage disciples.

Not seeing her previous opponent for some time felt like ages to her. Now that she met him again, he was already in the Nascent Soul Stage.

For such a contrast in their progress, if it was someone else, they would find it difficult to deal with it.

Dao Yuting was calm now, but no one knew what she was thinking. For everyone who knew about the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, they were wondering about her choice in their hearts.

In fact, Dao Yuting was indeed very calm at this moment. As she walked on the rainbow cloud bridge towards the Forest Abode, the

instructions of her father kept on floating in her mind.

"Yuting, you must remember that if you can become the Immediate Disciple of the Grandmaster, it will be the best thing. But if you don't, you should choose between Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao.

"Although the Grandmaster has Six Immediate Disciples and their relationships are very harmonious, but to me, it seems like the four of them are the better candidates to choose. You must ponder over it carefully."

From Dao Yuting's memory, her father said this very seriously. "The Grandmaster highly values the Immediate Disciples under him. He treats them equally well. But besides the fact that the four of them have higher cultivations, the key is that they joined the sect earlier."

"These four disciples are ever-present. In other words, even if the Grandmaster did not set up a sect, the four of them are still his disciples. He accepted them when he was an independent cultivator."

"That's why you have to choose between the four of them."

Dao Zhiqiang analyzed, "Xiao Yan is the Grandmaster's most senior disciple. He is well-versed in spells and his powers are outstanding. He even controls the elixir room of the sect. The elixirs that are provided for his disciples will be better than the rest."

"But he mainly cultivates fire-type mantras and physical martial arts. The path he is taking may not be the most beneficial for you in the future."

"As for Zhu Yi, he is a very refined person. He knows when to do things. Previously, he was in charge of the training of the Foundational Disciples. Among the Six Immediate Disciples, he is the best in training disciples."

"Wang Lin is the one you fought at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. If he does nothing, he is ordinary. But when he does something, he is extraordinary. But he is a little unpredictable."

"From my observation, he is a very decisive person and his killer aura is slightly over the top. If you train under him, not only will you feel awkward, you may not reap much benefits too."

As he said till here, Dao Zhiqiang paused for a moment and his expression turned a little weird. He said, "Elder Wang has only one disciple now. It is one of the female disciples from the first batch of Successive Disciples. Her name is Li Xingfei. Although she is only in the Qi Cultivation Stage and not comparable to you, she is very adept at handling people. She knows how to be polite and understand situations well."

"If you train with her, I will not be worried for your cultivation. But if this lady harbors any ill intentions, I am afraid you may be at a disadvantage."

"Thus, if you can, don't choose Elder Wang." Dao Zhiqiang continued saying, "Grandmaster's most junior disciple, Shi Tianhao, is a true genius and an outstanding talent. But he is mostly into physical martial arts, which is not compatible with you. Joining him will not be beneficial for you."

Dao Zhiqiang concluded with, "These things are inconvenient for myself to say with my position. But this concerns your future development and you must take it seriously. I have no choice but to inform you and I hope you will consider things properly."

"In summary, choosing Zhu Yi will be the best decision."

Dao Zhiqiang hesitated for a moment and followed with, "Besides this, you can also decide based on other things. If you really want to do manual chores, you have a fifth choice."

"That is Yang Qing. He cultivates Yin and Yang mantras, which is the most compatible to your strengths in terms of cultivation."

Furthermore, he is in charge of the medicine valley and he is not lacking in terms of resources." Dao Zhiqiang said, "The only thing is that his cultivation is similar to yours. Under such a circumstance, accepting him as a Master may lead to awkwardness. But with my observation, Yang Qing is a very gentle person and will not be affected because of this."

"He does not have any disciples now. If you choose him, you will be the leading disciple in the Nirvana World. In terms of cultivation, there may be a lot of benefits."

"Although Yue Hongyan is a lady, you must not consider her. Her cultivation path deviates from you."

Dao Zhiqiang said a lot and Dao Yuting listened to him seriously. But she had her own ideas. Zhu Yi and Yang Qing were not picked by her. Instead, she chose Wang Lin and the Forest Abode.

Her previous opponent had become her choice for Master. Dao Yuting felt a little awkward too, but she felt a greater sense of awe by this.

The young man in the Hidden Dragon Gorge who was unafraid of dying as he faced death and the lady in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage who did not back out of the intense fight were reunited again.

In the face of life and death, they were both fearless. As they welcomed death, their battle became very intense.

And this miraculous feeling brought about a new wave of feeling to Dao Yuting, which was rare for someone as emotionless as her. Even till now, her memory was still fresh regarding the battle.

And that opponent had become a figure that she respected now. Dao Yuting did not feel embarrassed. That miraculous feeling kept on surging, but became more and more difficult to explain. But it was also inched in her memory at the same time.

Dao Yuting could not tell what she was feeling too, but when she

had to choose a Master, she did not even think and walked towards Wang Lin's Forest Abode naturally.

Dao Zhiqiang also arrived at Mount Yujing at this point in time. As he saw his daughter approaching the Forest Abode, he sighed. While he was happy for her achievements, he was also disappointed with her choice. His daughter had grown up and had her own ideas. He felt comforted by that, but as a father, he could not help but feel disappointed too.

Besides Dao Yuting, among the Successive Disciples that passed the test, there were also others who caught everyone's attention. For example, Zhuge Wanqiu was one of the few who arrived on Mount Yujing.

But her choice shocked everyone. She decided to choose Shi Tianhao's Wasteland Valley.

Her choice dumbfounded Lin Feng for a moment. She had a unique gift. In terms of the activity of her soul, it was very sensitive.

On average, if one's soul was stronger, then one's flesh was weaker. There were very little people who had the best of both worlds.

Zhuge Wanqiu belonged to the type of people whose soul was strong but flesh was weak. But she chose Shi Tianhao, the disciple most adept in physical martial arts.

During the process of cultivation, one's weaknesses had to be supplemented, but it was even more important for one to develop his or her strengths. To supplement one's weakness and compromising one's strength was something not recommended.

But Zhuge Wanqiu made such a choice. The reason for her choice was a little weird. Fortunately, no one knew. Otherwise, everyone would be shocked.

She made the choice based on her father's wishes.

Before she came to seek for a Master and before her father went into the Void Battleground, she did discuss with her father regarding the topic of who she should choose as her Master.

"Of course it's the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Do you even have to ask?" Zhuge Zhan said very surely. Zhuge Wanqiu answered timidly, "For someone as powerful as the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, becoming his Immediate Disciple is not easy. I am afraid I can't make it."

Zhuge Zhan opened his eyes wide, "How can it be? My daughter..." As he said halfway, he thought of Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples. He pondered for a moment.

"Even if you can't become the Immediate Disciple of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you can become the Immediate Disciple of his Immediate Disciples. There's no way you can go lower than that!"

After thinking carefully, he said to Zhuge Wanqiu, "When that happens, you shall choose Shi Tianhao as your Master. Although he is young, he is very talented. He won't delay your progress in cultivation."

Zhuge Wanqiu did not object either. She was already used to her father arranging things on her behalf. But she was just slightly curious, "Why him?"

"Because he is young and still a child." Zhuge Zhan pursed his lips, "If it was someone older, he may take advantage of you. There are many such problems in many sects nowadays, where the Masters violate their female disciples."

"If you choose someone older, I will be very worried!"

"As for your problem in cultivation, you don't have to worry. Just follow him and cultivate properly. If there are any problems, I will help you out when I return from the Void Battleground. When that happens, you will have double advice and your future path

will be bright."

Hence, Zhuge Zhan set the choice for his daughter. Both Dao Yuting and her chose the extremes. She did not take initiative regarding her matter and only felt that her father was right, thus she followed him.

That was why such a shocking scene was witnessed.

Besides Dao Yuting and Zhuge Wanqiu, the bunch of Foundational Disciples were also looking for Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu. The two of them were also key figures who took part in this test.

After finding them, they could not spot them. Someone focused his gaze in the direction of the Grand Heavens Pavilion and was shocked.

There were two more people at the opening of the Grand Heavens Pavilion. One of them had dark skin and was a tall and thin youth. It was Li Yuanfang. The other was a lady who seemed very young. It was Luo Qingwu.

Everyone was stunned. They understood that the both of them passed the test before midnight and would become Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple!

Chapter 616: Prosperous Yin and Lackluster Yang, Lone Soul!

Under the scrutiny of everyone, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu stood outside the Grand Heavens Pavilion and awaited quietly.

Regarding the looks of others, the two of them did not notice. Li Yuanfang did not bother for real, while Luo Qingwu was engrossed in happiness and did not take much notice to anything else.

At this point, the door of the Grand Heavens Pavilion opened and a voice resonated in Li Yuanfang's and Luo Qingwu's head. "Come in."

The voice was calm and peaceful and carried a hint of warmth. It was Lin Feng's voice.

Li Yuanfang bowed respectfully and walked in. Luo Qingwu regained her awareness too and bowed towards him, following behind Li Yuanfang.

On the main seat in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, a youth in purple robe sat on his knees and seemed at ease. He was not serious, but carried his own aura of might.

An expressionless but charming lady with half-white and half-black hair carried a huge sword casket. She stood behind Lin Feng diagonally. She looked indifferent and there seemed to be no focal point in her gaze. She did not react to Li Yuanfang or Luo Qingwu entering.

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu came before the youth in purple and bowed towards him, "Greetings to Master."

It was Lin Feng who was on the seat. Without having to repress the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain anymore, Xuan Li revealed herself again. She did not speak as she followed him.

Lin Feng looked at the both of them in front of him and smiled,

"Before the test, I said that those who passed the test before midnight can be my Immediate Disciple."

He looked at Li Yuanfang and Li Yuanfang lowered his head, "I am slow, but I will work hard. To be your disciple is my fortune."

Lin Feng laughed while nodding his head. He then looked at Luo Qingwu, saying, "You were just on the dot. You reached the mountain just before the golden time."

Although he was confident in both Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, Lin Feng did not make it easy for them in the test.

The system did evaluate everyone's potential, but statistics were just statistics. If there was a small deviation in the process, there could be a whole different thing that happened.

With Dao Yuting as an example, just purely based on her Innate Ability, Intelligence and Determination, Luo Qingwu and her were both on 24 points.

But because of her life experiences, there was a slight difference between her Determination of 8 points and Luo Qingwu's Determination of 7 points as they faced their inner demons.

Facing the attack of the light, pressure of the spiritual energy and choosing the path to take, her Innate Ability of 8 points lost to Luo Qingwu's Innate Ability of 9 points. That was why she was a little slower in reaching the top of the pagoda as compared to Luo Qingwu.

The both of them solved the question at the top of the pagoda and the time they used were about the same. But because of the difference in time they took to ascend the top of the pagoda, the both of them ended at different times. With midnight as the boundary, they were separated.

The difference in time was small, but the result was not.

Regarding such a discrepancy, Lin Feng would not correct it intentionally. Everyone had their own ways of dealing with things.

Luo Qingwu arrived on time and became his Immediate Disciple. If she was a little later, Lin Feng would not make an exception for her. He would let her choose between his Immediate Disciples, just like Dao Yuting.

As for Li Yuanfang, the same logic applied.

As she saw Lin Feng looking over, Luo Qingwu lowered her body and said, "I was lucky. I will work harder in the future."

Lin Feng encouraged them and did not rush them into any formalities. He stood within the pavilion and used a light figure to observe the process of the disciples choosing their Masters.

There were 200 people who took part in this test. But there were less than 20 of them who passed. The elimination rate was shocking. In terms of percentage, it was even higher than the first round of test using the Purple Clouds maze.

This was intentionally done by Lin Feng. When the sect was created, he was forming the foundation. As his first-generation disciples like Xiao Yan had developed into pillars of the sect, the second-generation disciples had to play important roles in further developing the sect.

As Xiao Yan and the rest became higher in their cultivations, Lin Feng would depend on them to educate the rest of the sect.

For Xiao Yan and the rest, their most important contribution to the sect was bound to be their relations with the external world. They would become the face of the sect and help it to find its footing in the world in the future.

In terms of continuing the success of the sect and constructing the sect internally, the second-generation disciples were the main force.

From a long-term perspective, the second-generation disciples and the third-generation disciples were integral in determining whether the Celestial Sect of Wonders was a fluke or a sect capable

of surviving without Lin Feng.

That was why Lin Feng decided to host the test himself this time. And his standards were also very high as he only wanted the best.

As the sect developed, it was capable of furthering developing and prospering as it followed the general direction in which they seek to follow.

What Lin Feng needed to ensure was that the sect had to move in the right direction for the future.

Of course, there was one consideration Lin Feng had to take into account that no one else knew. That was that these Immediate disciples were part of Lin Feng's mission to fulfil his requirements of the Aurous Core Stage Disciples.

Besides requiring at least a thousand disciples and 1% of them being Nascent Soul Stage disciples, Lin Feng had to have at least 10% of them in the Aurous Core Stage and above.

It was easier to complete as compared to the Nascent Soul Stage disciples requirement, but he had to make preparations earlier. He had to accumulate talents to prepare beforehand before nurturing them.

To some extent, he was also preparing for the goal of the Nascent Soul Stage disciples mission. The system provided detailed statistics about potential, but as mentioned before, how things developed would change all the time. Who could expect a black horse to appear out of nowhere and cause a surprise?

Those who passed the test this time round amounted to 19 disciples, including Dao Yuting and Zhuge Wanqiu.

For the part where the disciples chose their Masters, it was like the first round of selection previously. Most of them chose Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi.

A bigger difference observed this time round was that Wang Lin became more popular.

In the Void Battleground, he blinded one of Shi Tianyi's eyes and destroyed Shi Tianyi's reputation as an invincible opponent.

After that, he became the first Immediate Disciple under Lin Feng to form the Nascent Soul. As compared to his low-profile progress previously, his sudden development caused a huge contrast and left a deep impression in everyone's mind.

Wang Lin controlled the Pavilion of Book, the place where the collections of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' mantras were. It was one of the most important places. In the previous round of selection, everyone did not know him and were suspicious. But now, they had no such worries. Wang Lin became popular as a result.

Of course, there were some other minor reasons, for example, the three ladies who were the most charming among the second-generation disciples, Zhuge Wanqiu, Dao Yuting and Li Xingfei, were all under Wang Lin...

After all, they were young and their hormones were raging, hormones were raging...

As compared to him, Yue Hongyan was also quite popular. On the other hand, Shi Tianhao and Yang Qing were rarely chosen.

Shi Tianhao did showcase his powers at the Dragon Battle Arena, but he was still young, which made people shy away from choosing him.

After all, it didn't mean that if one person was good in his cultivation, then he would be equally good as a teacher. Although the second-generation disciples were all inexperienced, they were also afraid of finding an incompetent Master.

In the end, besides Zhuge Wanqiu, only another person decided to go to the Wasteland Valley.

Whereas Yang Qing's Nirvana World was embarrassed, as no one went to him. This was expected, as he seemed normal as compared

to his seniors and juniors.

Out of Lin Feng's Six Immediate Disciples, he was the one who seemed the least existent. His cultivation was the lowest and he was like a transparent individual to everyone.

As Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi watched from the Inferno Precipice and the Heavenly Temple respectively, they raised their brows.

Yang Qing was a polite person. While others thought he was not outstanding, as the bunch of them interacted with him on a day-to-day basis, they developed a close relationship with him. As they saw that no one went to him, they could not help but feel shocked.

On the contrary, Yang Qing was not bothered by this. To him, he had a lot of things that he had not learnt, what more teaching others about those things.

As for his face, Yang Qing was not bothered by it. He had always admitted that he was the weakest among all of the Immediate Disciples. For such a thing to happen, it seemed normal. He would not be affected by this and he would definitely work harder in his cultivation. But he was not affected emotionally.

After choosing their respective Masters, it was the time for Xiao Yan and the rest to test these disciples.

The few of them upheld strict standards with regards to the disciples they accepted. They would only choose the best out of the best.

Thus, they would test their disciples again and again. Eventually, more than half of them could not pass this second round of test and were eliminated.

Eventually, those who passed their test were only the few like Dao Yuting, Zhuge Wanqiu etc.

Lin Feng was also observing. Among those who passed the second round of test, there were a few other talents who shone.

The two of them were both ladies. One was called Ke Jing, while the other was called Sun Xueer. They performed well.

"But it seems like this batch of disciples are prosperous in Yin but lackluster in Yang..." Lin Feng shook his head secretly. Along with Dao Yuting and Zhuge Wanqiu, the best performers in this second round of selection were all female disciples.

With Luo Qingwu in the equation, the pitiful Li Yuanfang was like the lone soul.

The Successive Disciples that did not pass the second round of test were a little depressed. But it was fortunate for them that they would not be relegated from their statuses as Successive Disciples. They could still be one, but their Masters would be chosen by Lin Feng.

Lin Feng heard Yang Qing's suggestion and did not forcefully divided them into their respective Masters.

After a while, those with their own Masters were brought by their Masters to the Grand Heavens Pavilion, where they greeted Lin Feng.

After greeting him, there was a ceremony. The bunch of them watched as Li Yuanfang and Dao Yuting accepted Lin Feng as their Master with a formal ceremony.

Chapter 617: Chu Yang Sends a Congratulatory Gift

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu kowtowed to Lin Feng. After going through the ceremony, they were formally inducted as Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples.

Lin Feng passed them the collection of mantras from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. After the ceremony, the two of them greeted Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest.

In the system, two sets of supplementary information appeared.

"Name: Li Yuanfang.

Age: 17 years and 2 months

Current realm of cultivation: Beginner Stage of Foundation Establishment Stage

Talent Statistics: Innate Ability – 7 points; Intelligence – 9 points; Determination – 9 points; Fortune – 6 points

"Recommended model of education: Deep understanding of formations. Astonishing gift. Recommended to be the path of development for the future."

Lin Feng looked at the content and nodded his head slightly. Li Yuanfang was a more serious person and had a perfectionist mindset. Along with his outstanding ability of comprehension, he had a bright future in the area of formations.

During their previous interactions, Lin Feng had already taken note of this point.

Of course, besides formations, Li Yuanfang's talent in cultivating mantras was also very outstanding. After he transitioned from the mantras he learnt from the River Map Grandmaster to the Great Celestial Way of the Right Trigrams, his realm would be more stable. His powers would also rise a level.

The only worry was his Innate Ability. He was probably just above average. In an average sect, he was an outstanding talent. But in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he was not extraordinary.

The question was, when he forms the spiritual altar, could he form a first-grade spiritual altar with the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigram?

Lin Feng had to keep tabs on this area. If he treads this path properly, with Li Yuanfang's character, there would be no problems for him to cultivate the crucible in the future.

When he forms the Aurous Core in the future, it would not be much of a problem either.

After seeing Li Yuanfang's information, Lin Feng looked at Luo Qingwu's information.

"Name: Luo Qingwu.

Age: 10 years and 2 months

Current realm of cultivation: 8th level of Qi Cultivation Stage

Talent Statistics: Innate Ability – 9 points; Intelligence – 8 points; Determination – 7 points; Fortune – 6 points.

Recommended model of education: Pure Yin body from the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl. Recommended to cultivate Yin-type mantras. Besides, she has a gift in terms of art of swordplay. Recommended to be her path of development in the future."

"Oh?" Lin Feng's brows creased, "Gift in terms of art of swordplay? I can't tell..."

She was still fine in other areas, but the system judged that Luo Qingwu was a talent in the art of swordplay, which made Lin Feng stunned. He recalled that the specialty of the Luo Family in the Ancient Yuantian World was the cultivation of the royal dagger.

Since young, Luo Qingwu had also been practicing dagger abhijnas. Among the treasures that were confiscated from her, one

of them was a high-quality Aurous Core magic dagger.

Before the crushing of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, the Luo Family doted on Luo Qingwu the most. Even though she was in the Qi Cultivation Stage, she was given an Aurous Core Stage magic item to protect herself. This could even be termed as being too pampered.

Because of this aspect of her family, Luo Qingwu had never encountered the art of swordplay before. That's why her gift in such an area was a huge unknown.

If she did not join the Celestial Sect of Wonders and remained in the Luo Family, regardless whether the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was present, she would still cultivate the dagger abhijnas.

Since she never encountered the art of swordplay before, there's no wonder why she did not discover her talent in this area.

Especially as she started to grow up, her cultivation also became higher. There is a lesser possibility that she would give up the dagger for swords.

Lin Feng looked at the contents by the system and complimented. He looked at Luo Qingwu and she looked back. In an instant, she trembled.

Luo Qingwu felt that her instincts and her body seemed to have parted, and her consciousness had entered an unfamiliar world.

In this world, all-engulfing sword radiances approached her.

Luo Qingwu was rather calm and believed that her Master would not harm her. Whatever that he was doing must have some deeper meaning behind it.

Under such a mindset, Luo Qingwu was struck by the sword radiances. She was not fearful and did not resist. She did not escape and felt the hidden mysteries of it.

Her consciousness consolidated to form a transparent entity. The

entity flew up and landed on a sharp sword radiance. After it touched the sword radiance, it rose up and avoided the sword radiance completely.

After that, the entity descended and found another streak of sword radiance. It touched the sword radiance again.

At the start, she seemed to be gliding above the sword radiances and her actions seemed to be very rigid. Danger was rife and it was terrifying scene to watch.

But as time passed, Luo Qingwu became more agile and she did not seem to be laboring. On the other hand, there was a beautiful sensation.

It was as if a genie had danced among the sword radiances.

Luo Qingwu exuded a miraculous feel by her own. She did not seem to be afraid of the sword radiances in front of her. On the contrary, they seemed close to her.

Suddenly, the sword radiances disappeared. Luo Qingwu seemed confused and her consciousness escaped from the unfamiliar world. It was as if her soul was enlightened and the image in front of her returned to the Grand Heavens Pavilion again.

She looked at Lin Feng curiously and seemed a little uncomfortable, but she did not dare to probe either.

Lin Feng retracted his gaze. He used his powers to look into Luo Qingwu's soul. After that, he did a simple test to see if she was as gifted in the art of swordplay as the system claimed she was.

Luo Qingwu felt that time had passed for very long and she had danced among the sword radiances for a long time. But it had all occurred in an instant. As Lin Feng looked at her, everything had ended already.

The result of the test made Lin Feng pleased. The judgment of the system was basically right. Luo Qingwu's gift in the art of swordplay was indeed outstanding. Her cultivation in the past

overshadowed this gift of hers. To a certain extent, it buried her talents.

And as she passed this test, Lin Feng found out that Luo Qingwu's talent in the area of the art of swordplay was special. It was not offensive or defensive. She was also not one who was one with the sword, or one with countless magic spells birthed from sword radiances. Rather, she was a companion to swords, creating a miraculous concept that bred resonance between a sword and her.

"Oh, I can nurture her in this manner. I wonder what standard will she reach?" Lin Feng pondered in his heart. "She has a gift in the art of swordplay that can complement her Pure Yin body. This can increase her powers exponentially, but..."

Lin Feng lifted his head slightly to look into the sky, "But, it feels like...she's not suitable to inherit my Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi. But it's fine, let's see who else is outstanding in the future generations of disciples."

He looked down at Luo Qingwu and said while smiling, "Have you ever thought of cultivating the art of swordplay?"

As Luo Qingwu went through Lin Feng's test, she understood what he meant by that. She nodded her head repeatedly, "I will listen to you, Master." In fact, after experiencing everything earlier, she also believed that the art of swordplay was more suitable for her.

Lin Feng guided Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu for a while, before announcing that the tests had ended.

The bunch of Foundational Disciples were sent back to Yun Peak. The bunch of them were reluctant to leave. After staying at Mount Yujing, the environment of Yun Peak did not appeal to them anymore.

Their attitudes were also corrected. They were determined to be serious in their cultivations and hoped to become Successive

Disciples in the next test.

The new batch of Successive Disciples also followed their respective Masters back to their worlds and started to cultivate.

Becoming a Successive Disciple was just the start of their journey.

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu continued to stay at Mount Yujing temporarily. Regarding their future residences, Lin Feng was also thinking about it. He had made plans, but more time was needed.

After bidding goodbye to Lin Feng, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu returned to the temporary residence they stayed in. They still had to comprehend the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams that Lin Feng imparted to them, and transition from the previous foundation that they had.

Luo Qingwu returned to her residence and Jun Zining was waiting for her. She was in a daze when she saw Luo Qingwu walking over. Jun Zining regained her awareness and laughed, "Qingwu, congratulations on being Elder Lin's Immediate Disciple."

"Sister Zining, I feel like this is a dream. My wish has come true. I can't believe it. I have become Master's disciple." Luo Qingwu sat beside Jun Zining and seemed to be in a daze.

She looked at Jun Zining, "Sister Zining, why do you not seek a Master?"

Jun Zining sighed, "My family knows I'm here. They do want me to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but they fear that the Purple Clouds Sect may misunderstand. I thought about it carefully. The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Purple Clouds should not clash because of someone like me, but my family may be awkward over there."

"You know too that the Jun Family is a little different from the other six families. Your families are backed by someone, but the Jun Family was birthed from the Purple Clouds Sect. Our

relationship is closer and we have to take everything into consideration."

Luo Qingwu asked, "Is it so exaggerated? Sister Zining, are you thinking too much?"

Jun Zining said, "This is the wish of my family. I am only following what they say. Running away from home has caused quite a lot of trouble for them. I don't wish to add on to their problems anymore. I rather believe them."

Luo Qingwu shook her head, "I still can't get it."

"Whatever." Jun Zining held her waist, "Wait and see, maybe I can make it in time for the next round."

Luo Qingwu said, "In that case, I hope you pass the tests too. Not only will we be sisters then, we will be senior and junior too."

Jun Zining laughed, "I don't dare to think so far. I am not as talented as you. I can't be accepted by Master Lin. To become a Successive Disciple will be an achievement for me already."

She laughed, "That's not bad either. Although I am a second-generation disciple, my close buddy is everyone's elder. I can ride on your coattails!"

Luo Qingwu pinched her nose, "Call me Elder or Master first!"

The two of them were having fun. At this point, Xiao Yan received news that Liang Gan sent an envoy to congratulate the Celestial Sect of Wonders for its second Sect-Opening Ceremony.

The envoy came to the Mirror Cloud City and was a youth. He was only in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Dao Zhiqiang received him and the youth greeted him, "I am Chu Yang. Nice to meet you."

Chapter 618: Shi Tianhao is No Longer the Youngest!

Dao Zhiqiang was looking at Chu Yang, thinking, "Before, at the place of Elder Zhu, I heard of this person's name before. He was still in the Qi Cultivation Stage but he became the confidante of Liang Gan."

"He is a disciple of the Ethereal Mountain, but I have never heard of such a talent in the younger generation of the Ethereal Mountain Sect. He seemed to have only surfaced in the past two years. Don't tell me he is a core disciple nurtured by the Ethereal Mountain Sect?"

"But from his actions, the way he receives others is very mature. But he does not seem like one who cultivates effortlessly."

While Dao Zhiqiang was observing Chu Yang, Chu Yang was also observing him back. "This Dao Zhiqiang may not have a high cultivation, and his talent in cultivation is also very average. He is middle-aged but still hasn't form the Aurous Core. However, he has assumed the role of a supervisor who liaises with the external world within the Ethereal Mountain Sect, which is a very important role."

"According to intelligence reports, he was a servant in Wu Qingrou's residence initially. After that, he joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He seems ordinary, but he is quite important. It seems like I have to build up my relationship with him in the future."

Chu Yang laughed at Dao Zhiqiang while greeting him, "This Mister, my name is Chu Yang. I have come under the orders of the Fourth Prince to extend my congratulations to the Celestial Sect of Wonders for its second Sect-Opening Ceremony."

Dao Zhiqiang smiled back at him politely, and did not seem to

underestimate Chu Yang because of his cultivation. He did not seem arrogant too. He responded politely too, "Thank you Fourth Prince for the kind words. I extend my thanks towards him for my Master."

Chu Yang tested him, "I wonder if I have the fortune of meeting the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, or the various elders within the sect?"

Dao Zhiqiang smiled while saying, "The few of them are retreating currently. I fear that it is not a convenient time now. If I have offended you, please forgive me."

"Why will I, why will I. This is too sudden." Chu Yang nodded his head and was not disappointed either. He did not have too much hope right from the beginning.

Not only was Lin Feng's stature growing, even Zhu Yi was in the Nascent Soul Stage now. If he was in another sect, he would already have a title as Grandmaster. If the Fourth Prince was here instead, there might be a greater shot at seeing the few of these important figures of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After both parties inspected the gifts, Dao Zhiqiang expressed his thanks once again on behalf of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He even gave some gifts in return.

Chu Yang arranged for some followers to accept the gifts and informed of his future, plans to reside within the Mount Kunlun area. He hoped to receive the permission of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Dao Zhiqiang was not surprised. After the battle at Xiling City, many sects sent experts over to stay at Shazhou County. Their role was to be responsible for the communication with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Settling these people in was also part of the job scope of Dao Zhiqiang.

But Liang Gan and Chu Yang was a little special. As Liang Gan was a Prince of the Great Zhou Empire, he held a different status from a sect leader.

But when Zhu Yi was at Tianjing, he had a good chat with him. Because of Liang Yuan, the both parties even cooperated before.

Dao Zhiqiang pondered for a moment before agreeing to let Chu Yang reside at Mount Kunlun. As the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders increased, even Shazhou County was slowly considered the territory under the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade was built on commercial trade. As long as it did not disturb trading, they did not mind this too. Their relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders even became closer.

"Liang Yuan was just reprimanded by Liang Pan. His position has even become more unstable. Liang Gan has developed more advanced thoughts regarding the Crown Prince position. To garner our support will be very beneficial to him."

Dao Zhiqiang thought in his heart, "But he can't get too close to our sect too. Otherwise, this will raise suspicions with Liang Pan. He may send someone with a low cultivation and who was not attention-seeking to seek residence over here. This will trouble Chu Yang."

After receiving permission, Chu Yang bade goodbye while smiling at Dao Zhiqiang.

His vision swept past the Cloud Mirror City, Yun Peak and the blue sky.

Although he did not know where Mount Yujing was, he could not help but look into the sky.

"The last time I came here, it was still full of mountains. But now, a city has risen and a lake has been formed. This is unbelievable." Chu Yang complimented in his heart, "However, with the powers

of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this is easy for him."

Luo Qingwu appeared in Xiling City. Because of her, the Celestial Sect of Wonders conflicted with the Great Void Sect and Yue Hongyan injured Bai Xiqian gravely.

This news had spread even before the battle between the Two Shis. Although Chu Yang was at the Great Zhou Empire, he knew it naturally.

Before this, Chu Yang confirmed the news with Chen Yu. Luo Qingwu did reside at his residence for some time. There was also news from the Luo Family in the Ancient Yuantian World, that Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was damaged.

Chu Yang was worried, but Luo Qingwu had no more news after she left Chen Yu's residence.

After he learnt that Luo Qingwu appeared in Xiling City and heard that she was fine, he even found out that she had attained the Pure Yin body. He was relieved because of that.

He was excited after receiving news about Luo Qingwu and he was also relieved that she was fine.

But then he was in a dilemma again. Luo Qingwu joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but it was difficult to find her as Mount Yujing was hidden behind void space.

Just like right now, while Chu Yang came to Mount Kunlun, he could only see the Mirror Cloud City. He could not even ascend Yun Peak. Even if he stayed at Mount Kunlun in the future, he could only go to Shazhou City.

"Everything at the start is difficult. I will have the opportunity in the future." Chu Yang sighed. Liang Gan sent his confidante to seek permission to reside in Mount Kunlun for more efficient communication between both parties. Chu Yang was indeed the best person for this job.

Of course, Chu Yang did not come all the way here just to find

Luo Qingwu.

Although he resisted Lin Feng quietly in his heart, after interacting more with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he adjusted his attitude.

His sect, the Ethereal Mountain Sect, built a close relationship with the Mount Shu Sword Sect previously. They were almost reliant on the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Behind this contained the plans of Wu Qingrou early on and the owns strategy of the higher management of the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

Now, Wu Qingrou's plan was temporarily stranded, but there was a hint of crisis appearing. This caused the Ethereal Mountain Sect to not be peaceful.

In Chu Yang's memory where he did not know whether it was the future reality or dream, the Ethereal Mountain Sect was destroyed because they were used by Wu Qingrou. They effectively became the fuse that lead to an outburst of conflict between the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Eventually, they were eliminated by the Great Zhou Empire.

Although the Great Zhou Empire did not seem to clash with the Mount Shu Sword Sect again, the Celestial Sect of Wonders replaced the position of the Great Zhou Empire, as they conflicted with the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Chu Yang had a deep worry. He was worried that the incident in his memory would repeat itself in another way.

Regardless whether it was the Mount Shu Sword Sect or the Celestial Sect of Wonders, destroying the Ethereal Mountain Sect was an easy task.

While he came to Mount Kunlun to search for Luo Qingwu, it was not an urgent matter. After all, he knew that Luo Qingwu was safe and even had a great opportunity.

Chu Yang's greater priority now was to seek an opportunity to

interact with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He wanted to create a new path for the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

Internally, Chu Yang might feel fear when facing Lin Feng. It was a discomfort that came from an unknown future. But between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Mount Shu Sword Sect, he was more towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"My cultivation is still low and my status is not that high either. To seek another path for the Ethereal Mountain Sect is impossible. But I must try my best to build up friendly relations. When the elders come, I can still help them."

Slowly, he tried to work his way in.

After Chu Yang settled down at Shazhou County, he thought in his heart, "I hope that the Mount Shu Sword Sect will not clash with the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the short-term after what happened at Xiling City."

"I'm afraid that there will be a third party instigating a conflict between the both of them."

On Mount Yujing, Dao Zhiqiang ascended it and sent Liang Gan's gifts over. There were shares for Lin Feng, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest. However, Liang Gan and Chu Yang naturally could not know what happened to Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, thus he only prepared six shares.

Lin Feng received the gifts and scanned them. After hearing that Chu Yang sent it over, he revealed a weird smile on his face.

Although the gifts were expensive, with Liang Gan's background, the gifts that he sent did not really catch Lin Feng's eye. After all, there was a huge difference in their cultivations. But Lin Feng could tell that Liang Gan was making an effort.

What left Lin Feng amused was that there was a treasure that was most suitable for a Pure Yin body cultivator.

Lin Feng could not use it, but Luo Qingwu could. With her Pure

Yin body, her name was renowned. If Liang Gan appreciated her potential and felt that she could be an important figure in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it might be reasonable for him to send such a gift over.

But Lin Feng was highly confident that it was Chu Yang's idea. Even the thing must have been given by him.

After learning that Chu Yang was residing in Shazhou County, Lin Feng could not help but laugh, "This rascal, is he still missing Qingwu? Then let him wait over there for some time, until she grows up."

Luo Qingwu could not know that someone missed her. Right now, she was surrounded by Shi Tianhao and the rest.

"Hahaha!" Shi Tianhao laughed, "This world is large and changes keep occurring. Right now, Shi Tianhao is no longer the youngest!"

In the past, he was willing to be the youngest junior. The rest of the seniors were indeed older than him. That was why Shi Tianhao was willing to tolerate everything. But over time, he felt that he could do with a younger junior.

When that happened, he could stand up for his junior when he or she was bullied. As he overcame the bully, his junior would exclaim, "This is my Senior Shi!"

He felt proud just thinking of it.

Chapter 619: But I Know I Am a Good Lady!

Luo Qingwu was only 10 years old, younger than Shi Tianhao. As she joined the sect, she became the junior of all of the Immediate Disciple.

Although Shi Tianhao was still a junior, he was not the youngest anymore.

For Li Yuanfang, he was adamant in addressing Shi Tianhao as senior, which caused Shi Tianhao to become a laughing stock among Xiao Yan and the rest. However, with Luo Qingwu around, Shi Tianhao was never too bothered about this. He was prepared to act according to what he promised.

He wanted to be reasonable. While Li Yuanfang had his own reasoning, Shi Tianhao was insistent on fulfilling his promise. Li Yuanfang felt that it was not too nice for him to persist on with his way.

"Qingwu greets all Seniors." Luo Qingwu greeted Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan and the rest. As she was saying, she felt someone staring at her suddenly. It was a lady even younger than her.

This young lady tied two small braids and she looked cute. Even Luo Qingwu was excited as she saw her. But the young lady did not look very friendly.

Xiao Yan turned his head to look at the young lady, "Tuntun, what's wrong with you again?"

Tuntun snorted and did not speak.

Shi Tianhao laughed, "Learn more from my junior. Be more gentle and obedient. In this way, you can marry yourself off. Don't you miss that Xuanming beast? Maybe it's because you are too childish, that's why he doesn't want you."

"Others can say me, but not you!" Tuntun shouted indignantly.

She looked at Luo Qingwu and snorted, "Furthermore, she only appears obedient. But in fact, she is not comparable to me."

Luo Qingwu opened her eyes wide and looked at Tuntun weirdly. Tuntun stared at her fiercely, "What are you looking at, am I maligning you?"

Xiao Yan said, "Where is your proof in saying that?"

Tuntun pursed her lips, "A female's...no, the instincts of a female Taotie!"

Xiao Yan and the rest rolled their eyes and Shi Tianhao laughed, "Believing you is like believing a pig can climb a tree."

Luo Qingwu was a little afraid as she hid behind Xiao Yan. She blinked her eyes and said cautiously, "Did I do something wrong?"

"You did nothing wrong. Someone is just wrong in the head." Xiao Yan said. He protected Luo Qingwu and stared at Tuntun, "Don't mess with her. Otherwise, we can settle all new and old debts."

Tuntun shouted unhappily, "Everything I said is real!"

She scanned Xiao Yan and the rest and snorted heavily, "All you males are easily masked from the truth!"

Yue Hongyan heard this and picked her brows slightly. Tuntun shouted at her, "You have also gone bad because of them!"

After finishing saying, Tuntun turned her head and escaped. She left Yue Hongyan and the rest behind, who were unsure of whether to laugh at the situation.

Xiao Yan turned his head to look at Luo Qingwu and said, "If she finds trouble with you, tell me."

Luo Qingwu's voice was very gentle and she said softly, "I shall hide from her next time."

"Are you joking?" Xiao Yan's brows raised. "Afraid of her? I dare her to mess with you. If she dares, I will smash her until her soul is

battered."

Shi Tianhao patted the head of Luo Qingwu, "Don't be so gutless and soft. It's always been us bullying the rest. We cannot let others bully us, do you understand?"

As Shi Tianhao spoke, he sounded very emotional. He patted Luo Qingwu's head again. He realized that when he was small, his Master and the rest liked to do that to him. It was for no reason but the rather comfortable feeling of doing so.

But now he was older, he would not let them pat his head. But before Luo Qingwu grew up, he could do it to her.

Luo Qingwu answered, "Okay, I will remember!"

A sense of awareness surged into her brain suddenly. Lin Feng's figure appeared and he looked at her. Luo Qingwu was dumbfounded.

Lin Feng's awareness retreated from Luo Qingwu's mind and he could not help but laugh.

Tuntun's instincts were quite spot-on.

Lin Feng's understanding of Luo Qingwu was deeper now. He knew that although she seemed childish and stubborn at most times, she was quite mischievous.

On the surface, she looked very obedient and cute. But in her heart, she was very wild, just like Shi Tianhao.

As she feigned ignorance just now, she took one over Tuntun.

More accurately speaking, Tuntun dug a hole for herself first and Luo Qingwu made it deeper for her.

"Tuntun must feel very indignant now?" Lin Feng shook his head in laughter. If a script had to follow Tuntun's feelings now, it must be something like this below.

Tattoos, smoking, drinking, cursing...no, it's wrong. It should be that she was greedy, despicable, direct and vulgar. But she knew

she was a good lady. The real hypocrites were the ones who acted innocent, pure, shy and liked to wear pink....no, liked to wear red clothing. Men who were shallow only looked at appearances. Thus, they could only miss out on good ladies and get tortured by the real hypocrites.

Only a female could differentiate between them!

Tuntun must be feeling this way now.

Lin Feng laughed. In fact, Luo Qingwu's behavior would be able to be understood after Shi Tianhao and the rest interacted with her for a while.

Luo Qingwu was a little mischievous, but she was harmless. She did not offend anybody.

If Tuntun did not express her hostility at the start, Luo Qingwu would not have retaliated.

It was also common for youngsters to have fun with each other. If Tuntun was really vicious in her words, she would not go to the extent of hurting Luo Qingwu. At most, she just wanted to expose Luo Qingwu.

"However, no matter how I see it, I feel things will not be good for her in the future." Lin Feng laughed unkindly. "Between a bad-tempered person and a person with a vicious heart, without resorting to violence, the person who is bad-tempered is likely to be the one at a disadvantage."

Till here, Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple had agreed on their seniority.

Xiao Yan was the eldest disciple, followed by Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing. After that, Li Yuanfang was next followed by Shi Tianhao and Luo Qingwu.

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu just joined, and they had to transit to the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as their foundation in their cultivation of mantras.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest all had their own disciples and they had to guide them along.

The second round of test was different from the first round of test. During the first round of test, the Foundational Disciples had already gone through a certain level of foundational training. After that were they only separated to their different Masters.

For those who passed the second round of test, there were those who came from the first Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County and those who came from the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Xiling City. Some of them had backgrounds in cultivation while some of them were totally new. But even if they had cultivated before, they did not do it with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

That was why for this batch of Successive Disciples, Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan and the rest had to work harder than before. Without Zhu Yi supporting laying the foundation for them, part of the new mantras the disciples had to cultivate had to be taught to them right from the beginning.

Yang Qing had no one under him, thus he was naturally relaxed. After going through necessary preparations, he started to retreat and pushed for the Aurous Core Stage.

And after settling what they had at hand, Xiao Yan and Shi Tianhao started to prepare for the Nascent Soul Stage.

For Shi Tianhao, Lin Feng was not too worried. In fact, before his battle with Shi Tianyi, Shi Tianhao had the ability to push for the Nascent Soul Stage. But to perfect it, he delayed it intentionally.

Now that he had attained victory over Shi Tianyi, regardless of his state of mind or powers, he had reached peak condition. Challenging the Void Lightning Tribulations now to form the Nascent Soul was guaranteed to succeed.

What left Lin Feng more bothered was Yang Qing forming the Aurous Core and Xiao Yan forming the Nascent Soul. For Yang

Qing, it was because of his state of mind. His powers and control of his own body was almost perfect. The only challenge he faced was overcoming the barriers of life and death in his mind.

If he could do so, then forming the Aurous Core would be easy.

However, with Yang Qing's character, if he dared to take this step, it meant that he was well-aware. If he had even the slightest doubt, he would not have pushed for the Aurous Core Stage. It seemed like his previous trainings had produced very commendable results.

That was why Lin Feng was not too worried about Yang Qing. He just needed a little supervision.

The more problematic one was Xiao Yan. It had nothing to do with Xiao Yan. With his state of mind and powers, it was not too difficult for him to form the Nascent Soul.

But Lin Feng had wilder thought. If he could succeed, Xiao Yan's powers would be much stronger than expected. But because of this thought, it caused more risks and dangers to Xiao Yan when he wanted to form the Nascent Soul.

As a result, Lin Feng put most of his efforts on Xiao Yan, so as to change that thought into reality.

After listening to Lin Feng's explanation, Xiao Yan's first reaction was to agree. He was a very courageous person and did not fear danger. Lin Feng's thought suited his palate.

After everything started, it was as what Lin Feng expected. The first of the three to have some progress was Shi Tianhao.

After the Void Lightning Tribulations, Shi Tianhao's Aurous Core cracked. A flashing infant appeared out of his head. Around the infant, two streaks of colorful, holy lights of creation surfaced.

The radiance and aura of the holy light was contained within it and it looked very ordinary. But it carried an immense power.

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Shi Tianhao, for forming the Nascent Soul."

Lin Feng heard what was said in the system and the infant on Shi Tianhao's head slowly retreated back into his head. After roaring, he bowed towards Lin Feng, "Thank you Master for your guidance."

"Very good, very well done." Lin Feng nodded his head repeatedly, "I still have to take care of your Eldest Senior and Fifth Senior. I shall entrust you with a task."

"Nurture your Nascent Soul. After you stabilize, settle how you want to improve the cultivations of your disciples. After that, I need you to go and find something."

Chapter 620: Youngest Nascent Soul in History

Lin Feng's gaze was fixed on Shi Tianhao's eyes. As they looked at each other, Lin Feng passed a message into Shi Tianhao's mind using his supernatural awareness.

Shi Tianhao's eyes brightened, "Oh? This Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness is not the sole one. There are actually 8 more of them."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Nurture your own Nascent Soul. When your cultivation stabilizes, go and search for the last remaining crucible based on the information that I just transmitted you."

"You are now a Master on your own. Before you leave, settle the training of your disciples first."

Shi Tianhao acknowledged, "Don't worry Master, I will make the necessary arrangements."

Lin Feng lifted his finger and a streak of flowing radiance flew up into mid-sky, converting into a ball of Purple Clouds. The Purple Clouds only looked as big as a fist, but it contained a small world created using Lin Feng's powers. The space within it was huge.

Within this small world, there was a gigantic light figure. On closer look, it was an enormous pavilion.

That pavilion was very majestic. It was as if it originated from some ancient holy land. It was extremely huge, such that it was unimaginable. Its boundaries were unknown.

The surface of the pavilion shone with golden light. The main body of the pavilion was green, but the dense foundation under it was pitch-black.

Amidst the golden light, countless runes and incantations

surfaced. Like waves in the ocean, the immense force within dispersed, forming a petrifying scene.

It was Lin Feng's magic treasure, the Kun Peng Pavilion.

This magic treasure was mainly formed from half of the Kun Peng remains at the North Polar Sea. Although it had the structure of a building, it combined the power concepts of the two forms of the Kun Peng, which was extremely miraculous.

As the pavilion turned pure black, it infused the power concept of the Leviathan form. There was an immense force which was indestructible.

As the pavilion turned green, it infused the power concept of the Roc form. It was slightly weaker than the black pavilion, but it was more capable of producing a force that could transcend void space.

When he was cultivating this magic treasure, Lin Feng added more magic treasures to the foundation of the Kun Peng remains.

Previously at the Cloud Forest World, Lin Feng obtained some of the materials that the Golden Roc Grand Sage and the Grand Sage of Qiong Qi used to create the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. Besides the Mingdu remains and the Netherworld Purple Crystal, there was also a black platform, an item used to supplement the power of Saturn in the formation.

It might look ordinary, but it revealed an unwavering and all-suppressing power concept. It was extremely dense.

This item was cut off from an Immemorial Holy Mountain and it was a good magic treasure embryo.

After Lin Feng formed the Immortal Soul, he did not cultivate it into a magic treasure, but infusing it within the Kun Peng Pavilion. He enabled the immense power within the black platform to combine with the black Kun Peng Pavilion, allowing it to rise by a level.

Besides this, when he destroyed the Aeolus Sect, the Heavenly

Wind Holy Man's Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan also landed in Lin Feng's hands.

Although the fan was damaged, it could still be repaired. But Lin Feng did not do so. Rather, he cultivated it only with the Kun Peng Pavilion, combining the power of windstorm with that of the green Kun Peng Pavilion.

In this way, the Kun Peng Pavilion was formed from the combination of the ancient Kun Peng remains, the black platform and the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan.

Lin Feng also used his own powers to cultivate it, thus the power of this magic treasure was extremely strong, far stronger than any ordinary magic treasure. Although it was still in the gestation realm, it was more powerful than most magic treasures in the metaplasia realm.

During the battle at the Dragon Battle Arena, Lin Feng was cautious and once passed this treasure to Shi Tianhao temporarily. After that, it was used in battle. When Shi Tianyi's Roll Void Flag appeared, the Kun Peng Pavilion attacked rampantly.

The Roll Void Flag could not overcome it and could not escape it either. It could only watch as Shi Tianyi was defeated by Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao recognized this magic treasure and his eyes brightened, "Master, does this magic treasure belong to me now?"

Lin Feng nodded his head, "When you form your Nascent Soul, I will give you a magic treasure. This Kun Peng Pavilion was prepared for you."

As he said, Lin Feng removed his restrictions on it and advised the original soul of the magic treasure to listen to Shi Tianhao's orders and accept Shi Tianhao's will in cultivating it.

Just like the Eternal Night Demonic Stele given to Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao was unable to unleash the full powers of the Kun Peng

Pavilion. But even so, it was still very powerful. With this magic treasure, Lin Feng could be rest assured as Shi Tianhao roamed the outside world.

As he received the Kun Peng Pavilion, Shi Tianhao was elated. He bade goodbye to Lin Feng and returned to the Wasteland Valley to comprehend his mantras.

After forming the Nascent Soul, he gained a deeper understanding of the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script. He felt that it was very miraculous.

Very soon, news of Shi Tianhao forming the Nascent Soul spread, causing a huge commotion in the Divine Lands. Even the Barren Expanses was affected.

Although Shi Tianhao was not the first disciple of Lin Feng to form the Nascent Soul, the commotion he created was far bigger than Zhu Yi or Wang Lin.

That was because he was still very young.

A 13 years old Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, there was no one like him!

When Shi Tianhao won the battle at the Heavenly Dragon Ancient Land, everyone had the feeling that Shi Tianhao was going to experience a tremendous rise.

Overcoming the Void Lightning Tribulations to form the Nascent Soul was not easy. This was something that everyone knew. If it was not Shi Tianhao, others might still think that forming the Nascent Soul would result in a bottleneck, unable to finish the last step.

But if it was Shi Tianhao, such a worry did not exist. If there was something stopping him from forming the Nascent Soul, it had to be the battle with Shi Tianyi.

But since Shi Tianhao had already emerged victorious, he had removed his last obstacle.

Everyone realized that after the battle, Shi Tianhao was bound to form the Nascent Soul.

But guessing was different from reality. As Shi Tianhao formed the Nascent Soul, news of it spread, causing everyone to be shocked.

That was because he was still young. Even if he was destined to be great, the speed at which he was doing things was still very rapid.

The human cultivation world agreed that whoever could form the Nascent Soul within 100 years was a top talent, while those who could form the Nascent Soul within 50 years were freaks who were unbelievably talented. In the younger generation, the number of cultivators who could do so could be counted with the ten fingers.

Shi Tianyi formed the Nascent Soul before he was even 17 years old, while Shi Tianhao was even better. He formed the Nascent Soul at the age of 13, making many others feel useless about themselves.

"The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders could not be described as freaks anymore, they are just a bunch of crazy weirdos!" At this point, everyone let out a frustrated scream in their hearts.

Amidst the calm atmosphere within Mount Baiyun, there was a hint of frustration that surfaced.

This frustration originated from the few people who could interact with the secret talents of the Great Void Sect. While there were many cultivators in the external world who earned their reputation as freaks and unbelievable talents, they were still sure that the best of them all came from the Great Void Sect.

Along with Yan Mingyue, Pang Jie, and Shi Tianyi, Lin Daohan was also an elite talent. He formed the Nascent Soul when he was

15 and then the Immortal Soul when he was 36 years old. They were all the leading cultivators in the human cultivation world!

As for those in the internal ranks of the Great Void Sect who knew inside information, the Marquis of Jinghuan and Shi Tianyi were indeed very bright talents and deserved recognition, but they did not really cause any shocking impacts.

The reason was simple. There was Lin Daohan above them. Regardless whether they were destined individuals or divine cultivators, they looked ordinary in front Lin Daohan.

But all this was put to a stop today. There was a 13 years old youth who broke Lin Daohan's record.

In a simple hut amidst Mount Baiyun, Lin Daohan sat on his knees with a peaceful expression.

In front of him, a light figure flashed. The light figure surfaced Yan Mingyue's appearance. Yan Mingyue tilted her head while looking at Lin Daohan, laughing, "Senior, what's the feeling of being superseded?"

Lin Daohan said, "Records are meant to be broken. For the next generation to outshine the previous generation, it is a good thing."

Yan Mingyue, "I feel very relieved. Since young, the few of us have been lagging behind you and we are getting further and further. But to see you being on the losing end today, I am feeling a relief that I have never felt before."

After hearing what Yan Mingyue said, Lin Daohan laughed without replying. He shook his head, "Don't mock me anymore."

After joking, Yan Mingyue turned seriously slowly. She said, "Senior, how's the situation at the Barren Expanses?"

Lin Daohan replied, "The situation has stabilized."

He paused for a moment and asked, "To a certain extent, the result of the battle at Xiling City has affected the development of

things at the Barren Expanses."

Yan Mingyue nodded her head and did not say anything more. She thought in her head, "Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed gaining influence in the human cultivation world. Even the demons have been affected."

She thought for a moment before asking, "This is different from Zhu Yi and Wang Lin when they formed the Nascent Soul. The Celestial Sect of Wonders released news that Shi Tianhao had formed the Nascent Soul, but did not invite anyone over."

"Logically speaking, for Shi Tianhao to form the Nascent Soul so early, it is something to be celebrated."

Lin Daohan said quietly, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders must be waiting for his disciple, Xiao Yan. His disciples are indeed powerful. To be more specific, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao are the most outstanding."

Yan Mingyue revealed a smile on her face, "If the Celestial Sect of Wonders organizes a big-scale ceremony in the future, will the Great Void Sect send someone over?"

"If they do not reject us, we will go." Lin Daohan looked calm, "Regardless, the growth of the disciples of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is a blessing for the human cultivation race."

Yan Mingyue lifted her head to look in the sky and mumbled, "Indeed so."

Lin Feng was looking at Xiao Yan now. He did plan to organize a big celebration after Xiao Yan formed the Nascent Soul, but he also had other considerations.

Chapter 621: Killing Many Birds with One Stone

Objectively speaking, although the Celestial Sect of Wonders was very reputable, it was lacking depth.

To put it more crudely, removing the rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders except Lin Feng and his Immediate Disciples, there was no difference in the eyes of others.

In most eyes, the Celestial Sect of Wonders referred only to Lin Feng and his few Immediate Disciples.

This was not a very positive situation for a sect hoping to develop in the future. It had many outstanding cultivators in the higher ranks of the sect, but its foundation was still lacking.

To a certain extent, the current Celestial Sect of Wonders was like a reverse pyramid. No matter how one looked at it, it did not seem right.

Even for the Great Void Sect with many top-tier talents, they were still packed with capable cultivators in the medium and bottom levels of the pyramid.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders possessed very powerful cultivators at the top, but more time was needed to stabilize its foundation.

After Shi Tianhao formed the Nascent Soul, Lin Feng did not make a big fuss over it. On one hand, he wanted to wait for Xiao Yan. On the other hand, he wanted to wait for his later generation disciples to develop.

When that happened, it would be grand when he invited others over for a ceremony. If he navigated things well, he could allow the influence of the sect to climb another level.

Although no one dared to say it in front of him because of his

powers, Lin Feng knew that there were many others who mocked his sect for having a lack of foundation.

As the leader, he was reputable. The few under him were also decently well-known. But the rest were all unknown. There was no system or scale to speak of.

If he planned things well for the future ceremony, he could switch this situation around. At the same time, he could unite everyone, establishing the core position of the Celestial Sect of Wonders among the other friendly great powers. This was killing many birds with one stone.

The final result was dependent on hard work. Since he had a plan and goal, Lin Feng had to prepare sufficiently for it.

Of course, he had to settle the problem of Xiao Yan forming the Nascent Soul first.

Right now, Xiao Yan sat on his knees on the ground. The Four Primordial Fires converted into four flaming wings which were wide open behind his back. The fire was magnificent and filled the entire skies.

The four flaming wings were divided into two per side, and each side mirrored the other side.

Out of the two flaming wings above his shoulders, the left side was the Pure Yang Primordial Fire and the right side was the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

Out of the two flaming wings below his waist, the left side was the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the right side was the Nanming Primordial Fire.

Xiao Yan closed his eyes and the wing that was formed from the Pure Yang Primordial Fire started to twist and disperse, converting into a white sea of fire, covering the void space above Xiao Yan.

As Lin Feng saw this, he extended his right hand with his five fingers opened. He grabbed his fist and a powerful sense of aura

spread, engulfing Xiao Yan. At the same time, it contained the flames around him.

Following that, Lin Feng's left index finger tapped Xiao Yan and a streak of black fire spurted out, landing on Xiao Yan's body. It was the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, another Primordial Fire.

In this instant, the five Primordial Fires were gathering within Xiao Yan's body.

But they were not cordial towards one another. Very soon, there was a huge clash. They were like firecrackers that were in danger of exploding.

If Lin Feng did not use his powers to stabilize these Primordial Fires, Xiao Yan would have razed himself using the Primordial Fires that he possessed.

With his current Aurous Core Stage cultivation, controlling four Primordial Fires was his limit.

More accurately speaking, out of these four Primordial Fires, one had to be the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. Otherwise, if four Primordial Fires were chosen out of the remaining six, Xiao Yan was unable to withstand them too.

Five Primordial Fires were beyond Xiao Yan's limit. Even if he formed the Nascent Soul and entered the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, he would still be unable to control five Primordial Fires.

But now, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan were trying to defy logic.

Xiao Zhener stood quietly at one side and watched Xiao Yan. She revealed a worried expression, but she was still calm. After she witnessed Lin Feng's powers at the battle of Xiling, she knew she could count on him.

But she could not help but feel worried as she watched Xiao Yan challenge something of such high difficulty.

"Observe carefully and understand the change in power within. This will help you in your cultivation of the Nanming Primordial Fire." Lin Feng's voice sounded. "The successors of the Emperor of the Ancients are proficient in the control of the Nanming Primordial Fire, but what we are about to do next is also unseen before. I believe it will help you if you can understand it. I will not stop you from passing it down to your family."

Xiao Zhener replied, "Thank you Elder for your guidance." Although Lin Feng said that, she knew what was respect. Lin Feng was generous enough to let her watch, thus she would not pass down what she saw.

Lin Feng nodded his head and stopped speaking. Both their attentions were fixed on Xiao Yan now.

The white sea of fire above Xiao Yan was surging continuously, while the other Four Primordial Fires were sucked within the white sea of fire under his command.

With Lin Feng's powers protecting him, Xiao Yan could use his mind to control the Primordial Fires.

Amidst the white sea of fire, the other four Primordial Fires were raging non-stop. They were infused into Xiao Yan's supernatural awareness and powers, and were being cultivated.

Slowly, in the western direction of the white sea of fire, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire gathered and converted into a ferocious, purple tiger slowly. As it roared, an aura of ferocity was unleashed.

The image of the Great White Tiger unleashed a spirit of merciless killing. All life was killed by it.

After cultivating the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script, Xiao Yan infused his understanding of the way of the Heavens and Earth, as the four images of the Jade Green Dragon, Blood Red Sparrow, Great White Tiger and Genbu were birthed.

Out of the five Primordial Fires that he possessed now, the most ferocious and destructive one of all, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, gathered to form the Great White Tiger image. It was a perfect complement. As the powers of both parties combined, they were pushed to the extremes.

And in the southern direction of the white sea of fire, it was the golden Grand Sun Primordial Fire, which converted into a sparrow. The sparrow moved the Nine Heavens, as if it wanted to destruct all matter.

This was the Blood Red Sparrow image formed from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

In the northern direction of the white sea of fire, the Nanming Primordial fire gathered. The red and blue radiance from it separated gradually. Within the red radiance, there was an aura of silence. Whereas within the blue radiance, there was an unusual activity.

The flames separated and a portion of it combined with the red radiance to create a turtle form, while another portion of it combined with the blue radiance to create a snake form.

As both parties combined again, a miraculous power concept was birthed. It was the image of Genbu.

In the eastern direction of the white sea of fire, there was a ball of Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze that was surging. It was abnormally fierce and was attempting to engulf everything around it that it came into contact with. Even the other Primordial Fires were not spared.

But with Lin Feng's powers suppressing it, along with the Vairocana Pristine Cleansing Fire sealing it, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze could not do much.

Xiao Yan quietened down and used his own powers plus the Pure Yang Primordial Fire to cultivate the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze

patiently.

Slowly, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze converted into a dragon, which rose from the white sea of fire. The dragon was obscure and unpredictable.

After the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze formed the Jade Green Dragon image, Xiao Yan heaved a sigh of relief. He had finally made a critical step forward.

Lin Feng was also more relieved. At this stage, he could confirm that his thought was possible.

Lin Feng wanted to help Xiao Yan control the five Primordial Fires in the Beginner Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. But the difficulty was high.

The solution was to use the Pure Yang Primordial Fire as the foundation to combine the miraculous effects of the other flames, so as to allow him to control the other four Primordial Fires.

Using the way concept of the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script, he could infuse the Primordial Fires and cultivate them separately. From there, he could separate the Primordial Fires and control them, thus preventing them from clashing with one another.

To a certain extent, it was like how Shi Tianhao cultivated the four Great Chaos Furnance using the blood essence of the Four Immemorial Evil Beasts.

The model Xiao Yan first used to cultivate the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script was inside out, just like Zhu Yi. Whereas Shi Tianhao cultivated it from outside in.

Now, with Lin Feng's help, Xiao Yan combined both models together, ascending another level.

Of course, at this stage, Xiao Yan's cultivation was only the start. He had to cultivate the Four Primordial Fires continuously and maintain the balance and perfect condition.

Once he became more familiar, he could control his model of cultivation and challenge the Void Lightning Tribulations in that state.

The two difficulties of this plan Lin Feng had for Xiao Yan were also the key points of it. Firstly, he had to use the Pure Yang Primordial Fire as the foundation and the Four Primordial Fires as the entity of the Four Appearances.

Secondly, in this delicate state, he had to attempt to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations.

Right now, Xiao Yan could control the Primordial Fire with Lin Feng's help. Only after he overcame the Void Lightning Tribulations could he truly control his own cultivation.

But he could not cultivate the Four Appearances after he formed the Nascent Soul. That was because the powers he obtained would not be pure enough and could not be entirely cultivated into his own Nascent Soul.

Only by tapping on his state of cultivating the Nascent Soul could he perfect his powers.

Undoubtedly, there was a huge risk involved. That was because during the formation of the Nascent Soul, Lin Feng could not help him. He could only count on himself.

Before this, Xiao Yan had to at least be able to endure for a period of time with his own powers. This period of time was the time he needed to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations and form the Nascent Soul.

This required more training. In this process, Lin Feng would continue to protect him and ensure that nothing went wrong.

Following the shift of time, Xiao Yan's powers became purer, while Shi Tianhao had already left the mountain to search for the last Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness.

According to Yi Longbin from the Samsara Sect, the place to find

was not far from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It was even within the boundaries of Mount Kunlun, at the border of the north foot of Mount Kunlun.

However, a few days later, Shi Tianhao returned with some news that left Lin Feng slightly shocked.

Chapter 622: A Middle World Yet to be Uncovered

"Master, when I was searching for the last crucible, I made some discoveries, but who knew there was a power shift within the boundaries of the north foot of Mount Kunlun. The barrier of the world cracked and formed a hole."

The news that Shi Tianhao relayed to him caught him by surprise. "This hole is the opening of a boundary pathway. This boundary pathway leads to a Middle World. The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness landed in the Middle World following the space-time turbulence."

"I wanted to enter the Middle World, but I can't find the door to it." After pausing for a moment, Shi Tianhao replenished his words with, "Although I could not enter it, I observed it from afar. That Middle World seemed to be isolated and I think that it is yet to be discovered. It is still in its primitive state!"

After listening to Shi Tianhao's report, Lin Feng asked, "Although it is separated by a boundary pathway, you should be able to sense the movement of spiritual energy from within. Could you tell the basic conditions of this Middle World?"

"From afar, I could feel that the spiritual energy was very ordinary. It is similar to the Greater World and the Divine Lands, and is suitable for humans to reside within." Shi Tianhao was a little upset and was excited too, "However, from afar, I saw a Water Marrow Crystal Mine that revealed its surface. From the looks of it, its storage quantity is immense!"

The Water Marrow Crystal was a very valuable treasure in the Grand Celestial World, which could be used to cultivate elixirs. It could also be used to cultivate magic items and help a cultivator cultivate.

Not only for cultivators who cultivated water-type mantras, cultivators who specialized in other types of mantras could also use the Water Marrow Crystal to nourish their own powers and cultivate all sorts of mantras and abhijnas.

It had a wide variety of uses and the demand for it was high. But its supply was low. After many years of digging and searching for it, this kind of crystal mines became very rare already.

As long as the mine was complete and was not exploited too excessively, the Water Marrow Crystal could be produced continuously from it.

In the entire Greater World, there was a rarity of the Water Marrow Crystal. It was almost impossible to find a complete mine. This Middle World that Shi Tianhao discovered contained an entire Water Marrow Crystal Mine, which was a shocking news. Once it spread, it would attract a lot of attention.

Moreover, as what Shi Tianhao said, he only watched from afar. He did not even enter this Middle World, what more explore it. Maybe besides the Water Marrow Crystal Mine, there were other treasures to be uncovered.

Overall speaking, this was a Middle World that had a lot of potential.

No one had ever set foot on it. Shi Tianhao and the Celestial Sect of Wonders could be the first ones to set foot on that piece of land, the new world in its primitive state that possessed unlimited potential.

After recovering from his shock, Lin Feng was even more surprised. If he could claim this Middle World to his own, then his sect would undoubtedly have much room for development in the future.

He could even accumulate immigrants and develop this world. On one hand, he could obtain more resources. On another hand, as

immigrants streamed in, he could scout for more talents for the sect.

If this Middle World contained sufficient resources, then he could have more chips in his hands and attain more benefits. He could then unite the other sects with the Celestial Sect of Wonders as the core of everything.

In conclusion, there were many benefits and they could not be missed.

Of course, to develop that world, he would need to invest a large amount of effort. After a period of accumulation, it was then the time for harvest.

However, the pre-condition for all of this was that he had to enter this Middle World first.

"This Middle World has always been sealed. The boundary pathway with the Greater World was only just created, thus it is very unstable." Lin Feng pondered in his mind. "However, how strong are the powers of the boundary? Even if it is unstable, there will not be any major shifts. This boundary pathway should still be at the north foot of Mount Kunlun. But it is not easily spotted. It only appears at times."

As he thought till here, Lin Feng communicated with Shi Tianhao, "Stay nearby and don't wander off, there will be others who will reinforce you."

He lightly tapped his finger and Purple Clouds converted into a scroll banner. After that, he wrote a few words on the scroll and sealed his powers within it.

"Zhu Yi, come over here."

Under such a circumstance, Lin Feng had to find the most professional person to deal with things.

Zhu Yi was confused as he appeared before Lin Feng. After hearing Lin Feng describe the entire situation, he thought of the

key point, "This Middle World has resources that can be unearthed and has space for immigrants to flourish. It will be very beneficial to the development of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng passed the scroll to him, "I have to stay here to protect your Eldest Senior. Take this scroll and find Tianhao. Go with him to find the position of the boundary pathway to the Middle World. After that, use this scroll to stabilize the opening of it."

Zhu Yi received the scroll and nodded his head, "Rest assured Master, I will deal with it appropriately."

After sending Zhu Yi off, Lin Feng thought in his mind, "North foot of Mount Kunlun...it's a little far from the Mirror Lake and Yun Peak. It may not have a huge impact on the influence of the sect. Fortunately, I have Mount Yujing."

"What I have to be worried about is Mount Shu. That place is not far from Mount Shu." Lin Feng was a little worried, "When the time is ripe, I must pay a visit to Mount Shu."

In the system, the establishment of the third chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues had begun.

It started when Lin Feng obtained part of the secret of the Eternal Holy Light of the Immortal Dragon City from Shi Yu.

Through the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Lin Feng comprehended the true meaning of light. Through the Mingdu remains, he comprehended the true meaning of darkness.

Through Mount Yujing, Eternal Glow and Instant Heavenly Gravel, Lin Feng comprehended the two extremes of time, the power concept of eternality and instant.

Through the Pure-Yang Primordial Fire, Lin Feng comprehended the power concept of Pure Yang. Through the Netherworld Purple Crystal, he comprehended the power concept of Pure Yin.

Through the Ancient Mirage Leather, Lin Feng understood the art of illusion. Through the Heaven-Reflecting Stone, he

understood the art of reality.

Through the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng understood how the Heavens bred life. Through the Central Wutu Divine Light, he understood how the Earth contained all matter.

Through the Door of Life Creation and the Deathly Gas Stone, he comprehended how life and death is temporary.

Every corresponding power concepts were the superior reflection of the Two Elements. Along with the countless transformations of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Lin Feng finally started the third chapter of the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues, the <<Two Elements Chapter>>.

But there was still a long way to go before the chapter was completed. After the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng was busy with revamping the sect and guiding his disciples, as well as cultivating his own mantras.

He could roughly feel that the creation of the Two Elements Chapter and his own understanding of the way of the Heavens and Earth had a direct connection to the cultivation of the virtual entity. They supplemented each other.

As the Two Elements Chapter was completed, he could cultivate the virtual entity. And once he reached that stage, it meant that he could completely understand the true meaning of the Two Elements and complete the Two Elements Chapter.

There was no dilemma between, nor was there any order in which who came first. Both were a single entity. They progressed together and completed together.

After Zhu Yi left for the north foot of Mount Kunlun, Lin Feng remained on Mount Yujing to take care of Xiao Yan. At the same time, he tried to figure out his own cultivation and mantras.

After some time, Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao did not return any news. On the other hand, Yang Qing reported some celebratory

news.

Yang Qing did not require Lin Feng's special attention, but Lin Feng did put some attention on him.

Right now, this youth in purple robe looked calm. Although he still seemed gentle, his refined aura spread. His entire person looked mature.

As he closed his eyes, a whole Dual Polarity Flower floated above his head. The spiritual energy and way concept contained within were absorbed into Yang Qing's body.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and noticed that within Yang Qing's aura sea, there was a crucible erected on the spiritual altar. Within the crucible, there was the intersection of jade-green water flow and golden flames, forming a Yin-Yang Taiji Diagram that was half green and half golden.

Right now, this Taiji Diagram spun continuously and contrasted the void figure of an Aurous Core. Within the crucible, it rose and sank, and balls of Purple Clouds rumbled.

After a long while, the Taiji Diagram shone with light and shrank, infusing within the void figure of the Aurous Core.

The void figure of the Aurous Core fell suddenly and the flashing golden light converted into purple light at this point.

As the purple light flashed, the void figure converted into a practical entity, revealing an undying and long-lasting power concept.

Yang Qing had finally formed the Aurous Core.

"Oh?" Lin Feng focused his gaze and observed carefully. He saw that within Yang Qing's Aurous Core, it was half golden and half green!

Like a golden needle, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire's radiance gathered and burned ferociously. It was contrasted with the jade-

green water flow of the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

As Yin and Yang combined, there was no sense of conflict. On the other hand, they complemented each other and converted into a perfect balance of Yin and Yang. They formed the appearance of a Taiji Diagram, which spun within Yang Qing's Aurous Core.

The purple pill formed an image!

Lin Feng looked at this scene and laughed. Yang Qing was indeed Yang Qing. His nine-pointer Innate Ability and Intelligence was not just for show.

Of course, the path of cultivation was long. It didn't mean that because he passed this stage, there would be no problem in the future. Yang Qing's Determination was still low. The three obstacles in the Aurous Core were all life-threatening barriers to him.

But Lin Feng had already prepared himself psychologically. He would watch over the growth of every disciple. If he could nurture Wang Lin, then he had the same confidence to help nurture Yang Qing. Furthermore, Yang Qing was not someone who was difficult to nurture, thus Lin Feng was even more confident.

Yang Qing opened his eyes and spat out a breath of turbid air. He looked happy and as he saw Lin Feng's smile, he was at a loss for words.

He bowed towards him and his gratitude was expressed in the silence.

Lin Feng smiled and used his palm to lift Yang Qing up. At this point, Lin Feng received news from Zhu Yi.

"Master, Tianhao and I have found the boundary pathway to the Middle World. I have used the scroll to stabilize it." After pausing for a moment, Zhu Yi continued saying, "Tianhao did not see wrongly. It is indeed a Middle World that has not been explored before."

Chapter 623: Fighting to Claim the New World

After receiving the news from Zhu Yi, Lin Feng nodded his head slightly, answering, "Regarding the Water Marrow Crystal Mine, have you verified it?"

"There is indeed such a thing." Zhu Yi replied. "The mine is near the opening of the boundary pathway. As long as the barriers of void space can be seen through, I can clearly tell the surface of the crystal mine."

"The disciples are now guarding the opening of the boundary pathway, but have not yet entered the Middle World. Thus, we can't confirm the detailed size and quality of the mine. But from the looks of it, it is an outstanding one."

Lin Feng said, "Very good. Guard there first and don't let anyone enter. Wait for the others to meet up with all of you there."

After cutting the communication, Lin Feng turned his head to look at Yang Qing, smiling, "Your Second Senior and Junior found a new Middle World which has never been set foot upon before."

Yang Qing was stunned and he asked, "A...brand new Middle World? Are there inhabitants?"

Lin Feng shook his head, "This Middle World is still in its primitive state. It might breed life, but the level of it will not be high."

"Master, I heard that many great powers will exploit the development of a Middle World to garner resources. Some of the Middle Worlds were even the venue of conflicts between these great powers. There have been very few worlds that are still in its primitive state recently."

Yang Qing pondered for a moment before saying, "I wonder what's the resources of this Middle World like? If it is rich in

resources, claiming it will surely help in the development of the sect?"

Lin Feng looked at him curiously and laughed, "Yes, you are right. Anything else?"

Yang Qing laughed, "My thinking is very shallow. I am just guessing."

"No, you are right." Lin Feng shook his head and encouraged him, "What else did you think of? Tell me."

Yang Qing asked while thinking, "Master, where is the boundary pathway of that Middle World?"

"North foot of Mount Kunlun." Lin Feng laughed while answering, "What do you think we should do next?"

After hearing that the opening was at the north foot of Mount Kunlun, Yang Qing heaved a sigh of relief. That was within the territorial boundaries of the sect. Furthermore, it was first discovered by Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao. Since it was likely no one knew about it, they had a lot of room to do what they wanted and also sufficient time to do so.

Yang Qing said, "I reckon that we have to guard the opening of the boundary pathway first. Before we complete the necessary preparations, we have to prevent others from entering it. After that, we shall enter the Middle World and explore it, confirming the resources within as well as the dangers present."

Lin Feng asked, "Is there anything else?"

Yang Qing thought for a moment and shook his head, "As for the rest, I can't think of anything."

Lin Feng laughed, "Exploration of the Middle World is not just about confirming the resources and the dangers present. We also have to verify if there is only one boundary pathway to this Middle World."

"Some Middle Worlds only have one boundary pathway to a Greater World, such as the Ancient Huanghai World. But there are those with more than one pathways, like the Ancient Yuantian World."

Lin Feng looked at Yang Qing and said, "While guarding the pathway is important, to control the entire Middle World, it is necessary to develop a deeper understanding of it."

Yang Qing nodded his head, "Yes, I understand."

"Learn slowly. You are doing well already." Lin Feng smiled while he said. "When each of you form the Aurous Core, I will give each of you a Nascent Soul Stage magic item. This item is yours now."

After he finished speaking, Lin Feng used his finger to conjure a streak of white light, which landed in front of Yang Qing. It was a squarish wooden box.

"This item is called the Space-Chopping Dagger. It is very ferocious and it can inflict very serious harm. I am giving this to you because you are a very passive person. Thus, your cultivation is very conservative. This item is used to supplement what is missing."

After he heard Lin Feng's words, Yang Qing laughed. He naturally knew how he was like. He thanked Lin Feng and kept the wooden box.

Under Lin Feng's guidance, Yang Qing cultivated this magic item and converted it to his magic treasure.

Regardless whether it was an Immortal Soul Stage magic treasure given to Shi Tianhao or the Nascent Soul Stage magic item given to Yang Qing, Lin Feng had to consider things carefully first. The treasures given to them had to be appropriate.

As what he said earlier, Yang Qing was very passive. He lacked an offensive side to him, thus Lin Feng gave him the Space-Chopping Dagger to supplement the area that he was lacking in.

This Nascent Soul Stage magic item was drawn out from the system. He could not use it, thus he kept it. During then, he was already preparing for the time when Yang Qing formed the Aurous Core.

The Space-Chopping Dagger had an offensive power that was one of the most outstanding among all the Nascent Soul Stage magic items. When Lin Feng obtained it from the system, he immediately felt that it was very suitable for Yang Qing. Thus, he never once traded this magic item.

Yang Qing kept the Space-Chopping Dagger and Lin Feng said, "Very well, follow your Third Senior to find your Second Senior and Junior."

He called Wang Lin over and explained everything to him. Wang Lin was calm, but he revealed a sense of excitement, nodding his head and saying, "I will go over now."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "When you reach the place, the few of you shall go and explore it. Go and find out the detailed resources of the mine and understand the environment of the world. Pay close attention to things around you."

Wang Lin and Yang Qing acknowledged, "Roger Master."

Lin Feng summoned the Virtuous Zen Master over and said, "Thank you for making this trip."

The Virtuous Zen Master clasped his palms together and said, "Don't worry Master. I will guard the boundary pathway and allow the rest of them to explore the Middle World."

The Virtuous Zen Master was very experienced and generous. He readily agreed to Lin Feng's request.

"Thank you Elder." Lin Feng nodded his head. Wang Lin, Yang Qing and the Virtuous Zen Master proceeded out of Mount Yujing towards the north foot of Mount Kunlun to meet up with Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest.

Xiao Yan was now perfecting his powers now in preparation to form the Nascent Soul. Yue Hongyan retreated to cultivate, while Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu were also focusing on their cultivations.

That was why Lin Feng did not send any of them for this mission.

Wang Lin and Yang Qing followed the Virtuous Zen Master as they transcended space. Very soon, they reached the place with the guidance of Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao.

Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao were standing on a mountain valley. In the deep ends of the mountain valley, a huge spatial crack was found there.

In space, a scroll that was flashing with 7 different radiances was floating, as if it was hung in mid-space. It was the scroll that was given to Zhu Yi by Lin Feng.

The scroll unleashed its powers and stabilized the spatial crack. Following the shift of time, the radiances on the scroll became dimmer and the aura of the scroll started to diminish.

However, the spatial crack had stabilized too. It was like a door to another world now.

Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao saw the Virtuous Zen Master arriving and bowed towards him. The Virtuous Zen Master reciprocated.

"This place is at the edge of the north foot of Mount Kunlun, closely linked to the border of the Great Qin Empire. At the same time, it is near the territorial boundaries of the Mount Shu Sword Sect." Zhu Yi said, "Although we found this place first, we have to plan before we can gain full control of it."

Everyone nodded their heads. As with the Ancient Huanghai World, this Middle World is within the Great Qin Empire territories and near its borders. It also invited a lot of scrutiny from other great powers. The Great Qin Empire called for the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai to allow the successors of the

other great powers to enter the Ancient Huanghai World for training. Besides being a method of gathering the great powers, it was also a way of achieving balance.

Entering the world was only the beginning. To really control this Middle World, there was a lot of other work to do.

The Virtuous Zen Master said, "Please rest assured, I will be here guarding the opening. I will not let others enter."

Zhu Yi and everyone said, "Thank you Elder."

"But all of you have to be careful when you enter this Middle World. There are naturally dangers within. All of you must also be wary of another opening, where other cultivators can barge in from." The Virtuous Zen Master warned. Zhu Yi and the rest nodded their heads,

After that, the Virtuous Zen Master sat on his knees on the mountain valley, as he watched over the opening of the boundary pathway. Whereas Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest entered the Middle World.

Tuntun, who was with Shi Tianhao, asked curiously, "What do you think this Middle World should be called? Since we are the first to find it, I guess we can name it?"

Zhu Yi laughed, "Before I came, Master asked me to call it the Celestial Wonders World."

"Celestial Wonders World?" Tuntun pursed her lips, "That's fine. But the key is to find out what good stuff it contains."

As they passed the boundary pathway, they entered the Celestial Wonders World. The first thing that caught everyone's attention was the crystal mine.

This was the Water Marrow Crystal Mine that Shi Tianhao mentioned previously. This was a large-scale crystal mine. Just its surface was already a spectacle. Whatever that was buried underneath was bound to be even larger.

As Tuntun saw this, her eyes widened. She could not wait to find out what was underneath it.

If it were not for Shi Tianhao's quick hands, she would have pounced onto the crystal mine.

"Besides the Water Marrow Crystal Mine, let's see if there are any other resources." Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest looked at one another. "Let us also explore if there are any other boundary pathways in this Celestial Wonders World."

As they were discussing, they were ignorant of the fact that the sky was twisting tremendously on the other side of the Celestial Wonders World. The boundary barrier of the Middle World opened another big hole.

This hole was very unstable, as if it was a giant beast that engulfed everything.

An elder burst out of the hole and landed within the Celestial Wonders World. The elder was tall and big and he looked fierce. Although his face revealed the hardships he had been through, it could not hide his passion.

"I have finally escaped from the Void Battleground, but it's my misfortune to have met all you annoying fellows. If this continues, the valuable spiritual energy that I have prepared for my precious Tianhao will be gone." He spat and turned his head to look at the huge hole. He saw a few figures rushing out of the hole vigorously. All of them landed in the Celestial Wonders World together.

Chapter 624: Domineering Elder Shi

Lin Feng's worry became reality. Besides the boundary pathway that Zhu Yi and the rest used, another boundary pathway towards the Celestial Wonders World was formed. But this pathway was not connected to the Greater World, but the Void Battleground.

This pathway was unstable and kept on twisting. An elder and a few people in black rushed out from it.

The elder was tall and his hair was messy. He had a long beard, but it did not mask his charming looks.

Right now, he looked fatigued and seemed to be injured. But he was very passionate. The essence in his body surged, which seemed capable of driving the Heavens and Earth.

The elder flipped his palm and revealed a jade-white brocade box. He opened the box carefully and there were a few blood-red fruits within it.

He smelt the aura of the fruits with his nose and revealed a smile on his face, "Good, very good, more than half of the spiritual energy is still preserved."

Behind him, three men in black robes surrounded him. Each of their aura were frightening.

The three of them were in the Immortal Soul Stage. As they descended in the Celestial Wonders World, they took up a triangular formation and surrounded the elder, who was in the center of that formation.

"Shi Zhongtian, you may have formed the Immortal Soul in the Void Battleground, but you can't escape today. Be obedient and follow us."

The elder was not fearful and laughed instead, "Nonsense! I almost died in the Void Battleground because I was searching for treasures for my grandson. Now that I have escaped from there, of

course I must return to find him. I don't have time to deal with all of you."

He looked in the sky and sighed, "The time in the Void Battleground is too messy. The speed at which time passed in the various places inside there were different. I can't tell how long has passed in the Greater World. Is it 13 or 14 years?"

Shi Zhongtian laughed while shaking his head, "Forget it. If I can't tell, then forget it. The thing is, since so long has passed, Tianhao must have grown up. I wonder how he looks like now? Is he as heroic as his father, or is he like a chubby little kid now?"

"Haha, this makes me so excited to see him."

Even if he was surrounded by three Immortal Soul Stage Elders, he still remained cheerful and fearless. He was more concerned about how he was going to reunite with his family.

The three men in black robes were also not furious. One of them stared at Shi Zhongtian and said, "Your grandson is called Shi Tianhao?"

"Oh?" Shi Zhongtian retracted his smile slightly and turned his attention to this man. He became more serious, "You have heard of him?"

The man replied, "He has a Natural Supreme Tao Foundation, how can I not have heard of him?"

Shi Zhongtian was shocked for a moment, before he started laughing, "Good! Good! Although I felt that Tianhao had some special qualities in the past, I didn't expect him to have a Natural Supreme Tao Foundation. Good! Very good!"

The man said, "He is indeed special, but it's a pity that his Natural Supreme Tao Foundation was robbed from him by Shi Tianyi. Eventually, he died and became the stepping stone to the rise of Shi Tianyi. What a pity."

Shi Zhongtian's smile vanished and he stared at the man, "Did

you just say that Tianhao is dead?"

The man in the black robe laughed, "This happened when he was 6 months old. Think about it. How could he have survived at such a young age as his Natural Supreme Tao Foundation was taken away from him?"

"13 years has passed since then. During then, this was a matter that everyone knew in the Divine Lands."

"But today, most people have forgotten about this. On the contrary, they praise Shi Tianyi for his talented cultivation. In reality, his talent was extraordinary. As he obtained the Natural Supreme Tao Foundation from your grandson, he became invincible."

"Everyone felt that the Shi Family did a fair trade by focusing all their resources on one person. Eventually, a very outstanding talent in the younger generation of the human cultivation race was produced."

Shi Zhongtian said, "There are many secrets regarding this matter. It can't be as well-known as you described. I believe even many of the Shi Family members are unaware. How do the few of you know so clearly?"

The man in black robe looked at Shi Zhongtian before answering, "Oh, that's because when your grandson's Tao Foundation was transferred, we helped Shi Tianyi complete the task."

Shi Zhongtian stood quietly in void space expressionlessly. He did not move, just like a statue.

But anyone could feel the surge in mana around his body. He was like a volcano that was about to erupt. Although he had not erupted yet, the burning aura was already present.

The three men in black robes looked at one another and nodded their heads.

Shi Zhongtian experienced a miracle in the Void Battleground.

Not only did he break through the bottleneck that he always experienced, transiting from the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage to the Immortal Soul Stage, he also had other rewards.

His battling skills were extraordinary. When he was still in the Nascent Soul Stage, he looked down on everyone in the Shi Family except the clan leader, Shi Wu. In the Great Qin Empire, his name was very reputable and there was no one who could match up to him below the Immortal Soul Stage.

Now that he was in the Immortal Soul Stage, he experienced another miracle, allowing his powers to reach a frightening standard.

Inside the Void Battleground, the three Immortal Soul Stage cultivators fought him. If they fought him alone, they were not his match. One of them was even almost killed by Shi Zhongtian.

As the three of them banded together, along with the help of two magic treasures, they forced Shi Zhongtian to escape and they chased after him.

Regarding the abilities of the person in front of them, the three men in black robes were clear of them. They also knew that Shi Zhongtian was furious, driving his powers to the extreme.

But they still wanted to infuriate him, as they did not want him to escape.

Although Shi Zhongtian was powerful, they had a method of stopping him.

After all, their target was to capture Shi Zhongtian alive and not to kill him. This was much more difficult, especially if Shi Zhongtian wanted to escape.

"When we attack, one of us will engage him. After that, another person will ring the Soul-Shaking Bell, disrupting the connection between his soul and the Immortal Soul Avatar. The last person will then use the Soul-Repressing Clock to repress him." The three

of them exchanged opinions with one another and they soon had a plan in action.

There were a few others who came along with them who were in the Nascent Soul Stage. They could not directly intervene and surround Shi Zhongtian, thus they stayed far away, forming a formation shape, further trapping Shi Zhongtian. They acted like the second line of defense.

Just as they were prepared to attack, Shi Zhongtian laughed.

"You are lying to me."

Shi Zhongtian said calmly.

The man in black robes raised their brows. They saw that Shi Zhongtian was calm, even as the mana around him surged. "Tianhao may have met with a disaster, but he is definitely fine. Not only is he not dead, he is even stronger than before. Or should I say, there is someone powerful protecting him. So powerful until all of you don't dare to deal with him. That is why all of you are targeting me."

The elder's long hair swayed in the wind, "I don't know who all of you are, but from your abhijnas, all of you seem to come from the Hall of the Dead. I have been in the Void Battleground for years and have met people like you all. Regardless of your cultivations, all of you do the same thing, that is collecting the powerful souls of people who are extraordinary."

"Although I have formed the Immortal Soul, my soul is not special among those in the same realm. You don't have to catch me. If you are killing me for Shi Tianyi, I can still understand. But if you want to capture me alive, it can only be used for coercing others!"

Shi Zhongtian's gaze alternated between the three of them and his voice was as calm as ever, "You are using me as a hostage to blackmail which person?"

The three of them remained silent. Shi Zhongtian was powerful, direct, and hot-tempered, but he was very quick-thinking too.

"It seems like Tianhao is doing well!" Shi Zhongtian laughed again. "I have already formed the Immortal Soul, but I am still targeted as a hostage to threaten someone else. The target all of you plan to threaten must be extremely powerful?"

"The Great Thunderclap Temple has long perished. Don't tell me it is Mount Shu? Or is it the Great Qin Emperor? Or the Great Void Sect? Surely not the Great Zhou Empire?" Shi Zhongtian looked at them, "From your expressions, it seems like it's neither of them. Don't tell me there's someone powerful who has risen in the Greater World in recent times?"

The leader of the men in black robes opened his mouth, "No point saying so much. Follow us and you will know."

As he spoke, the three men in black robes conjured spells. Three huge whirlpools appeared in the sky and connected with one another, covering thousands of square radiuses in area. They engulfed the space above Shi Zhongtian.

"You want to capture me, but now I feel like doing it to all of you and interrogate all of you for news of Tianhao!"

Shi Zhongtian shouted and stripped himself off his human form. He unleashed his Immortal Soul Avatar and converted into white light dragon that was surrounded by black gas.

The core mantra of the Shi Family, the Supreme White Dragon Mantra, produced a white light dragon when cultivated into an Immortal Soul Avatar.

But as Shi Zhongtian revealed his Immortal Soul Stage Avatar, it seemed different. Streaks of black gases surrounded the dragon and blood-red radiances shout out from the gases, unveiling a mighty stature.

The three of the men in black robes unleashed the Soul-Sucking

Whirlpool, but they could not do anything to Shi Zhongtian. On the other hand, they were placed on the back foot as Shi Zhongtian converted into a streak of flowing light and leaped in front of one of the man in black robe.

The surface area of the Celestial Wonders World was huge, but the vibration of mana as the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators fought alarmed Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest who were on the other side of the world.

Shi Tianhao was a little fearful as he looked in the direction of the vibration of mana. He was a little stunned.

"According to the vibration of space, there must be another boundary pathway that has opened. Master's premonition has come true." Zhu Yi turned his head to look at Shi Tianhao, asking, "You know them?"

Shi Tianhao shook his head and seemed a little confused, "I don't know them, but I have a weird feeling."

"One party is from the Hall of the Dead." Wang Lin's said in a deep voice.

Zhu Yi said, "Let's go and check it out. Although they may be in the Immortal Soul Stage, we have Master's magic treasure with us. We will be protected."

Everyone nodded their heads in unison and Shi Tianhao was quiet. They rushed towards the area where the fight ensued.

Chapter 625: Reunification!

After entering the Celestial Wonders World, although Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest were eager to explore this unknown world, to remain prudent, they did not separate from one another. On the other hand, they advanced together.

After a period of exploration, they could confirm that the spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World was not exactly very nourishing. It was around the same as the situation in the Greater World. It was not comparable to Mount Yujing, Mount Baiyun, Mount Shu, Xiling City and Tianjing.

But in this Middle World, there were a few places that gathered large amounts of spiritual energy. As a result, many valuable treasures were nurtured.

The Water Marrow Crystal was one of them. It was probably not even the most valuable of them all in the Celestial Wonders World.

Since the Celestial Wonders World had never been explored before, the resources were never consumed. There was bound to be many good stuff to be discovered.

Especially since there was no one in this world, most of the resources should be intact.

As Shi Tianhao and the rest were prepared to continue their exploration, they felt a vibration of power from the boundaries of the world. It seemed as if a hole had appeared somewhere. This meant that the Celestial Wonders World had surfaced another boundary pathway.

Following that, there was a strong vibration of mana that swept across the place. That was a motion that could only be initiated when Immortal Soul Stage cultivators battled.

The few of them quickly rushed towards the spot where the fight ensued. At the same time, they passed news to the Virtuous Zen

Master who was guarding the opening of the boundary pathway. They also reported to Lin Feng who was far away at Mount Yujing.

"Tianhao feels weird?" Lin Feng received Zhu Yi's message. He was not really bothered about the people from the Hall of the Dead. Rather, he was curious as to who could make Shi Tianhao develop such a weird feeling.

"Mm, maybe it's a blessing and not a misfortune..." Lin Feng thought for a moment and said, "Go and settle it appropriately."

After ending his communication with Lin Feng, Zhu Yi followed Shi Tianhao and the rest as they flew across space. They travelled across the Celestial Wonders World and arrived at the scene of the battle on the other side of the Celestial Wonders World. Right now, the battle was at its most intense stage.

The three envoys of the Hall of the Dead had stripped off their human form and revealed their Immortal Soul Avatars. They existed as roulettes. As the roulettes spun, they resembled the cycle of life.

At the bottom of the roulettes, there were auras of death that were exuded.

Within the roulettes, streaks of grey light spurted out and they intersected. This caused the entire space to be dyed grey in color.

Amidst the grey space, a bronze bell floated in mid-space and kept on ringing. Streaks and streaks of light spread in all directions, with the bell as their center.

Standing from far away, just by hearing the sound of the bell caused Yang Qing to turn pale. He groaned and felt like fainting.

He only felt that his head was throbbing and his soul was almost going to be out of control and leave his body.

Zhu Yi and the rest did not look good either. They raised their eyes to look at the bronze bell, "It's a magic treasure!"

They were not the targets of the bronze bell, but were already feeling uncomfortable.

At this point, under the grey skies, a white light dragon surrounded by black gas was facing this Soul-Shaking Bell.

The Soul-Shaking Bell was a magic treasure cultivated by the Hall of the Dead. As the bell sounded, it shook the universe, destroying the souls of others. The radius in which it attacked was very vast and it was a magic treasure that was very powerful. After it was cultivated, many powerful cultivators had fallen against it, as their souls were destroyed.

The real power of this treasure was not in its sound, but the radiances that were spread out along with the sounds of the bell.

Anywhere that these radiances passed would be shook, as if they were being cleaned.

But the dragon was ferocious, especially the black gas surrounding it. It was domineering. As it faced the radiances, it did not cave in.

The black gas surrounded the radiances and the claws of the dragon scratched. Streaks of golden-white radiance flashed across, as if they were invincible soldiers, and they cracked void space, destroying the radiances.

In the grey skies, there was the continuous fall of dull radiance that resembled chains which wanted to restrain the white light dragon. They were used to complement the attack of the Soul-Shaking Bell.

The three Immortal Soul Stage Elders attacked together. Along with a merciless magic treasure, they gave the white light dragon immense pressure.

The golden light around its body flashed and the black gas rumbled. As it attacked and defended at the same time, it destroyed the grey light and resisted the radiances of the Soul-

Shaking Bell.

Even in the face of many enemies, the white light dragon was still fearless. It unleashed a loud roar and spat out a black iron cone.

This was a magic treasure Shi Zhongtian got from the Void Battleground. Once the iron cone appeared, a ferocious, deadly aura spread.

Boundless black gas spurted out from within and in an instant, the whole place was converted into a sea of black clouds, hiding the white light dragon.

The black gas that revolved around the dragon came from the same source as the iron cone. As both parties combined, the might of the dragon increased.

As the black gas clouds appeared, the already dark skies lost all signs of light. Night seemed to have descended.

Within the black gas clouds, there was a continuous flashing of crimson-red light. It was as if a streak of blood-red lightning had struck the place and threatened to tear apart void space.

The grey light that descended from the skies and the radiances from the Soul-Shaking Bell became denser, as they attacked the black gas clouds.

But the three envoys from the Hall of the Dead were still not happy. That was because they could clearly feel that within the black gas clouds, there was a frightening power that was building up.

As the grey lights intersected, there was a continuous change of light figures, converting into an illusory realm. Within this realm, the images that appeared were filled with colors. Countless events were initiated from there, but it still contained a sense of gloom and evil.

This realm created by the grey lights was extremely huge and sucked the spiritual energy of the Celestial Wonders World

rapidly. The boundary of this realm and the boundary of the Celestial Wonders World twisted tremendously. The boundary of this realm started to blur out the boundaries of the Celestial Wonders World as it invaded, as if it wanted to drag the Celestial Wonders World within it.

Shi Tianhao and the rest lifted their heads and looked over. They saw that within the realm, it was as if there were millions of figures that existed. But they were not alive. They were spirits and souls.

The realm was like a beast that had opened its mouth, as it engulfed the black gas clouds.

As Shi Tianhao witnessed this scene, he felt anxious in his heart.

But very soon, the situation witnessed a reversal. The realm started to twist tremendously, and in the next moment, countless streaks of blood-red radiances shot out, expanding in all directions.

This realm was like a broken water bag that had been poked with many holes. The water within the bag flowed out through the holes.

At this point, this realm could not bear it anymore and collapsed.

The white light dragon roared as it burst out of it. The black iron cone floated above its head and streaks and streaks of blood-red lightning shot out. As this lightning was unleashed, a booming roar was heard.

The dragon leaped in front of one of the roulette and the black iron cone was used to resist the Soul-Shaking Bell. The dragon extended its claws and grabbed the roulette!

Amidst the flashing golden light, the roulette was torn apart. In an instant, the roulette was inflicted with countless damages and was due to be destroyed.

But at this point, a rusty, yellow, ancient bronze clock appeared above everyone's heads. In this instant, an immense repressive

force attacked the white light dragon.

At this point, the other two envoys of the Hall of the Dead surrounded and attacked the dragon from behind.

The white light dragon roared loudly and unleashed blood-red lightning from its body. The lightning surrounded the dragon body and made it look like a crimson red dragon.

As explosions ensued, the entire place was about to be destroyed. After forcefully releasing himself from the repression of the Soul-Repressing Clock, Shi Zhongtian escaped with the roulette in his hand before the other two envoys of the Hall of Dead could reach him.

A laughter resonated, "I have said before that I will capture one of you and interrogate you for news of Tianhao."

The envoy that was captured revealed his human form. He turned pale and felt humiliated.

The remaining two were also depressed. Although they controlled the Soul-Shaking Bell and the Soul-Repressing Clock, they did not have the confidence as they faced the white light dragon.

From a distance, Yang Qing saw this scene and mumbled, "Powerful. As he faced the attack of three Immortal Soul Stage Elders and two magic treasures, not only did he not lose, he even captured one of them."

Tuntun swallowed her saliva and did not speak. Zhu Yi and Wang Lin nodded their heads, "He is indeed extraordinary."

"I was rushing back home and did not want to waste my time with all of you. But all of you looked down on me." The white light dragon laughed, "Now tell me, how is my grandson?"

Inside the Void Battleground, Shi Zhongtian was trying to flee and did not want to fight. Thus, he did not use the black iron cone. Now, he unleashed everything and revealed his true abilities.

His Immortal Soul Stage Avatar, the white light dragon, was also wounded during the battle just now.

Victory, Killing and Capturing represented different level of difficulties. Under the encirclement of the enemies, he was still able to capture one of them, which was even more difficult. Though he was outnumbered, he stayed true to his promise that he would capture one of the envoys.

That was because he wanted to know what happened to his grandson, son and daughter.

However, the next thing that happened caused him to be shocked. The two envoys of the Hall of the Dead on the opposite looked at each other from afar and they did not speak. Instead, they turned around and escape.

From afar, a few Nascent Soul Stage cultivators approached. In the face of his enemies, Shi Zhongtian learnt how to be cautious. But as he was shocked now, he had to observe the people approaching him carefully.

Oh, one was a pure-blood Taotie. But it was a pity that a Taotie's blood was not nourishing. Otherwise, he could kill it to give his grandson as a tonic.

There were a few human cultivators who were very young. Three of them were in the Nascent Soul Stage while one was in the Aurous Core Stage. For them to have such a cultivation at such an age, they were indeed exceptional. He had lived for so long, but never seen many of them before...

Especially one of them, who was only 13 or 14 years old, but had already formed the Nascent Soul. Not to even mention seeing someone like that, he had never even heard of someone like that... Oh, he looked rather charming. His brows, eyes and nose looked like Shi Zhongtian when he was younger...

Shi Zhongtian opened his eyes wide and Shi Tianhao stared at

him with the same expression from afar. Unwittingly, Shi Zhongtian had stripped off his Immortal Soul Avatar and returned to his human form. Only his right hand remained as a claw as he grabbed one of the envoy.

One of them was old and the other was young. But they stared at each other for some time and the entire place was descended into silence.

Chapter 626: Nascent Soul Stopping

Immortal Soul

Although they just met for the first time, Shi Tianhao and Shi Zhongtian could feel the blood relationship between the both of them. They could confirm that they were related.

But because it was their first time meeting, and was one that happened so coincidentally, the two of them were a little lost.

Shi Zhongtian opened his mouth and looked at Shi Tianhao. He asked hesitantly, "Young man, what's your name?"

He seemed a little uncomfortable.

Although he knew that the envoy of the Hall of the Dead had scammed him, he felt that he did not entirely lie to him. There should have been some truth in what he said. For example, Shi Tianyi might really have robbed Shi Tianhao's Natural Supreme Tao Foundation.

While his grandson averted the disaster, Shi Zhongtian was still worried about his detailed condition. He was pressed to know the truth.

That was why he took a risk and captured the envoy of the Hall of the Dead. As he faced the three cultivators and the two magic treasures, Shi Zhongtian was also under a lot of pressure. If they really fought, he might be in danger of dying. After all, these envoys of the Hall of the Dead had powers beyond cultivators in the same realm.

As he captured one of them, Shi Zhongtian was also observing the movement of the other two cultivators. He was prepared for them to retaliate. To repress one Immortal Soul Stage cultivator and engage another two of them, the difficulty was high.

Shi Zhongtian had already thought of all this. If he really couldn't take it, he would find an opportunity to escape. If it comes

to the worst, he could just interrogate the envoy he captured and escape. He could just deal with the other two envoys in the future.

But he did not know that the two envoys would just flee after they saw Shi Tianhao and the rest.

Shi Zhongtian focused his attention on Shi Tianhao and the rest. Eventually, his gaze was fixed on Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao looked at the elder in front of him who seemed slovenly but passionate.

He took in a deep breath and muttered, "My name is Shi Tianhao, are you...are you Shi Zhongtian?"

Shi Zhongtian's eyes opened wider. After a while, he laughed loudly, "That's right, that's right, I am Shi Zhongtian!"

After he laughed finished, the expression on the elder's face became more gentle, "Are you my Tianhao?"

After sizing up Shi Tianhao, he raved, "Your body, your realm, your powers are well beyond your father and I when we were your age!"

"Good! Good! Good! My grandson has grown into a powerful man. No one can bully you. Very good!"

Shi Zhongtian squeezed the envoy of the Hall of the Dead that was captured by him and he laughed, "You did lie to me. My Tianhao is standing in front of me, well and alive. Open your eyes and see!"

He quickly retrieved the white jade brocade box that he had and said to Shi Tianhao, "Tianhao, they are spiritual fruits from the Void Battleground. Although you have formed the Nascent Soul, consuming these fruits will still be beneficial for you."

Shi Zhongtian looked at Shi Tianhao in front of him and felt extremely elated.

Because of his newborn grandson, Shi Zhongtian entered the

Void Battleground to search for treasures. Eventually, he was trapped within it and could not escape. Although it was a blessing in disguise as he formed the Immortal Soul, to him, going back to his family to see his grandson was something he looked forward to more.

Now that they met, his grandson had already grown up. While he was excited, he was also confused.

As Shi Tianhao looked at his grandfather, he felt a little sour in his heart.

In his memory, he never had the image of his grandfather. He only knew such a person existed. After he was born, Shi Zhongtian disappeared into the Void Battleground.

His parents also disappeared into the Void Battleground as they looked for his grandfather. That was why he was viciously targeted by Shi Tianyi and his mother.

But Shi Tianhao did not lament about his grandfather. The elder in front of him might have formed the Immortal Soul, but he seemed to have undergone a lot of hardships in the Void Battleground. This was all because of Shi Tianhao.

Although he was unsure why Shi Zhongtian fought with the envoys of the Hall of the Dead, he heard his grandfather interrogating one of them who he captured. He realized that Shi Zhongtian did all this for him, even if he might be placed in grave danger/

Shi Tianyi was killed by him, the Yu Clan was destroyed and the Shi Clan relocated. Everything that he needed to settle was settled. What he really desired was family reunification.

As Shi Tianhao saw the elder who was excited and confused, but did not know what to do, Shi Tianhao could not help but laugh.

Shi Zhongtian was taken by surprise. For Shi Tianhao, he was also unsure of how to interact, as he faced this elder in front of him

whose name he had only heard of before, but was willing to do anything for him.

The awkwardness they felt at this moment allowed the both of them to get closer to each other.

After seeing Shi Tianhao's smile, Shi Zhongtian seemed to have sense the mood of his grandson. He felt a little amused and he revealed a smile on his face, "Rascal, did I scare you?"

Shi Tianhao laughed, "I am your grandson. Will I get so easily scared?"

Shi Zhongtian laughed loudly, "You are right!"

"Grandfather!" Shi Tianhao's smile vanished slowly and tears appeared in his eyes. The accumulated emotions he felt could finally be vented. Once it started, it could not be stopped.

Shi Zhongtian opened his mouth wide and tears started to appear in his eyes too. "Tianhao...my Tianhao..."

He shook his head violently and looked up, mumbling, "Why are you crying....you can't cry, can't cry..."

As he looked at Shi Tianhao bowing down to him, Shi Zhongtian took a deep breath, but the tears couldn't stop flowing. "No crying, no crying...damn it, no crying! The elder's grandson was alive and had even grown up. The elder was happy!"

Shi Tianhao lifted his head and the eyes of both of them met. They were both laughing and crying. They finally calmed themselves down, but as they saw their desolate looks, they could not help but laugh again.

Shi Tianhao made a clown face at his grandfather, "Grandfather, it seems like you didn't shock me. It's the other way around."

"How is that possible?" Shi Zhongtian stared and seemed to have thought of something. He could not help but laughed again, "I am your Grandfather, am I so easily frightened?"

As they heard these familiar words, they looked at each other and laughed. They seemed to be praising each other, but it was actually their confidence and freedom that were birthed from the same shell.

"Tianhao, these people who are following you, are they your companions or fellow sect members?" Shi Zhongtian might have felt excited, but he quickly calmed his nerves. He turned his attention to the horizon. As he finally met his grandson again, his excitement was drummed up, but this did not dissipate his instinctive cautiousness.

The envoys that retreated were also alert, but whatever happened caught them by surprise.

As Shi Tianhao and Shi Zhongtian reunited, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest did not bother them, but the people from the Hall of the Dead could not be spared.

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Tuntun and Yang Qing were about to go and kill the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead. But they seemed to be very ambitious.

As they travelled with Shi Tianhao, Shi Zhongtian noticed them too. He placed a little of his attention on them.

But the end result was that Zhu Yi and the rest still continued to attack the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead.

Zhu Yi and Wang Lin led the attack. Zhu Yi revealed the Supreme Holy Ancient Apparel and the Eternal Night Demonic Stele, two magic treasures in the metaplasia realm. Although he could not unleash the full power of the magic treasures, the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead could not do anything to him in the short-term.

Wang Lin was even more direct. He swayed the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and released Cao Wei's Immortal Soul Avatar. Although it was restricted to within the Heavenly Gods-Sealing

Banner, Cao Wei's powers and abhijna were all kept intact. He was also still very active in the mind. The Immortal Soul Avatar still contained the powers of an Immortal Soul First Level cultivator.

The two leading envoys of the Hall of the Dead had the help of the Soul-Shaking Bell and the Soul-Repressing Clock and they could even unleash the powers of these two magic treasures to the fullest. This caused Zhu Yi and Cao Wei's Immortal Soul Avatar to be at a disadvantage.

Immortal Soul Stage and the realms below the Immortal Soul Stage, magic treasure and no magic treasure, after all, they were on different levels.

But shortly after this, the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead were trapped.

Tuntun and Yang Qing worked their magic on the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators. They did not plan to kill these cultivators, but tried to prevent them from escaping.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples blocked off the boundary pathway leading to the Void Background, trapping all the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead within the Celestial Wonders World.

"Although he uses a magic treasure, for a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator to resist an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, he must not be simple." Shi Zhongtian wondered, "If it was another person, his magic treasure would have already been taken by the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator"

"The key point is..." Shi Zhongtian's facial muscles seemed to cramp, "Not all Immortal Soul Stage cultivators have their own magic treasures! Which sect is so powerful that their Nascent Soul Stage cultivator can possess a magic treasure?"

"The Great Void Sect? Not right, their cultivation deviates from the Great Void Sect."

Shi Tianhao pursed his lips, "Grandfather, don't worry about the Great Void Sect anymore. Let them die."

With regards to how his grandson defame the first Holy Ground, Shi Zhongtian was not too bothered. He turned his head to look at Shi Tianhao, "Tianhao, are they from the same sect as you? Your Master must be very powerful?"

Shi Tianhao laughed, "You will see him soon. As to how I got him as my Master, it's a long story. I can't even finish it in three days and three nights. When this is over, I will explain it to you."

As he said, Shi Tianhao roared and golden light surged from his head. The Kun Peng Pavilion flew out and crashed upon the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead.

The leading two envoys of the Hall of Dead were unhappy, "The few of you are reliant on magic treasures. Do you think all of you are that powerful?"

"If I don't teach all of you lesson, all of you will think I'm afraid."

The two of them unleashed their powers. The Soul-Shaking Bell and the Soul-Repressing Clock also unleashed their shocking powers. As two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators and two magic treasures were present, it was equivalent to four Immortal Soul Avatars combining together. As they combined, they shook Cao Wei's Immortal Soul, the Eternal Night Demonic Stele and the Kun Peng Pavilion.

Chapter 627: Sub-Hall Hallmaster, King Qinguang

The two envoys from the Hall of the Dead sounded very fierce because they wanted Shi Tianhao and the rest to retreat, so that they could escape.

Not to even mention Lin Feng, they were already very pressurized as they faced Shi Zhongtian.

While Shi Zhongtian was strong, if they wanted to escape, Shi Zhongtian could do nothing much. The reason why one of them was captured earlier was because they did not flee.

But if Shi Tianhao and the rest assisted and cut off their escape route, and Shi Zhongtian joined the battle again, it would be very difficult for them to escape.

The powers of the Soul-Shaking Bell and the Soul-Repressing Clock were pushed to the extreme and they even revealed their Immortal Soul Avatar. They forced the Kun Peng Pavilion and the Eternal Night Demonic Stele back.

Cao Wei's Immortal Soul Avatar was also forced back. The bunch of cultivators from the Hall of the Dead rushed towards the boundary pathway and wanted to escape to the Void Battleground.

But Shi Zhongtian joined the fight at this moment. As the skies were filled with black gas, golden light flashed and cut void space. Streaks and streaks of blood-red lightning tore it apart and blocked the way of the cultivators from the Hall of the Dead.

"Shi Zhongtian, you are seeking death!" One of the envoy roared. The roulettes created from their Immortal Soul Avatars spun and their powers were summoned to the extreme, converting into a grey world that was filled with deathly aura.

This world spurted out balls and balls of chaotic gases, and these gases covered Shi Zhongtian like haze

The surrounding black gases and golden light around Shi Zhongtian came into contact with the chaotic gases and started to rot slowly. It was as if their lives were taken by the chaotic gases.

These gases were extremely cultivated and they were even capable of killing an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator.

As Wang Lin saw this scene, his eyes brightened. As his gaze flashed, he seemed to be enlightened.

As Shi Zhongtian faced these chaotic gases, he was fearless. As the golden light converted into lightning, the lightning combined with the black gases and the golden color turned red. They became even more ferocious and brutal.

The blood-red lightning struck and destroyed these chaotic gases.

"Tianhao, the movement of spiritual energy in this world is very primitive. It is still undeveloped. Besides all of you, are there any others who discovered this place?" Shi Zhongtian turned his head slightly and asked.

Shi Tianhao replied, "We found it first. My Master name this place the Celestial Wonders World. The Hall of the Dead cultivators and you should be the second batch of people who entered this world."

Shi Zhongtian nodded his head, "Then we must not let them go, otherwise they will leak news of this place to others."

As he said, Shi Zhongtian roared and revealed his black iron cone again. It converted into a flashing blood-red lightning, tearing the skies apart. After that, it stuck the Soul-Repressing Clock.

"Dong". An unclear and deep sound resonated, before a crack developed on the Soul-Repressing Clock.

The Soul-Repressing Clock released a pitiful scream. Mixed emotions were shown. It was the original soul of the Soul-Repressing Clock.

After he struck, Shi Zhongtian did not follow it up. On the other hand, he raised his brows and turned to look at the boundary pathway towards the Void Battleground.

From that boundary pathway, a long blood river was formed!

"Boomboomboom!" The blood red river was rumbling and released a pungent smell. Just by smelling this aura was enough to make one uncomfortable.

Shi Zhongtian focused, "This is the true Blood River Primordial Water."

Legend said that there was an Unholy Blood River that was vast and boundless. Within it, there was the flow of contaminated blood, called the Blood River Primordial Water.

The Blood River Primordial Water was one of the six Primordial Waters. It was the dirtiest water in the water. Even the most powerful and spiritual magic item would lose its powers after it was stained by a little of this water.

If a cultivator cultivated the Blood River Primordial Water, he would have a huge advantage when he fought a cultivator in the same realm.

This blood river that appeared was undoubtedly cultivated by an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator.

Within this blood river, a light figure floated. A youth rose from it and looked at Shi Zhongtian. After that, he turned his attention to Shi Tianhao and the rest.

"Capturing Shi Zhongtian alive was for the purpose of dealing with Shi Tianhao and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. We have been keeping a low-profile previously because we did not want to alarm the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders." The youth said, "But now that everything has been exposed, we shall no longer be indecisive."

After saying, the youth clasped his palms and the blood river rose

to form a scroll. The image in the scroll also depicted a blood river. As the scroll shone a dark light, the blood river in the image of the scroll became real. Pungent and dirty blood flowed out from it and gathered inside the blood river on the outside.

The blood river underneath the youth became stronger and stronger. As its might filled the place, the entire Celestial Wonders World was converted into blood-red color.

The powers of the youth were unleashed and a chaos hole was formed above his head. Hazy, chaotic gases spurted from within, which was more terrifying than that of the envoys of the Hall of the Dead. Along with the blood river, the powers of the youth were immense.

Although this youth was only in the realm of the Immortal Soul First Level, his powers were extraordinary. Even Shi Zhongtian was becoming more serious.

The two envoys from the Hall of the Dead saw this scene and were first surprised. But after this surprise, they were also fearful. They bowed respectfully, "Greetings to King Qinguang"

"King Qinguang?" Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao and Yang Qing looked at one another, "He is the hallmaster of one of the halls in the Hall of the Dead?"

When Lin Feng received Wang Lin from within the Void Battleground, he threw one of the envoys from the Hall of the Dead into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

After asking this guy, everyone learnt that the Hallmaster, leader of the Hall of the Dead, was the most powerful. Following that, the various hallmasters of the sub-halls were under him. They were the the Ten Kings of Hell. Besides this, the officials in the senior management were all envoys of the Hall of the Dead.

The Ten Kings of Hell were King Qinguang, King Songdi, King Wuguan, King Yanluo, King Biancheng, King Qinshan, King Dushi,

King Pingdeng and King Zhuanlun.

There were varying cultivations among them. Their realms were not entirely the same, but they were all powerful Immortal Soul Stage Elders.

The person who controlled the blood river now was King Qinguang. He was a rising talent in the Hall of the Dead and specialize in the spells of the Emperor of the Dead. He cultivated the Unholy Blood River. Although he was only in the Immortal Soul First Level, his powers were sufficient to overshadow many others who were in the same realm.

This time, the plan to capture Shi Tianhao's parents and Shi Zhongtian was helmed by him.

He was very brazen. As his plan failed, he wanted to change to a direct offense.

King Qinguang looked at Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and Tuntun. "Did the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders entrust his physical spell body to all of you again?"

He turned serious but was not fearful. Shi Tianhao and the rest knew that he was confident because of the Blood River Primordial Water.

For all matter in the Heavens and Earth, they could be useful in certain circumstances, but useless in others.

The Blood River Primordial Water was used to contaminate powers and spiritual energy. Even if a person's physical spell body was powerful, it was still not his actual body. As it faced the Blood River Primordial Water, it could still be contaminated. It might even collapsed and the Blood River Primordial Water could even take control over the physical spell body.

King Qinguang did something like this before. But Lin Feng was very powerful. His physical spell body could repress an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator. It were so powerful until it was

ridiculous.

That was why the scroll, which was a powerful magic treasure of his, gave him more confidence.

The blood river flowed and converted into a sea of blood. As it engulfed the skies, it surged towards everyone. Very soon, it contaminated the spiritual energy within the Celestial Wonders World. Whatever that came into contact with it would be contaminated.

"Guys, I have to make a move. Otherwise, his Blood River Primordial Water will contaminate the entire Celestial Wonders World."

At this point, a deep voice sounded. Following this sound, a man in white appeared. His hair was crimson-red in color but his brows were snow-white in color.

In void space behind him, a huge mountain peak appeared subtly.

Amidst the snow mountain, the scene of crimson flames raging could be observed slightly. At the top of the mountain, hot air was raging and smoke rose. Flames and volcanic fluid spurted out from within.

As he saw this man in white, the expression of King Qinguang changed, "Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain? The Heaven Lake Sect was destroyed because of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and now you are willing to become the lackey of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders? It's a pity that the Heaven Lake Sect cultivated you until the Mahayana realm."

This man in white was the original soul of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, the Dual Polarity Peak.

After hearing the words of King Qinguang, Dual Polarity Peak sighed, "My fortune is determined. Since I have made a decision, if I want to succeed, I must have the courage to accept my failure."

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is generous. I am

willing to do his bidding."

As he said till here, the Dual Polarity Peak was not willing to explain further. Many things were just needed to be known by Lin Feng and himself. There was no need to publicize them.

He did not say anything further. He clasped his hands together and the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain came crashing upon King Qinguang and the Unholy Blood River.

As what he said, he had no choice but to strike. Otherwise, even if Shi Tianhao and Shi Zhongtian were not afraid of King Qinguang, the huge battle that was coming would contaminate the Celestial Wonders World.

Lin Feng had already regarded this place as his private property, how could he let others damage it?

If it was another hallmaster who was here or if King Qinguang did not cultivate the Blood River Primordial Water, the Dual Polarity Peak might not have intervened and gave the opportunity for Lin Feng's disciples to train themselves.

But to prevent the Celestial Wonders World from being contaminated by the Blood River Primordial Water, the Dual Polarity Peak decided to make a move.

The expression of King Qinguang turned ghastly. Even while the Blood River Primordial Water could stain a magic treasure, the Dual Polarity Peak was a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm. It was even stronger than Lin Feng's physical spell body.

As he thought till here, King Qinguang did not dare to hesitate. As the blood river was summoned, the Hall of the Dead cultivators were dragged within and they rushed towards the boundary pathway in the sky, hoping to return to the Void Battleground.

"The aura of this Middle World is very primitive. I don't think anyone has ever step foot into here before. The Celestial Sect of Wonders wants to claim this place." King Qinguang thought. "I

don't have to challenge them here. Once I leak this news, the rest of the great powers will fight for this place. When that happens, I will have my chance."

Chapter 628: Cornering the Enemy

King Qinguang had a plan, but the Dual Polarity Peak was unwilling to let him complete it. As the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain retreated, it blocked the boundary pathway towards the Void Battleground.

As the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain shook, it converted to land it was on into a world where ice and fire intersected.

Amidst the ice, flames surged. This caused the entire area to be converted into a sea of fire. The burning flames torched the Blood River Primordial Water.

Streaks and streaks of black gases filled the place, but the pungent smell it brought about disappeared. In the air, only a burnt smell was left over.

There were flames and ice that were contaminated by the blood river and lost their spirituality. Some of them were even controlled by the Blood River Primordial Fire and attacked the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

But the momentum was still strong on one side. The blood river was completely razed and its scale diminished.

King Qinguang sighed and controlled the blood river to change its course. It attacked Shi Tianhao and the rest. Since it could not defeat the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain, it had to find another opening.

The Dual Polarity Peak stood on the top of the mountain and observed the movements of King Qinguang carefully. As he saw this situation, he unleashed a talisman, which spurted out balls and balls of Purple Clouds in the sky. These Purple Clouds converted into a small world and engulfed King Qinguang alongside the Unholy Blood River.

King Qinguang's expression turned black, as he felt that his

connection with the outside world was cut as he was trapped in the Purple Clouds small world.

Right now, he could not even communicate with others using his mana.

King Qinguang used his own powers and the Blood River Primordial Water to attack the Purple Clouds small world, but it was futile. The mana that created this Purple Clouds small world seemed ordinary, but it was actually very miraculous. As the mana was summoned, it formed a special formation pattern. Even the Blood River Primordial Water could do nothing to it.

As the formation pattern moved, layers and layers of space overlapped, causing the Blood River Primordial Water to be separated outside and could not come into contact with the small world.

This was a seal created from the combination of the Celestial Small World and the Fences of the Heavens.

If it was a physical spell body, King Qinguang might still be able to use the Blood River Primordial Water. But now, these two spells and abhijnas were used to seal the Blood River Primordial Water off, which were very useful in curbing it.

Lin Feng was no fortune-teller and could not predict that the enemy would have the Blood River Primordial Water. But he analyzed every possible situation and prepared sufficiently well. This left King Qinguang at a loss of what to do.

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed as powerful as everyone claims him to be." King Qinguang was a little bitter.

In reality, he was not afraid of being repressed, even if it's Lin Feng's spells. Even if this form of repression was even able to hold down an Immortal Soul Second Level Elder.

But if King Qinguang used the Unholy Blood River to overcome the seal, with enough time and patience, he might be able to

escape.

However, that would take a very long time. Within this time span, if he was handed over to Lin Feng, he would have no chance of escaping.

King Qinguang sighed and started to use the Blood River Primordial Water to escape the repression of Lin Feng's spells. As he tried, he prayed in his heart that he would not be sent to Lin Feng.

The Celestial Small World shifted void space and the outer surface of it kept on shrinking. Eventually, it converted into Purple Clouds the size of a human fist.

The Purple Clouds landed in the palm of the Dual Polarity Peak. He nodded at Zhu Yi, "According to Master's orders, I am supposed to be guarding the boundary pathway over here. One of you shall send this Hall of the Dead cultivator back to Mount Yujing."

Yang Qing and the rest looked at one another. Wang Lin said, "Let me do it."

The Dual Polarity Peak opened his palms and the Purple Clouds floated into Wang Lin's hands. Zhu Yi looked at him, "Take care."

Wang Lin nodded his head, "Don't be worried, I will watch out for myself."

The Hall of the Dead cultivator that killed his relatives and caused him to lose his original flesh was still untraceable. Since this King Qinguang was the hallmaster in the Hall of the Dead, Wang Lin hoped to find out something from him.

Shi Zhongtian laughed, "Bring him along too."

As he said, he passed the Hall of the Dead cultivator that he captured to Wang Lin.

The Dual Polarity Peak passed the seal of the Celestial Small World to Wang Lin and nodded his head at everyone. He did not

say anything else and disappeared, as he combined with the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain.

The huge mountain floated in space and blocked the boundary pathway of the Void Battleground. The chill air from it spread and froze the spatial crack in the boundary. From the looks of it, the boundary pathway had disappeared.

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin, Tuntun and the rest bowed towards the majestic mountain in the sky.

The mountain was in the Mahayana realm and had powers equivalent to an Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator. But that was not the reason why they respected it.

It was because although the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain came from the Heaven Lake Sect, now that it was under the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it continued to do its best. Just before, the mountain protected them and settled the powerful opponent. That was why everyone was sincerely grateful towards it.

Shi Zhongtian looked at the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and lamented, "It is indeed the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain from the Heaven Lake Sect. I heard from King Qinguang that the Heaven Lake Sect is destroyed?"

"The Heaven Lake Sect is scheming. On a couple of occasions, they plotted against the Celestial Sect of Wonders." Shi Tianhao looked at the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain and explained, "Master seemed to have an agreement with the Dual Polarity Peak elder. That is why the Dual Polarity Peak elder is willing to be cultivated by Master and has become the magic treasure of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But I am unsure of anything detailed."

Shi Zhongtian nodded his head and revealed a curious look, "Tianhao, tell me what your Master is like."

The Heaven Lake Sect was a sect that was much more prosperous than the Shi Clan. The Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain was a

magic treasure in the Mahayana realm and its powers were equivalent to an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator.

"Don't be so anxious, Grandfather. This is very long." Shi Tianhao laughed while telling everything to Shi Zhongtian.

Shi Zhongtian was engrossed as he listened. As Shi Tianhao spoke, his emotions also experienced countless changes.

After hearing that because he went missing, his son and daughter-in-law had to put his grandson into the foster care of others and enter the Void Battleground to find him, causing them to go missing too and his grandson to meet with a disaster, Shi Zhongtian was upset and enraged.

But as he learnt that Shi Tianhao accepted Lin Feng as his Master and continued to develop as a person, he revealed a comforted look on his face.

After hearing that his son and daughter-in-law escaped from the Void Battleground, but were forced back by the Shi Clan and Yu Clan, Shi Zhongtian was furious. He was tempted to barge into Xiling City and teach them a lesson.

When Shi Tianhao retreated, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan took care of the Yu Clan. Even Yu Xintao was restrained in the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. As he heard till here, Shi Zhongtian cheered.

At last, as he learnt of how Shi Tianhao killed Shi Tianyi and obtained the Holy Light of Creation that belonged to him, Shi Zhongtian was even happier. He laughed, "Good! That's good. Whoever owes a debt must repay it. For you to exact revenge personally, there's nothing better than that!

After that, Shi Tianhao continued to describe the battle between Lin Feng and Xin Longsheng along with Kuang Heng and the Xuan Lin Holy Man. After hearing it, Shi Zhongtian was impressed, "Tianhao, your Master is indeed very powerful. He deserves my respect!"

"In the Void Battleground, I was stranded at a place for hundreds of years without escaping. I could not interact with others too. Otherwise, if I met someone who came in, I will have learnt about all these things."

After laughing, Shi Zhongtian looked dull again, "While we have reunited again, your father and your mother are still stranded in there."

Shi Tianhao's laugh also vanished. He looked in the direction of the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain. The boundary pathway that was blocked off led to the Void Battleground, where his parents were.

"Father, Mother..." Shi Tianhao looked down.

As he reunited with his Grandfather, he was naturally elated. But this made him missed his parents even more.

Shi Zhongtian said, "After I meet your Master, I will enter the Void Battleground to find your parents again."

As he saw Shi Tianhao trying to convince him otherwise, he laughed, "Don't worry, I am now in the Immortal Soul Stage. If I am prudent, I won't be stranded again."

Shi Tianhao laughed awkwardly. He had just reunited with his grandfather. Naturally, he did not wish for him to go missing again.

Shi Zhongtian was also unwilling to be separated from his grandson again.

While he said it very easily, there were all sorts of situation in the Void Battleground. To those in the Nascent Soul Stage and the Aurous Core Stage, it was indeed a danger area. Even an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator was unsafe in there.

But his son and daughter-in-law were both stranded inside. He was very worried and had to make this move.

"Grandfather, because of me, the Hall of the Dead cultivators tried to capture you. I believe they will be targeting my parents too." Shi Tianhao said seriously, "Since the hallmasters of the Hall of the Dead are called the Ten Kings of Hell, there must be others besides King Qinguang."

Shi Zhongtian nodded his head. He was fearless, but that did not mean that he was arrogant and reckless. His fearlessness came from his understanding of his enemies. Even if his enemies were powerful, he was still fearless.

If the envoys of the Hall of the Dead fought him alone, they were not his match. King Qinguang could fight him, but who would win was unknown.

While King Qinguang was powerful, he was only a rising talent of the Hall of the Dead. There were other Immortal Soul Second Level cultivators among the Ten Kings of Hell.

Even if he did not meet all ten of them, bumping into a few of them was enough to give Shi Zhongtian pressure.

Chapter 629: A Shriveling World

Both Shi Tianhao and Shi Zhongtian were worried for Shi Ziling and his wife, who were Shi Tianhao's parents. But since things had involved the Hall of the Dead, they had to deal with things prudently.

According to known intelligence, the Hall of the Dead had always been hiding in a Middle World. The boundary pathway between this Middle World and the outside world was connected by the Void Battleground.

Ever since the Hall of the Dead was formed, they had always been trading inside the Void Battleground. Although the Void Battleground was unpredictable and chaotic, the Hall of the Dead was the most familiar with the Void Battleground among all the great powers in the Grand Celestial World.

Since they were keeping tabs on them, Shi Tianhao and Shi Zhongtian had no choice but to be careful as they entered the Void Battleground.

The both of them eventually decided to discuss with Lin Feng before making their decision.

The Dual Polarity Peak guarded the boundary pathway towards the Void Battleground, whereas the Virtuous Zen Master guarded the boundary pathway connected to the Divine Lands. After that, Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest continued to explore the Celestial Wonders World.

At the same time, Shi Tianhao continued to find the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness inside this Middle World.

Before Shi Zhongtian exited the Void Battleground, he was already hurt. As he fought the Hall of the Dead envoys, he became more wounded.

But since he had already formed the Immortal Soul, when he

tried to heal himself, he could soon absorb the spiritual energy around him and recover to his peak state.

Since he just reunited with his grandson, Shi Zhongtian could not bear to leave him. He decided to move with Shi Tianhao and the rest.

Shi Zhongtian sensed the spiritual energy movement in the Celestial Wonders World, and realized that Shi Tianhao and the rest did not discover something.

"The spiritual energy of this world seems to be gathering somewhere."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and Tuntun heard this and they were stunned. After receiving Shi Zhongtian's warning, they realized it too.

They landed within a mountainous region. The spiritual energy at this region was very nourishing, far beyond any other regions. The bunch of them found a cave within this mountainous region. After they entered the cave, they realized that it was a giant cave that was like a palace.

Inside the cave, there was a stalactite crystal mine.

Spiritual water on the top of the stalactite rocks accumulated. After a period of accumulation, the spiritual energy gathered to form stalactite crystals, which were very valuable.

During the first Sect-Opening Ceremony, the Great Zhou Empire sent over congratulatory gifts, which contained these stalactite crystals that weighed over a thousand catties.

But now what was in front of Zhu Yi and the rest was an entire line of stalactite crystal mines. It contained an unknown amount of the crystal mines.

Shi Tianhao crushed a little of it and threw it into the air. After that, he opened his mouth and caught it. He started to chew it and sensed the spiritual energy within. He turned his head around,

"The quality is very high."

Yang Qing and Zhu Yi were both speechless. Shi Zhongtian laughed, "Your taste is pretty good."

Tuntun was even more unceremonious. She consumed a large amount of the stalactite crystals. As she ate them, she laughed. She was extremely pleased.

Zhu Yi pulled her away and felt the change in spiritual energy. His expression changed, the spiritual energy of these stalactite crystals is slowly dissipating."

Shi Zhongtian retracted his smile and walked in front of the mine. He knocked slightly and closed his eyes while feeling it. After a while, he nodded his head, "That is the case. Right now, the accumulation of the spiritual energy is slower than the loss of spiritual energy. That is why the mine is in a growth state.

"But I can clearly feel that the loss of spiritual energy is happening very slowly. In a few years, the change would be small. But a hundred years later, the gap will be very obvious.

"After more time, say a thousand years, the rate of loss of spiritual energy might even supersede the accumulation of spiritual energy. When that happens, this mine will slowly shrivel and even the entire belt of mines may even disappear."

Shi Zhongtian's expression became serious. For an ordinary person, a hundred years was his entire life. But for a cultivator in the Aurous Core Stage, a hundred years was not that long.

For a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, even a thousand years was just a part of his life. For an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, some of them already spent a thousand years every time they retreated.

Tuntun pursed her lips and muttered, "Then let's use these mines within a hundred years.

Zhu Yi shook his head and his brows were raised, "I believe it's because these mines are huge, that's why they are able to suppress

the loss of spiritual energy. If we mine huge amounts of the stalactite crystals, we might cause the loss of spiritual energy to speed up. When that happens, before a thousand years are reached, the balance here will have collapsed. Then the stalactite crystals will all be wasted."

Tuntun shouted, "It's still better than leaving them to rot!"

Yang Qing pondered and said, "Let's look at the condition of other places. I remember the place where the Water Marrow Crystal Mine was was fine."

"No, it's not." Shi Tianhao and Zhu Yi shook their heads." When we were there, I felt that something was not right about it. I didn't think of any reason then, but as I think about it, I believe it's the same as here."

Zhu Yi looked at Shi Zhongtian, "Previously, Elder Shi mentioned about the spiritual energy of this world. They seemed to gather in a single area. I just thought of this point and discovered the problem."

"Now it seems like the loss of spiritual energy of this mine is related to the movement of spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World."

Shi Tianhao said, "Let's take a look at other places."

The spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World was not very nourishing. But many of these places had gathered huge amounts of spiritual energy and also nurtured many precious treasures.

Shi Tianhao and the rest explored the entire world, and they even returned to the Water Marrow Spiritual Mine to re-check the place. As expected, every mine that they saw had the same problem.

The region where spiritual herbs and medicine grew also had the same problem. In the short-term, there was enough spiritual energy to boost the growth of the spiritual herbs. But as time

passed, the place became more barren. In the end, insufficient spiritual energy was around to aid the growth of the spiritual herbs.

The situation in this region was better than at the mines. Spiritual herbs and medicine could be grafted to other places. But if the resources in the mine were shifted to somewhere else, away from the original environment, they would be unable to birth more resources. But under normal conditions, if mining was done at suitable rates, these resources could be renewed.

Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and Yang Qing looked at one another and saw that they were all very serious.

Regardless whether it was Lin Feng or the few of them, they wished to claim this entire Celestial Wonders World. They wanted to make it as a foundation for the future development of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Under such a circumstance, the disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders naturally wished for it to develop in the future and become the foundation of the sect. They did not want it to be the same way as in the Cloud Forest World.

If they wanted it to be that way, then it was simple. They could just mine all the resources and leave. Even if they did not have the abilities to do so, they could leave it to the elders of the sect, namely Lin Feng, the Dual Polarity Peak, Virtuous Zen Master and even Shi Zhongtian to mine all the resources.

If they wanted to develop the world, whatever that was happening now was indeed worrying. If the situation of the loss of spiritual energy of the mines was not reversed, then they would not dare to mine for resources. Otherwise, the mines would collapse and eventually shrivel.

Zhu Yi said in a deep voice, "Since the spiritual energy is gathering in one particular region, that must be where the root of the problem is. We shall find that place and solve the problem."

Shi Zhongtian tried to figure out the direction of the flow of the spiritual energy. He said, "I can conjure a spell and bring all of you along."

"Thank you Elder." Zhu Yi and Yang Qing expressed their gratitude towards him. Shi Tianhao looked at him, "You are injured. It's best not to do so."

Shi Zhongtian laughed, "Silly kid, I fought my way out of the Void Battleground. I am fine."

As he said, he conjured a spell. He shouted, "The few of you, protect yourselves and focus your minds."

As a white light shone, everyone was engulfed. As a boom resonated, the white light flashed and disappeared.

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and Tuntun were aware of the external changes. They watched as the light flowed and changed, making it unpredictable.

Shi Zhongtian conjured a spell not to transcend void space, but to infuse everyone within the momentum of the flow of the spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World.

It was as if they converted into a small boat amidst a long river. As they floated on the river, following the current, they were guided to the end by the river.

This was only something an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator could do. Shi Zhongtian was injured, thus he did not fully unleash his powers. That was why he needed to be careful as he conjured the spell, so as to prevent being ostracized by spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World.

Everyone followed the flow of spiritual energy and landed on the ground again. But it was an empty space that seemed ordinary. It was unbelievable that this place was the point where all the spiritual energy gathered.

The spiritual energy in this place was not nourishing. If Shi

Zhongtian did not bring all of them here, even if Shi Tianhao and the rest passed by this place, they would not have realized anything was amiss.

After Shi Zhongtian landed, he stomped his foot and a huge crack appeared on the ground. As the crack developed all the way down, a huge cracked valley seemed to have formed.

Zhu Yi and the few of them looked down. They saw the deep ends of the cracked valley but they could not see the end of it. There was no flow of spiritual energy, as if the entire place was dead.

Shi Zhongtian led them as they flew down all the way without stopping.

After a brief moment, Yang Qing lifted his head and looked up. He saw that the opening of the valley only revealed a thin line of light.

And at this point, everyone felt a suction power. The more they descended, the stronger the suction power.

They heard the flowing sound of water. They continued to descend and very soon, they saw a huge pond. It was dark and did not reflect any light.

Even the streak of light from above that came into contact with the pond was engulfed.

Zhu Yi raised his brows and summoned the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra. The Forever-Bright Light was shone onto the pond, but was immediately engulfed. No light could pass through the water pond.

Chapter 630: No Longer Just a Lone Soldier

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest explored the Celestial Wonders World. Whereas Wang Lin sent King Qinguang and the Hall of the Dead cultivators back to Mount Yujing.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was still protecting Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan stabilized the five Primordial Fires and perfected his powers. It was a long process.

Wang Lin returned to the mountain and passed the ball of Purple Clouds, which was the Celestial Small World, to Lin Feng.

As Lin Feng saw this, he could not help but laugh, "The restrictions on the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner are slowly becoming insufficient."

"Very well, Wang Lin, I shall guide you to cultivate more restrictions for the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner."

Wang Lin nodded his head. While he obtained the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, he could not cultivate it as he was not in the Immortal Soul Stage. He could only count on the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner to cultivate on its own.

But if a magic treasure in the gestation realm did not have an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator to cultivate it, the absorption of spiritual energy would be very slow and the efficiency would be low.

Lin Feng gave the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner to Wang Lin, so he wouldn't cultivate it himself. He would at most guide from one side.

Now that the restrictions of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner had dwindled, the number of Immortal Soul Stage cultivators that could be trapped was limited. That was why Lin Feng was helping Wang Lin to add more restrictions.

On one hand, this increased the powers of the magic treasure. On

another hand, Wang Lin would learn.

Since Wang Lin was very intelligent, he understood the core concept of it very quickly. Whatever he could not understand was because of his limited cultivation.

The more restrictions that were cultivated into the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner, the more Immortal Soul Stage Elders could be trapped within the banner.

After Lin Feng added a few more restrictions, the banner swayed and King Qinguan and three other Hall of the Dead cultivators in the Immortal Soul Stage were trapped within the banner.

King Qinguang wanted to resist and kept on summoning the scroll of the Blood River, using the Blood River Primordial Water to resist the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

Lin Feng laughed and slapped across, causing the Unholy Blood River to be compressed. King Qinguang let out a distressed roar and was suppressed by the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner.

After interrogating him, Lin Feng laughed, "Firstly, you found trouble with my third disciple. Now you want to attack my second youngest disciple. I did not find trouble with all of you, but all of you dare to find trouble with me?"

The look of King Qinguang was very bitter.

He did not expect to meet Shi Tianhao in the Celestial Wonders World as he tried to capture Shi Zhongtian.

It was fine if he met them. Since he had the scroll of the Blood River and he controlled the Unholy Blood River, even if Shi Tianhao and the rest possessed Lin Feng's physical spell body, he still had the chance to escape.

Since the Celestial Sect of Wonders wanted to unearth the Celestial Wonders World and Lin Feng could not be there, he sent Dual Polarity Peak over and even passed the Dual Polarity his abhijna.

His abhijna was not harmful, but was specially used for suppressing and sealing enemies. This caused King Qinguang to be trapped

After capturing the Hall of the Dead cultivators, especially King Qinguang, Lin Feng interrogated them carefully and learnt many secrets of the Hall of the Dead.

The space in the Void Battleground was very confusing. As a cultivator entered, he could not determine his exact location. If he wanted to escape the Void Battleground, he could not confirm his exact location either.

The camp at which the Hall of the Dead was located did not have any contact with the Greater World. It was only connected to the Void Battleground. But the entrance and exit point was also unclear.

Even for King Qinguang and the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators, if they wanted to enter and leave that Middle World, they could not really determine their location. They had to depend on the hallmasters to use talismans to guide them.

But the talismans they used were very weird. They needed them to work in two different directions. Even Lin Feng could not locate and proceed to that Middle World as he obtained the talismans from them.

"The Hall of the Dead is very cautious. In this way, it is similar to Mount Yujing. But Mount Yujing can shift at will and move to anywhere in the world." Lin Feng thought in his heart. "But it is able to hide itself well. Even I find it hard to locate it."

But they were very cautious because the Hall of the Dead invited a lot of hate. If they did not hide, they would have been discovered and eliminated already.

"What is the point of collecting the souls of extraordinary people?" Lin Feng asked. Since King Qinguang was restrained, he

had no choice but to answer honestly, "This is an order and has something to do with cultivation. But I am unsure of anything detailed."

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly. From the Hall of the Dead envoy that had been captured in the Void Battleground earlier, Lin Feng had already found out that even though the Hall of the Dead was very secretive, they were not purely just a sect. Besides nurturing their own cultivators, they also lure powerful cultivators from elsewhere to join.

The Emperor of the Dead Mantra was special because it could be cultivated by anyone regardless of their cultivation. One could cultivate the foundation of it when he was young before venturing further as he grew older. Or he could cultivate other types of mantra before switching to the Emperor of the Dead Mantra.

After switching to the Emperor of the Dead Mantra, one could still preserve 70-80% of the essence of his previous mantra.

The reason was because many things involved the soul, but this Emperor of the Dead Mantra was not just a pure soul-cultivating mantra like the Exploration of the Great Void Thinking or the Spells of the Soul of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

The leader of the Hall of the Dead sought the souls of those who were extraordinary because of his own cultivation.

"Master, the abhijnas cultivated from the Emperor of the Dead Mantra are interesting." Wang Lin said, "They have destructive gases, but these destructive gases are beyond ordinary"

Lin Feng laughed while tapping the banner pole of the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner. King Qinguang answered honestly, "That is the chaotic gas of destruction. After cultivating the destructive gas with the mantra and returning it to the primitive, chaotic state, ceasing the cultivation right before everything becomes chaos followed by cultivating a second time with a different manual, the chaotic gas of destruction can be formed."

"Because the process that converts this gas to chaos is ceased right before it ends, it cannot be reversed easily. It then becomes stronger than an average destructive gas."

Wang Lin was enlightened and nodded his head, "It is indeed special."

Lin Feng passed the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner to him and laughed, "Go and figure it out after you bring it back."

Wang Lin received the Heavenly Gods-Sealing Banner and did not rush to enquire about cultivation-related matters. Firstly, he asked where the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator that desecrated his hometown went to "I know about this. But that person is not under me. He is an external member of the Hall of the Dead. He is not from the core group of disciples. As to where he is, I am unsure." King Qinguang answered honestly. "I only know that he is under King Wuguan."

Wang Lin's gaze turned cold, "King Wuguan..."

Lin Feng said, "Don't be anxious. This is only the start between the Hall of the Dead and the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Yes, Master." Wang Lin nodded his head and did not continue.

King Qinguang sighed. Lin Feng's words signified that he was going to settle the Hall of the Dead.

As for the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Lin Feng, the Hall of the Dead never once underestimate them. Especially since the battle at Xiling City, they would not look down on them.

But ever since then, what everyone knew about the Celestial Sect of Wonders was that Lin Feng was invincible and that his disciples were talented beyond measure. But the foundation of the sect was still very shallow. After all, the sect had only been established for a short period of time thus far.

But King Qinguang did not have such a thought now. The Dual Polarity Peak had pledged allegiance to Lin Feng. Shi Zhongtian

escaped from the Void Battleground. In the future, he could return to the Shi Clan, or he could commit to Mount Yujing.

The powers of the senior management of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were expanding. Previously, everything was done by Lin Feng personally. But now, he did not need to do so.

Right now, Lin Feng was not just a lone soldier and had to do everything on his own.

As they claimed the Celestial Wonders World, the presence of the Dual Polarity Peak, Virtuous Zen Master and Shi Zhongtian were enough to deter other great powers from coming close to the world.

Shi Tianhao, Zhu Yi and the rest were maturing quickly, and they formed the middle level management of the sect. With the rate at which they developed, they were only going to become more frightening.

The disciples at the bottom might not be successful yet, but as time passed, the resources provided by the Celestial Wonders World would help those at the bottom to progress quickly.

Previously in the Void Battleground, Lin Feng had already blacklisted the Hall of the Dead. He was just moving them up the list now.

But Lin Feng did not really have the urge to make a move personally. The reason was simple. For them to incur the wrath of Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao, who were both destined individuals, they were looking for trouble.

They were just looking for more trouble for themselves. Right now, they had already delivered a hallmaster and three envoys to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. In the future, there were bound to be more of them.

Lin Feng's main consideration now was how to channel the resources of the Celestial Wonders World into the driving force of

the development of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. This was a very good opportunity and suitable for building up the foundation of his sect.

As he thought of it, Lin Feng had an idea.

Right now, in the Celestial Wonders World, Shi Tianhao and the rest were in front of the pond in the deep valley. Shi Tianhao's brows flashed with radiance and a huge, dirt-yellow light figure appeared. It was Lin Feng's Heaven-Bearing Emperor which appeared.

The Heaven-Bearing Emperor shrank and landed beside Shi Tianhao and the rest.

As Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest became more powerful, Lin Feng slowly passed them his physical spell bodies. After all, they still needed guidance.

Because they were exploring the Celestial Wonders World, which was an important mission, that was why he allowed the Heaven-Bearing Emperor to follow along. But during the battle earlier, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor was not unleashed.

As they faced the black pond now, Lin Feng felt the difference within. That was why he summoned the Heaven-Bearing Emperor.

After meeting Shi Zhongtian briefly, the Heaven-Bearing Emperor stood above the black pond. He felt the transformations within. After a few moments, he said, "There is something underneath the pond."

As he said, he dragged Shi Tianhao and the rest with his powers and dived into the pond with them.

As they entered, Lin Feng could feel the vast chill coursing through his veins. The black pond engulfed all light. It contained an extreme chill and extreme Yin, while nurturing the power concepts of Pure Yin, extreme chill and darkness. They even reached a profound stage.

That feeling was like combining the powers of the Mingdu remains, Xuanming Primordial Water and the Netherworld Purple Crystal.

The pond was not sticky and the water did not contain any impurities. It was just black and did not reflect any light.

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian dived all the way down, and they soon realized something was amiss. Inside this pond, there was the presence of life. And it was even a pretty strong presence of life.

Chapter 631: Unexpected Reward

The dark pond engulfed all light. With the powers of the Heaven-Bearing Emperor and Shi Zhongtian, they could barely see a limited area in front of them in the water. But the distance was very short.

But the pond did not seem to have a bottom. As the two of them dived, they could not reach the depths of it.

The space inside the pond was also very weird. As Lin Feng dived down, it was as if he was walking in a pitch-black universe. Furthermore, it was like a universe void of stars.

"This place is indeed a very suitable environment for the growth of life." Lin Feng thought, "Such a lonely darkness is beneficial to growth and development. But with the extremely chilly and Yin environment, as it goes to the extreme, it may develop life that was extremely hot and filled with Yang."

"Between the embryo and the mother, a perfect balance of Yin and Yang is achieved."

During the process of diving, Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian quickly discovered that this black pond had the strong presence of life.

In the Celestial Wonders World, there were no inhabitants. The herbs and trees were also very primitive. There were no intelligent races either. Although there were many spiritual herbs and medicine, they were rather tender. They had not formed into freakish entities or become demons.

This had something to do with the flow of spiritual energy in this world. The spiritual energy had all gathered within this black pond.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and he felt this presence of life in the pond. Regardless of the development of intelligence or the strength of life aura, the life that bred here was

far superior than anything outside the pond and within the Celestial Wonders World.

Very soon, Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian saw an inhabitant here.

It came from a species of fish that were smaller in size. It was pitch-black in color and seemed like a carp, but had a pair of golden eyes.

The golden light emanated from the eyes of the fish, which could transcend the water of the pond and was not engulfed by the darkness.

Lin Feng tried to figure out the golden light and found out that it contained dense spiritual energy. It had a strong Yang aura, just like the Sun. But the spiritual energy managed to condense together and did not dissipate.

The golden eyes of the carp seemed to be sizing up Lin Feng and the rest. In its limited memory, besides its own species, it had not seen any other live matter.

But it was just curious. After seeing Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian, it did not bother about them anymore. On the other hand, it swam deeper down.

The golden light emanated from its eyes seemed to open a pathway. It guided this fish all the way down until its final destination.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and could clearly feel the emotions of the fish. It was not returning to its cave or somewhere that I lived, but it seemed to be on a pilgrimage. It was passionate but pure.

"This is weird. Is the dragon gate in front, and these carps are going to cross the dragon gate?" Lin Feng found it funny and gestured to Shi Zhongtian. The both of them followed behind the fish and dived down with it. They were curious where it was going. (Translator's Note: There is an ancient Chinese tale that describes

how a carp becomes a dragon after crossing the dragon gate.)

As they dived down, Lin Feng soon realized that besides the fish they met, there were other fishes that emanated the same golden light from their eyes and dived down the water.

Besides these fishes, they also met other black fishes that were just swimming around. They did not seem to be on a pilgrimage.

But these fishes who were swimming around seemed to be smaller and the golden light in their eyes seemed to be dimmer.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and compared them. He soon realized that the brightness of the golden light was correlated with the size, or rather the age of the fishes. As the fishes grew older, the golden light in their eyes also grew brighter.

"It seems like as these fishes grow older, the brightness of the golden light in their eyes will increase too." Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian looked at each other. "When they are adults, or when they reach a certain age, the golden light in their eyes will be attracted to something at the bottom of the pond, which will guide them all the way. That is their final destination, or rather, the goal of their development."

Shi Zhongtian extended his hand to catch a few immature fishes. After comparing them, he said, "While the golden light reflected from their eyes are filled with Yang aura, their flesh and blood are nourished by the Yin of the pond."

After pausing for a moment, he said, "Regardless whether it is humans or demons, whoever eats the flesh of this type of fish will be greatly nourished. This is especially so for those who cultivates Yin-type mantras."

Lin Feng nodded his head and looked at the deepest end of the pond, "There may be someone at the bottom who is waiting for these fishes to walk into his trap. He will then eat them and nourish himself."

Shi Zhongtian said, "The spiritual energy of this world is gathering towards here, nourishing these fishes. After that, these fishes are used to nourish the person underneath."

"What a method." Lin Feng laughed without making a sound. After that, he continued diving, "Let me see who is down there."

With the golden light of the fishes guiding the way, Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian did not have to locate the direction. They just followed the light.

At the start, the size of the pond was huge and there was poor visibility. Nothing could be seen.

But the further they went down, the more golden light they saw. There were countless streaks of it, as if they were sunlight. They lit up the entire black pond.

The fishes were at different positions. Some of the golden lights could be traced back to the fishes, while some of the golden lights seemed to come from nowhere. That was because those fishes that emanated these golden lights were still far away and could not be seen.

There were too many streaks of light, causing the pond to be extremely bright now.

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian watched this scene quietly. They watched as the uncountable fishes dived down.

At the same time, countless fishes reached the end point. Simultaneously, even more fishes were on the way, as they swam towards the final destination.

At a higher point in the pond, there were even more fishes who were yet to mature. They lived quietly in the pond. When they grew older, they would then join the rest down the pond, as they burst to the final destination.

With regards to the sudden intruders, these fishes noticed too, but they did not bother.

Lin Feng's gaze flashed and he continued swimming downwards.

Over there, the golden lights gathered and seemed to create an ocean of light. As compared to the black pond water above, they were like two different worlds.

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian landed at the top of the golden sea, but they saw a scene that shocked them.

Even if they were in the Immortal Soul Stage, as they saw this scene, they were still stunned.

Within the sea of light, a circular ball that resembled a clear pearl was floating. The space here was totally twisted. From afar, the circular ball did not seem very huge, but Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian could confirm that the ball was as huge as the luminaries in the sky.

Inside the circular ball, there was the surge of bright lights. They seemed like sunlight, but seemed like flames too. Not only were these lights burning, they were also very pure.

This was a huge contrast to the black pond water above. It was like a comparison between Yin and Yang, cold and hot as well as light and darkness.

The bright radiance was as blinding as the Sun. At such a close distance, even the most cultivated person dared not look at it directly. Otherwise, his soul and flesh would be burnt.

Although Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian were unafraid, they did feel the immense power within.

Amidst the sea of light, there were fishes that surrounded the circular ball.

At closer look, one could realize that there were countless golden carps present. They were uncountable.

The existing golden carps were even more than the black fishes that Lin Feng saw along the way.

In the dark pond water at the top, the golden light emanated from the eyes of the black fishes shone down, landing in the sea of light, guiding them all the way down.

As these black fishes entered the sea of light, they seemed to have been painted by a layer of gold. They became golden carps and floated in the sea of light.

Lin Feng felt the change in spiritual energy and nodded his head, "This is indeed the case. Once they reach this sea of light, the life form of these black fishes will change completely. Their Yin essence will be converted into Yang. Yin and Yang will be reversed."

"The mysterious power created by this reversal supplied the circular ball, but..."

Lin Feng's gaze changed, "This circular ball did not turn its back on them. The sea of light provided the spiritual energy that nourished it and housed these golden carps without engulfing them. Both the circular ball and sea of light seemed to develop a close relationship with each other."

More accurately speaking, they were not just close, they relied on each other. The black fishes entered the sea of light and converted into golden carps. They were supported by the aura of the circular ball and slowly combined with the power concept of the circular ball.

That was an extremely magnificent power concept. As Lin Feng faced this circular ball, it was as if he faced another world on its own!

Shi Zhongtian was also shocked, "Is this...the legendary magic treasure in the destiny realm?"

Lin Feng stared at the circular ball for a moment before shaking his head, "It is not one, but..."

He continued, "...it is a magic treasure embryo that will lead to

the formation of a magic treasure in the destiny realm."

Regardless of the cultivation of the cultivator, the magic treasures that they cultivated started from the gestation realm and slowly rose.

There was no way a metaplasia realm or Mahayana realm magic treasure could be cultivated from the start.

Only a magic treasure in the destiny realm was a little different. Not only could it become more powerful, it could also be born in that state.

If a magic treasure wanted to reach the destiny realm, it was very difficult. Such magic treasures that appeared in the history of the Grand Celestial World had to pair up with the opportune time in order for the barriers of the Heavens and Earth to be overcome.

In fact, most of such magic treasures happened naturally. The Heavens and Earth bred the magic treasure embryo, which landed in the hands of a powerful cultivator. This powerful cultivator would then finish the job.

Right now, in front of Lin Feng was a magic treasure embryo that could become a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

Lin Feng was tempted, "The embryo is still not fully formed. It is still in a gestation period...."

Chapter 632: Best of Both Worlds?

Lin Feng observed the golden carps in the sea of light and realized that their life forms had already changed.

The golden-eyed black fishes might contain extremely chilly and Yin spiritual energy, but they were still ordinary lives that had their own souls.

But as they entered the sea of light, they converted into golden carps and were not complete lives anymore. On the other hand, they became freakish species.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan. Although these golden carps had their own thoughts and awareness, as well as preserved some of their previous memories, they were no longer just pure lives anymore. They had become a part of the sea of light.

As they were influenced by the circular ball, this sea of light and the golden carps were filled with the concept and aura of eternal destiny.

"This is like the formation of the Immortal Soul. As one combined with the Heavens and Earth, he became immortal. If the Heavens and Earth did not perish, he will not perish." Shi Zhongtian mumbled, "These golden carps are experiencing the same thing too. If this magic treasure of destiny realm doesn't perish, then they will live forever too."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "That's right, they have provided their life essences to this magic treasure embryo, while this magic treasure embryo has also protected them. If it can overcome the barriers of life and death, it can also ensure a brighter future for the golden carps."

Of course, these carps were protected by this magic treasure embryo. They did not possess the powers of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator or a Demonic Saint.

For the circular ball to protect them, it must have the power to do so first. If this circular ball was destroyed, the golden carps would also perish.

But even so, as these golden-eyed black fishes came here, their life forms changed and their lives were lengthened.

Besides, before this magic treasure embryo was fully nurtured, it could not truly be considered a magic treasure embryo. It was probably just the embryo of the magic treasure embryo. For it to form its shape and become fully matured, it needed a long time. In other words, the Celestial Wonders World had to provide more spiritual energy. More golden-eyed black fishes also had to be birthed and then swim towards the sea of light as they grew older.

Whether it could become a magic treasure in the destiny realm, it was an unknown.

How long and how much effort did Emperor Shi and the current Great Qin Empire expend to cultivate the Immortal Dragon City successfully?

Even if this circular ball was nurtured, it would still be a magic treasure embryo and it was only a possibility for it to form a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

Of course, even if it doesn't reach the destiny realm, it would still be a powerful magic treasure. In the future, it also had many chances to increase its realm slowly. But when that happened, the hope would be slim. It would also be a waste of the potential that this circular ball possessed.

That was why Lin Feng calmed down and focused on the circular ball, thinking, "I still need to plan."

Shi Zhongtian seemed to have thought of something. He turned his head around, seemed to want to speak, but he stopped.

Lin Feng knew what he wanted to say.

Right now, it was as if the entire spiritual energy of the Celestial

Wonders World was used to supply this circular ball in front of them.

The entire flow of spiritual energy of the Celestial Wonders World was gathered here and formed a special ecological system. The pond was able to breed such golden-eyed black fishes. After that, the life essences of these fishes were also sacrificed to convert the purest Yin energy to Yang energy. From there, the circular ball that was filled with Yang aura was formed.

The mines and the medicine valleys of the Celestial Wonders World were slowly walking towards destruction. That was because their spiritual energy was being sucked away for supplying the circular ball.

The dilemma was this. Should they keep this magic treasure embryo, or protect the Celestial Wonders World?

This was a dilemma that gave everyone a headache. Especially since Lin Feng's original plan was to turn the Celestial Wonders World into the foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

A magic treasure in the destiny realm was very rare. It could not be obtained just by sacrificing a Middle World. If that was possible, all the Middle Worlds would have been destroyed. Many powerful cultivators were willing to sacrifice them to receive magic treasures in the destiny realm.

The Celestial Wonders World nurtured this circular ball out of accident. It was so accidental that probability could not be used to measure it. It was almost impossible.

If they missed this opportunity, they would never get something as good as this ever again.

A magic treasure in the destiny realm was extremely valuable to any great power, even for the Great Void Sect.

When it came to Lin Feng, he gave many of his magic treasures to his disciples. There were not many things that were useful to him,

but a magic treasure in the destiny realm was definitely top in the list.

He naturally wanted to use this circular ball to cultivate a magic treasure in the destiny realm, but there were many problems he had to consider.

As a magic treasure embryo, this circular ball was not matured yet. It still needed the Celestial Wonders World to nurture it. This was a natural process that could not be sped up. Who knew how long more it would take before it would become fully mature?

Besides this, the Middle World had never nurtured a magic treasure embryo in the destiny realm before. Then, if they waited until the spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World had been used up, but the circular ball was not fully matured yet, what do they do then?

Lin Feng expended a lot of effort trying to solve this problem.

He might expend a lot of effort and energy, sacrifice a lot of things, but ended up with nothing.

"I want the magic treasure embryo in the destiny realm, furthermore..." Lin Feng pondered about it for a brief moment and he revealed a smile on the edge of his lips, "...the Celestial Wonders World can still be preserved, but I need to put in more effort."

Lin Feng thought about it carefully and turned towards Shi Zhongtian, smiling, "I have decided to claim this world. Regarding this, I hope Comrade Shi can keep it under wraps."

Shi Zhongtian nodded his head steadily, "Please rest assured, I know what to do."

Lin Feng lifted his head to look at the black pond above him. "Besides this, I can also feel that the black pond water still contains something within."

He swam upwards and Shi Zhongtian followed him. The two of them distanced themselves from the sea of light gradually and

entered the dark region. With their supernatural awareness, they differentiated the direction and progressed.

After a period of time, Lin Feng stopped himself and observed the dark world in front of him.

Shi Zhongtian also stopped and felt a bit ridiculous. But as he saw how confident Lin Feng was, he became more comfortable and focused his supernatural awareness. He analyzed the direction in front of him.

Very soon, Shi Zhongtian also discovered that something was wrong. In the black pond, besides a huge amount of golden-eyed black fishes, there was also another huge figure.

That huge figure was surging with demonic mana and its might was immense. It did not seem to be lousier than Shi Zhongtian.

As Shi Zhongtian discovered this figure, the figure communicated with him, "Who is there?"

There seemed to be no evil intent, nor was there any display of ferocity. On the other hand, the communication revealed the other party's purity and innocence, as if it was a child that was incognizant of the outside world.

Shi Zhongtian looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded his head and expressed that this demonic figure was the presence he felt earlier.

The other party was not from the human race, and had never interacted with a human before. It could not have known the human language. Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to communicate with the other party.

"We are new to this place, who are you?"

As the huge figure realized that Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian did not harbor any evil intentions, it swam over to them.

Its body was pitch-dark and could not be seen clearly in the water. Only when it was close to Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian could

they see it, through the dim light emanated from their mana.

It was a huge, black carp. It looked like a carp, but was bigger than a whale. From the looks of it, it did have some similarities to the Leviathan form converted from a Kun Peng. If it floated on water, it would seem like an island.

Lin Feng noticed that this fish looked almost similar to the golden-eyed black fishes, but there was one difference.

This fish had no eyes!

All the golden-eyed black fishes emanated golden light from their eyes, regardless of how dim and bright the lights were.

Only this huge fish had no eyes and no light was emanated from it.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan and judged that it did not retract its golden light. It did not have any eyes indeed.

An eye-less fish.

And it was this eye-less fish that differentiated itself from the others. It motivated the intelligence of its mind and cultivated into a demon. What was stranger was that it formed the Undying Demon Soul and achieved the status of a Demonic Saint.

"The Celestial Wonders World is also a Middle World. Based on logic, it should not have the Void Lightning Tribulations. Then how did it form the Demon Soul and become a Demon Lord, which progressed until its current Undying Demon Soul?" Shi Zhongtian wondered.

Lin Feng looked at the golden-eyed black fishes before looking at this eye-less fish. He then descended into silence.

"Were you born without eyes?" After a few moments, Lin Feng asked.

The eye-less fish wiggled its tail and replied, "I had eyes just like the rest."

"But as I grew older, the golden light from my eyes became stronger and stronger. My desire to dive to the bottom also became more intense. It was as if there lay my greatest happiness, my dream and was the perfect final destination."

"It seemed like everything could be achieved there." The fish replied. "But I don't know if I'm just naturally different. Although I want to go there, there is always a voice trying to stop me."

"Because there's no freedom there." The huge fish swam around, "Then, I did not know what benefits the sea of light possessed. But as I grew older, I just understood many things miraculously."

"Thus, I knew that going to the sea of light will allow us to live forever. Our lives are actually very short. To pursue that longevity, we all yearned for the sea of light."

"But I don't like it."

Chapter 633: History's Most Unreliable Demonic Saint

"While going to the sea of light ensures longevity, I can't leave it forever. Once I leave it, I will be converted to ashes. Such a longevity is not to my liking."

Lin Feng looked at the eye-less fish in front of him and listened to his description. He sighed a little.

Life and freedom, which was more important? Who could make a decisive choice when faced with this dilemma and not regret it in the future?

Lin Feng asked, "Do you have a name?"

The eye-less fish remained silent and nodded its head, "It calls me Eye-Less."

The 'It' in Eyeless's words referred to the circular ball in the sea of light.

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian were both enlightened. Although the circular ball was an undeveloped magic treasure embryo, it had its own spiritual awareness, although it was still blurry. It did not appear often too, as if it was in a world of its own.

Although it was immature, it contained the aura of destiny. It could summon the Void Lightning Tribulations. It was the presence of this circular ball that Eyeless could overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations and form the Demon Soul.

This allowed Eyeless to cultivate and eventually formed the Undying Demon Soul.

For such a spiritual awareness of a magic treasure embryo, it did not appear often. If Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian caught some of the black fishes, or made a move in the Celestial Wonders World by diving into this black pond, the circular ball would not be bothered

by them.

But if Lin Feng stopped the black fishes from swimming towards the sea of light and disrupt the development of the circular ball, or even destroyed the Celestial Wonders World, then the circular ball would react.

Only with something as grave as this would the circular ball react.

Whereas Eyeless was a little special. It was the first to develop questions about its own abilities and destiny. It was also the first golden-eyed black fish that rejected its desire to go to the sea of light.

It deviated from the path of destiny.

Its actions did catch the attention of the circular ball, but the circular ball did not feel enraged because of this. On the other hand, since Eyeless wanted to walk this path, it helped Eyeless.

Maybe it did it in the heat of the moment, or maybe it had high tolerance. To it, something that was minor for it to do had helped Eyeless a great deal.

In the Cloud Forest World, tens of Cloud Forest Trees contained unlimited spiritual energy. Their foundations were strong and were not lacking to Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. But because there was no Void Lightning Tribulations in the Cloud Forest world, these Cloud Forest Trees could not form the Demon Soul even after many years.

Eyeless dived down towards the sea of light. Since it had formed the Undying Demon Soul, although it had no eyes, it could still confirm the position of the sea of light with its supernatural awareness.

As Eyeless "looked" at the circular ball, it developed confused feelings.

After forming the Undying Demon Soul, as long as it wanted, it

could always rebuild its two eyes. But it did not do so.

Lin Feng asked, "Are there anybody like you?"

"There are. In my memory, occasionally, there will be some of the same species that are like me. They were also born with higher intelligence." Eyeless answered, "Most of them will dive down when they matured and proceed towards the sea of light. There are very few of them who will be like me."

As it said till here, Eyeless was a little down. "Eventually, these companions died. As they walked towards the end of life, they finally passed away and disappeared."

"I taught everything I knew to them. But now, there's only me around."

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian remained indifferent. How was the human world any different?

Although the world contained cultivators, there were very little people who could cultivate, even if it's only for the Qi Cultivation Stage. As compared to the total world population, there were very few of them who were cultivators.

Most of the people in the world could not cultivate. They would spend their lives very ordinarily. After decades, they would pass away.

Qi Cultivation and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators were also the same. They wouldn't live for more than a hundred years.

Aurous Core Stage cultivators could survive for a thousand years. As compared to an average person, they would seem immortal. But in comparison to the world, they were just a speck of dust that would eventually disappear.

A Nascent Soul Stage cultivator could live for 3600 years. In their long lifespan, they would do great things.

The fishes who chose to proceed towards the sea of light changed their life forms and they became part of the sea of light. As long as they leave the sea of light, they would dissipate. But if they didn't, they could live.

Preserving one's awareness and memories had no difference from living. Under the protection of the circular ball, these fishes were immortal.

If the circular ball became a magic treasure in the destiny realm, it could really survive the destruction of the Heavens and Earth. Under its protection, these fishes could live till the next era and become immortal.

They did not need to cultivate, overcome tribulations or increase their realms. They just needed to stay in the sea of light.

As compared to them, Eyeless might seem foolish. It gave up such a relaxed, eternal life to preserve its complete self that was freed of any restraints.

"Without the protection of the sea of light, there are a lot of dangers and restrictions. With more restraints, how can it be freer?" Eyeless mumbled, "But I feel that this is my choice and I'm not following the destiny of my species. This is the freedom I am working towards."

"Some of my companions who have undergone hardships also decided to give up in the end."

"But without their eyes and lack of powers, they could not enter the sea of light. Once they got close to it, they were burnt by it. Some even evaporated away."

"Hence, some of my companions started to curse me. As they cursed, they slowly aged and passed away eventually."

Eyeless was at a loss, "As I faced these companions, I had no other choice. Before they died, I swallowed them and used my powers to nourish them. This can delay their deterioration. But as time

passed, they all died of old age."

"I used to tell others that our lives had another choice. But I dare not do so anymore. That's because I can't guarantee that all of them will be like me. In this way, if they go to the sea of light and attain immortality, it may not be a bad idea after all?"

Lin Feng opened his palms and there was a Celestial Small World formed from Purple Cloud on it. Inside the world, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and Tuntun were silent."

During the process of diving, under the control of Lin Feng's supernatural awareness, they could see what was happening outside. As Lin Feng communicated with Eyeless, he passed it on to the rest of them, allowing them to know the contents.

Following the destiny of the species and giving up the opportunity to grow to attain immortality in a restricted environment?

Or freeing one's self from the lock of destiny and fight for the chance to increase one's powers, eventually attaining immortality through one's powers?

To a certain extent, Eyeless was resisting its instincts. And all of them pointed to life as the foundation, which was also the most basic of instincts.

The instinct to seek life.

Zhu Yi and the rest pondered over the matter. Because of the presence of the circular ball, the destiny of the golden-eyed black fish species was similar to that of the human cultivation world.

If humans didn't cultivate, then their lifespans were limited. When they reached the end of their lifespans, they would die. As they cultivated and fought for their lives, it was a showing of their desire for life.

Whereas the golden-eyed black fish species didn't have to cultivate tirelessly to attain immortality. Eyeless relieved itself

from this destiny and embarked on a risky path, one that could kill it if it backfired.

The line between life and death was so thin that it was never a laughing matter.

"I am showing all of you this not because I want all of you to overcome the instinct of seeking life like Eyeless and pursue the freedom in your hearts." Lin Feng's voice sounded in their ears, "I just want all of you to understand the brilliance of it. I want all of you to know your own heart and firm up your minds."

"Life, freedom, the way of the Heavens and Earth. They were largely related. They can oppose one another, or they can co-exist. The brilliance within it was something that cultivators should learn to understand."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Yang Qing took in deep breaths and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Thank you Master for your guidance."

Although Xiao Yan and the others were not around, Lin Feng would teach them all of this in the future.

"Eyeless, I am the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng. I am not from this world, but from the Divine Lands of the Greater World. The Celestial Sect of Wonders is the first to step foot into this Middle World. In the future, my sect will also claim this place as our territory."

Lin Feng looked at Eyeless, "I will interfere with you or your species. But I will retrieve it in the future."

As he said, Lin Feng pointed to the circular ball beneath and said, "I will retrieve it. I will not influence the life of your species. Life and death is common in the world."

"What are your future plans?"

Eyeless replied, "Whatever you want to do, I won't bother. The ball doesn't belong to me, neither does this world belong to me."

"Plans? I have no plans. I don't know where I should go. The freedom I am searching is not physical freedom. That is why I have always remained here."

Eyeless said, "I may roam around in the future and see the world outside the pond."

Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian were a little speechless as they heard Eyeless slightly childish words.

Although it was determined and pure in its heart, it seemed a little innocent. This had something to do with its experiences. In the pond, there were only it and the golden-eyed black fishes. As it grew up, besides the circular ball underneath, there was nothing that could threaten it. There was literally nothing that had any ill-intentions towards it.

For Eyeless to form the Undying Demon Soul, it was really an anomaly. Just like the circular ball, this was something that could not be duplicated.

If it left the pond and the Celestial Wonders World, it was fine if it did not meet any Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. Otherwise, an evil one would kill it and use it to nourish himself.

Furthermore, for Nascent Soul Stage Elders like the Marquis of Jinghuan, with sufficient preparations and a concrete plan, he could also kill it.

This Eyeless was probably the most unreliable Demonic Saint in the entire Grand Celestial World.

Chapter 634: All Walls Have Ears

Lin Feng looked at Eye-less in front of him and thought, before he said, "This circular ball might have summoned the Void Lightning Tribulations for you to form the Nascent Soul, but I believe that most of your cultivation was due to your own understanding?"

Eye-less nodded its head, "That's right. I figured all of them on my own. But besides them, I could sense a few concepts, which I found useful."

That was natural. Although the circular ball below was not yet matured, it contained the way of the Heavens and Earth and the true meaning of destiny.

Lin Feng looked at the golden-eyed black fishes swimming around and said, "You tried to teach your species, but have been unsuccessful. That's because your own understanding of the mantras was not summarized and you didn't make it systematic enough. Those from your same species were unable to learn things systematically, hence the result was bad."

"Unless there's someone as outstanding and destined as you, you will find it difficult to nurture a successor."

Eye-less pondered for a moment and said, "That sounds logical. You are right. Many of the concepts were only understood by me alone. But I am unable to describe it to them in such a way that they can understand."

Lin Feng smiled, "If you have the heart to, you can join the Celestial Sect of Wonders to straighten out your understanding of the different mantras. After that, you can impart it to them."

"I will also make it convenient for you. If you have things you don't understand during the process of cultivation, I can guide you."

Eye-less did not have eyes, but it mimicked an action of looking at Lin Feng. He asked curiously, "You are willing to help me?"

Eye-less hesitated for a while before asking.

After Lin Feng heard it, he laughed. No wonder Eye-less could reach his current state without any guidance. The way he posed the question showed how reliable he was.

Eye-less cultivated into a demon on his own and had his own set of demonic mantras which he cultivated. As he posed a question to Lin Feng, it was beyond the demonic spells that he cultivated. In fact, everything pointed to the Heavens and Earth as the source.

Regardless whether it was human cultivation mantras or demonic mantras, all of them came from the Heavens and Earth. Eye-less' question hit the right spot.

Eye-less question didn't make it difficult for Lin Feng. As he answered, he made Eye-less feel cheerful. The question that had bugged it for so long was finally answered.

As Shi Zhongtian heard Lin Feng's answer, he felt enlightened too. He thought in his heart, "Tianhao has indeed found a brilliant Master."

In terms of cultivation, Eye-less had always been relying on his own self. Not to even mention someone who could guide it, it hardly had anyone to interact in the first place.

It had a deep passion for cultivation. It bugged Lin Feng to address all the questions he had in his years of cultivation.

After a while, Eye-less finally stopped. It muttered, "So this is the case. I have been thinking of it the wrong way the whole time and almost embarked on the wrong path."

Its huge body swam around the black pond and its demonic mana surged. His supernatural awareness expanded in all directions, as it digested everything Lin Feng guided him. As it was lost in thought, it forgot that Lin Feng and Shi Zhongtian were around. The two of

them were amused.

Lin Feng said, "Are you willing to leave the water, or are you going to stay here?"

Eye-less regained its awareness and replied, "I will leave with the both of you."

"Then let's go." Lin Feng looked at the sea of light beneath him before rising towards the top.

Shi Zhongtian and Eye-less followed him. Very soon, all of them had exited the water.

In the outside world, there were many other things around. Eye-less size was very huge. The place above the pond was the cracked valley, but it seemed small in comparison to Eye-less. Eye-less immediately crushed a few rocks.

Eye-less was stunned. It was adept in the concept of transformations, but it had never left the pond in its entire life. That was why it was a little lost. It quickly shrank itself and became a huge fish that was two to three meters in length.

As it shrank, it looked like a giant carp with black scales. Especially since it did not look like the other golden-eyed black fishes which shone golden light from their eyes.

Eye-less wagged its tail and floated in mid-sky. It looked like it was still swimming in the pond.

Lin Feng waved his hand and Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest revealed themselves again. All of them looked at Eye-less and were confused.

Eye-less did not feel anything and tried to size them up.

Suddenly, its body jerked and amidst a flashing black light, it changed its appearance. It converted into a young man in black, who looked ordinary and had white pupils.

Zhu Yi and the rest clasped their palm and fist towards Eye-less,

"Greetings to Elder."

Eye-less followed suit and did the same thing back at them. It was a little clumsy in his actions, "Greetings to all of you too." (Translator's note: From now on, Eye-less will be addressed as a male, since he converted into the form of a young man.) Lin Feng said, "From today on, Eye-less will be like Jieyu and the rest. He will be part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Everyone nodded their heads and Zhu Yi looked at the pond, "Master, what do we do next. Do we guard the magic treasure embryo beneath?"

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Make preparations. We are going to develop the Celestial Wonders World."

Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing, along with Shi Zhongtian and Tuntun, were all shocked.

"Master, that thing..." Shi Tianhao pointed beneath his feet. Lin Feng smiled slightly, "Don't worry, I have my own plans. Let's not delay."

As everyone heard this, they were curious. But since Lin Feng had already made a decision, they respected it.

After they discussed official matters, Shi Tianhao peeked at Eye-less. He communicated with Lin Feng secretly, "Master, those black fishes beneath..."

"And you say you are all grown up?" Lin Feng looked at him. Shi Tianhao laughed cheekily and Tuntun was already salivating. If it was not because Eye-less was beside her, she would have dived down into the water.

Lin Feng shook his head slightly, "Don't touch anything in the pond. I have my own plans."

Shi Tianhao and Tuntun were down as they heard what Lin Feng said. As Zhu Yi and Yang Qing looked at the both of them, they knew what was going on and shook their heads in disappointment.

Eye-less was still stunned. He "looked" around and did not understand everything.

"What are your plans, Comrade Shi?" Lin Feng turned his head to look at Shi Zhongtian. Shi Zhongtian pondered for a moment before replying, "Master Lin, I will have to count on you to continue taking care and guiding Tianhao. I will like to enter the Void Battleground again to find his parents."

"I heard Tianhao mention that you sent your avatar into the Void Battleground. I will like to thank you for that. Because of Tianhao, you have done a lot. The Void Battleground is very huge. With the Hall of the Dead cultivators keeping watch, I will like to enter the place to quickly find them."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "I can understand your circumstance. I will not stop you. If there's anything you need, you can feel free to ask me."

Shi Zhongtian shook his head, "How can I trouble you anymore, Master Lin? But I have some injuries, thus I need to treat them first."

He paused for a moment before looking at Shi Tianhao. He then said to Lin Feng, "Also, I will like to pass everything I have learnt to Tianhao. Please understand, Master Lin."

In summary, the habit of the human cultivation world in the Divine Lands was to tolerate all kinds of mantras. But there were individual sects that stopped their disciples from learning from other cultivators.

Shi Zhongtian was unaware of Lin Feng's rules, thus he wanted to clarify.

Lin Feng laughed, "Do what you want. I am fine with that."

Shi Zhongtian replied, "Since this is the case, I shall impose on you a few more days. Please do not blame me for doing so."

"You don't have to stand on ceremony." Lin Feng turned his head

to look at Eye-less and laughed, "You are also very greedy. The crucible that you swallowed, my disciple is searching for it."

Eye-less scratched his head and opened his mouth. A small green crucible flew out of it and landed in front of Lin Feng and the rest. It was the last Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness that they needed.

Lin Feng caught it with his hand. As the crucible landed in his hand, he thought, "Okay, the Mountain and River Void Crucible and the nine Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness are all present. But more research needs to be done before I can nurture the Fire and Ice Fruit into the Fire Affinity Wood. Just the Blessed Spiritual Land will be insufficient."

"When Emperor Xia perished then, the Crucible of the Divine Lands went missing. There are many things that we still have to plan." Lin Feng thought. "We shall develop the Celestial Wonders World first. Hopefully, it can become the foundation of this place."

For something as practical as this, a useful talent was naturally needed. Dao Zhiqiang was a suitable candidate.

He had just settled things over at the Cloud Mirror City and Yun Peak. His burden was slightly heavy. Right now, Lin Feng was going to put more pressure on him and increase his workload.

Those who were capable always did much more work.

Fortunately, Dao Zhiqiang was expecting this. He knew that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was going to develop even further. All sorts of matters would pop out. Thus, he would employ reliable and capable talents, nurturing them to help him.

Along with Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the bunch of Immediate Disciples, he was also one of the earliest to learn about the existence of the Celestial Wonders World.

After receiving news about it, he knew about the problem he was going to face. He started to allocate his work at the Cloud Mirror

City to others and picked some capable assistants. He was tight-lipped. As he chose people, he did not reveal anything to them.

Only when Lin Feng notified him to proceed to the Celestial Wonders World did he bring some of the capable ones over to assist him. He went over with Wang Lin to this undeveloped Middle World.

The few of them could not begin work so early on. They had to observe and plan first, before transferring the suitable manpower over to start.

Besides the various mines and herbs present, Dao Zhiqiang and the rest also had to analyze the geography of the place and made sure that it was suitable for living.

Lin Feng had already expressed his wish. He wanted people to migrate to the Celestial Wonders World. As the population boomed, he could choose talents from within this pool of people. It was also easier for him to gather the backgrounds of these talents.

Since he wanted immigrants over, then naturally the place must be suitable for living. Not only must it be suitable for cultivators, it had to be suitable for the average person too.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders started to develop the world, but all walls have ears.

Without even anyone divulging the secret of this place, an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator could sense its presence if it was close enough.

The Virtuous Zen Master sat above the mountain valley at the north foot of Mount Kunlun. He guarded the boundary pathway between the Celestial Wonders World and Divine Lands.

One morning, he felt something amiss.

He raised his brows and looked far away. The direction he looked at suddenly appeared a human figure, as void space vibrated.

Chapter 635: Sharing the Spoils

The Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, Amitabha Sutra, Supreme Light Mantra and the Three Thousand Illumination Spell cultivated by the Virtuous Zen Master were all present. Although he was a gentle person that did not favor battling, the Buddhist cultivation he possessed was miraculous. Especially the Zen mind he had allowed him to develop a great sense of aesthetics.

Moreover, his opponent did not really hide his own tracks.

The Buddhist light reflected by the Virtuous Zen Master shone in the horizon. As void space vibrated, the figure of a middle-aged man appeared.

The middle-aged man had a rectangular face shape and he had a mature feel to him. As he stood in the sky, his sword aura shot into the Nine Heavens, like a golden pillar. As it was erected on the ground, it supported the skies.

He seemed to be independent of this world and formed an entity on his own. But at the same time, he achieved resonance with the way of the Heavens and Earth.

The Virtuous Zen Master did not move and clasped his palms, "So it's the Shaoyang Swordmaster. It's been a long time."

The middle-aged man in the sky was the Shaoyang Swordmaster.

A few thousand years ago, the Shaoyang Swordmaster had already reached the Immortal Soul Second Level. But as he faced the Virtuous Zen Master, who was in the Immortal Soul First Level, he dared not go close to him but stayed far away.

The Virtuous Zen Master caressed the scroll that Lin Feng gave to him and laughed while shaking his head. The Shaoyang Swordmaster was very prudent, making him very difficult to deal with as compared to others.

Shaoyang Swordmaster said calmly, "It's indeed been a long

time."

He scanned the mountain valley that the Virtuous Zen Master was on, "This boundary pathway seems to be very stable. It doesn't seem to lead to the Barren Expanses or the Void Battleground. It seems like it leads to a Middle World."

"Among all the Middle Worlds, I have not heard of any new ones that are connected to the Divine Lands through a boundary pathway. Don't tell me this boundary pathway leads to a new Middle World?"

The Virtuous Zen Master sighed and stood up. He stepped forward and came to the position where the Shaoyang Swordmaster stood previously.

Who knew the Shaoyang Swordmaster retreated. As he faced the Virtuous Zen Master who was of a lower cultivation, he retreated quickly. He converted into a streak of sword radiance and disappeared from the field of vision of the Virtuous Zen Master.

The Virtuous Zen Master shook his head. The Shaoyang Swordmaster was being very prudent and decisive. If he had any thoughts of resisting or fighting, he could be trapped by Lin Feng's scroll. Only if he retreated without hesitation could he provide himself with the room to escape.

In reality, the Shaoyang Swordmaster did exactly just that.

Even if the art of swordplay that he cultivated was very calm and peaceful, as a sword cultivator, the Shaoyang Swordmaster never caved in. But today's circumstance was special. The Shaoyang Swordmaster chose the most beneficial and correct choice.

To him, if he could escape, it was victory.

The Virtuous Zen Master sighed and passed the news to Lin Feng. After learning about the situation, Lin Feng was not vexed over it. He even smiled, "I understand the situation. You don't have to take it to heart. Continue to hold the fort and prevent anyone from

entering"

The Virtuous Zen Master was a little confused. After the Mount Shu Sword Sect received news, even if they didn't trespass, once they spread the news, there was bound to be trouble for the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

With the current powers of Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, unless the Great Void Sect went all out on them, or if the other great powers allied, they would be able to bear any attacks.

But if the Celestial Wonders World became the main battlefield, then the Celestial Sect of Wonders had no choice but to postpone their plans in the Celestial Wonders World. Their progress would be delayed.

Although the Virtuous Zen Master was just a guest, they respected him and did not hide things from him. That was why the Virtuous Zen Master knew that after the battle at Xiling City, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was bound to enter a period of rapid development.

If they get involved with other powers under such a circumstance, they were bound to distract themselves.

But Lin Feng seemed to be confident. The Virtuous Zen Master agreed, but he advised Lin Feng, "Master, you must be wary of changes in the Great Qin Empire. This place is at the edge of the north foot of Mount Kunlun. Not only is it near Mount Shu, it is also near the territorial boundaries of the Great Qin Empire."

Lin Feng laughed slightly. As the Virtuous Zen Master said till here, he expressed his thought that he was considering the situation for the Celestial Sect of Wonders seriously.

"Thank you for the guidance." Lin Feng considered his words.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng considered carefully. To him, he was against those who kept everything to themselves. At least sharing a little of the spoils was the right thing to do.

It's not because he was generous, but it's important to think for the long-term. There would be more opportunities to gain more benefits in the future.

He was determined to make the Celestial Wonders World his. He yearned for the magic treasure embryo even more. Whoever dared to take it from him would get his hands cut off.

But this was strictly limited to the control of the land. He did not want others to interfere. The resources produced by the Celestial Wonders World could be shared with the other great powers.

Of course, he did not plan for these resources to be shared so easily. But establishing good relationships was very important.

Especially after since Shi Tianhao had explored the place and realized that the world had countless valuable resources that many other sects needed.

Using the method of trade, Lin Feng could also make it convenient for him to obtain various kinds of valuable resources from other great powers.

As for the problems it might cause....

Lin Feng laughed. He had to take appropriate measures. One could not afford to be too prudent. If there were benefits that outweighed the risks, then things were worth doing.

Shaoyang Swordmaster returned to Mount Shu. The Mount Shu Sword Sect would not keep the secret for Lin Feng. Very soon, the news of the Celestial Sect of Wonders developing a new Middle World had spread among the entire Grand Celestial World.

At one point, at the north foot of Mount Kunlun, a huge uproar was created and the masses gathered.

Because of Lin Feng's and the Celestial Sect of Wonder's might, everyone was just observing secretly and did not dare to make rash moves.

What made Lin Feng unsure of whether to laugh or cry was that the first to come knocking were a few smaller scale cultivation sects.

They did not want a piece of the land, but came over to build their ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders more closely. They wanted to fight for a chance for their disciples to enter the Celestial Wonders World to cultivate.

Of course, many other sects also expressed their desire to purchase the resources in the Celestial Wonders World.

There were even sects that offered to be the representative of the Celestial Sect of Wonders at the north foot of Mount Kunlun.

All these were settled by Lin Feng's disciples. He was not too bothered about them. What made him slightly interested was that the Ethereal Mountain Sect also came along.

They had always relied on the Mount Shu Sword Sect. After the Celestial Sect of Wonders dominated Mount Kunlun, many people reckoned that the Ethereal Mountain Sect was a nail embedded in Mount Kunlun by Mount Shu.

But after the battle at Xiling City, there was a rumor that the Ethereal Mountain Sect was slowly distancing itself from the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Although they did not do anything to curry favor with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the senior management of the Ethereal Mountain Sect seemed to have other thoughts. Their attitude towards the Mount Shu Sword Sect were not as passionate as before.

Strictly speaking, the Ethereal Mountain was not far from the Celestial Wonders World. The Shaoyang Swordmaster appeared near the north foot of Mount Kunlun suddenly probably because he paid a visit to the Ethereal Mountain before discovering a weird movement over at the Celestial Wonders World. After that, he went to explore it out of curiosity.

And the visit of the Ethereal Mountain Sect this time around was viewed as their plan to switch allegiance.

This form of action might not be very favorable by bigger sects, but in smaller sects, it was very common. In order to survive amongst the great powers, these smaller sects had to be very tactical.

Although the Ethereal Mountain Sect was viewed as a 'spy' in Mount Kunlun when they were reliant on Mount Shu, they had always respected boundaries. They did not cause any trouble for the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Now that the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Mount Shu Sword Sect were in conflict, the switching of allegiance of the Ethereal Mountain Sect was a good sign for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They would also act as a model for the rest of the other powers who were reliant on Mount Shu.

That was why Zhu Yi came to receive the guests from the Ethereal Mountain Sect instead of rejecting it. Of course, he was not fully passionate too. He controlled his attitude towards them very well.

The sect leader of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Wu Yunliang, came to pay a visit personally. As he looked at Zhu Yi, he sighed in his heart. After bidding goodbye to him, he stood within the mountains and his emotions and thoughts flowed.

A middle-aged man who seemed of the same age as him and who was in the Nascent Soul Stage said, "Senior, this is a good chance. We have always laid low for this."

Wu Yunliang looked at the middle-aged man, "Junior Li, what I'm afraid is that regardless whether I'm taking the right or wrong step, the Ethereal Mountain Sect may not recover."

The middle-aged man remained silent for a while before he sighed, "If that is so, that is destiny."

Wu Yunliang turned his body and did not look at him anymore. He looked at the moving clouds in the sky, "That's right. We can plan things, but fate decides how everything turns out..."

The Celestial Sect of Wonders received the smaller sects and powers as they came over to visit. Although these were just brief interactions and nothing was fully concrete, they presented themselves with generosity and did not seem too domineering.

As news spread, the other great powers were more confident and started to contact the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The first to contact them was the Great Qin Empire.

Prince Anliang rushed to Mount Yujing. Although he held a high position in the Great Qin Empire, to build up the relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he still had to run around to get things right. He was the most familiar with the Celestial Sect of Wonders among all the important figures in the Great Qin Empire.

Shi Zongyue came with the opinions of the Great Qin Empire and acknowledged the control the Celestial Sect of Wonders had over the Celestial Wonders World. But the Great Qin Empire was hoping to send some professionals into the Celestial Wonders World to join in the development of the Celestial Wonders World.

As an exchange, the Great Qin Empire was willing to assist the Celestial Sect of Wonders in their immigration project without any conditions.

Chapter 636: With Sufficient Chips, One Had a Bigger Say

After some news were purposely leaked by the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire was very curious about the Water Marrow Crystal Mine and the Evil-Warding Purple Gold. They hoped to send people to get the right to mine all these resources.

Through trading and buying of these resources, on one hand, the supply might be unstable, on another hand, the control was all in the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which was something the Great Qin Empire was not pleased to see.

The Great Qin Empire hoped to use the immigration project to obtain the right to enter the Celestial Wonders World. They had no ideas about the expansion and control of the Middle World, but they hoped to have a stake in the mining of the key resources in the Celestial Wonders World.

Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders wanted people to migrate to the Celestial Wonders World and boost the population over there. He needed some people to set the foundation first. Right now, in the Divine Lands, the average citizens had rather stable lives and they rarely migrated elsewhere.

Although it was a cultivation world, people were still devoted to their native land. There were very few who were willing to migrate elsewhere.

To force them to do so was possible, but it was unwise.

There were many people under the Great Qin Empire. With their official administration promoting the migration, supplemented with the dissemination of the information regarding the Celestial Wonders World, these people would be more willing to migrate.

"These immigrants will be from the Great Qin Empire. After they enter the Celestial Wonders World, and it prospers in the future,

who does it belong to then?" Shi Tianhao pondered.

Zhu Yi said, "This must depend on the education of the next few generations of people. For them to migrate over, their entire family must move over here too. As they move here, they have to cut off any links they once had with the outside world and build up their foundations from here again."

"Those with a 'special mission' will be removed. There will not be many of such people, otherwise the Great Qin Empire will be shooting itself in the foot. Since they proposed such an idea, they may intend to put some spies over, but most of the people migrating over should be normal citizens. They have to make it convenient for us, otherwise there will be no deal."

Lin Feng was aware of the conversation between his disciples, but he did not plan to make it easy for the Great Qin Empire.

As he looked at Shi Zongyue, Lin Feng smiled. He changed the topic suddenly, "Prince Anliang, I suddenly recalled that there is another kind of resource that is produced in the Celestial Wonders World."

Shi Zongyue was slightly surprised, but his expression did not change. He asked, "Oh? What is it?"

Lin Feng answered, "Polarity Steel."

Shi Zongyue went silent and his expression did not change, but he was already laughing bitterly in his heart.

The Polarity Steel was a very special cultivation resource, containing the power of the dual polarities. This form of dual polarity was very special. Once cultivated, every piece of Polarity Steel was independent, but could build up a mana connection with other Polarity Steels too.

And it was not just a connection with one other Polarity Steel. It was like a web of connections.

To a normal cultivator or a sect, this Polarity Steel was not just

used for creating tools of communication. It was also used to produce certain troop formations.

Talking about these troop formations, the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation could not be left out of the picture.

The Divine Martial Army of the Great Zhou Empire was the only large-scale army contingent around. Those who participated did not have to cultivate the same things, but a powerful armed force could still be gathered.

From an Immortal Soul Stage Elder to a Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator, through the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation, they could all link their powers and exist as an entity.

In the cultivation world, when there was too huge a gap in cultivation, quantity lost its meaning. A huge cultivator could shift mountains and fill the seas. Killing countless low-cultivation cultivators would be easy for him.

If the difference in realm was too big, quantity would never make up for quality.

The Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation did not just increase the quantity of people. Instead, through a miraculous spell, it caused the increase in quantity to translate into an increase in quality, changing the model of power within. These allowed the cultivators in the lower realm to match up to that of the more powerful cultivators within the formation.

During the War of Buddha Annihilation, as they faced the Great Thunderclap Temple's Vairocana Formation, countless cultivators from the Divine Martial Army combined their powers and destroyed it. Although they did it with the help of the Formation-Bursting Drum, the result was still shocking.

The increase in quality of the formation was not unlimited, but was enough to catch the attention of many.

Many other sects formed their own troops because they

cultivated the same things. That's why there was a limit to their quantity of troopers. The Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation was brilliant in the way that it allowed those who cultivated different things to come together to create a formation.

The Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation was rumored to be created by the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu.

But in reality, it originated from Emperor Tai.

After Emperor Tai perished, the spell and formation gradually disappeared. Only when the Great Zhou Empire discovered the traces of Emperor Tai did they find the Imperial Palace. This allowed this spell and formation to re-appear again. After Zhu Hongwu make changes to it, the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation was finally created.

Besides this, for the formation to produce the best results, there must be the coordination of other things too.

The Great Zhou Empire prepared costumes for the Divine Martial Army, and they added the Polarity Steel inside them intentionally. This was to increase the mana connection between the cultivators in the formation, and also to make it more convenient for the leader of the formation to lead his troops.

But in the Divine Lands, it was very rare to find Polarity Steel. As a result, the demand of the Divine Martial Army was always not matched by the supply. Besides searching for the Polarity Steel all these years, the Great Zhou Empire was also actively seeking other resources that could replace the Polarity Steel. But they did not make any findings.

Right now, there was a Polarity Steel Mine of top quality and sufficient quantity that appeared right in front of Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu. They were definitely tempted.

Celestial Sect of Wonders stamped their foot on this place. If the Great Zhou Empire wanted to snatch the resources from under

their nose, they had to consider it carefully. But if they just wanted to help with the movement of immigrants, then it would make things easier. Their need for the Polarity Steel was greater than the need of the Great Qin Empire for the Water Marrow Crystals or the Evil-Warding Purple Gold.

And if the Great Zhou Empire could obtain the Polarity Steel that they needed, it would be very beneficial for the increase in their powers.

If the powers of the Almighty Celestial Formation were boosted greatly, it could have a huge influence on the Imperial Palace.

Once the Imperial Palace reached its peak state like before, it would be a very powerful magic treasure in the destiny realm. If it could improve beyond what it was ever like, then it would be even more frightening.

But as they faced the Great Void Sect, it was impossible for the conflict between the Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire to be resolved. As one's powers increased, not only did it threaten the Great Void Sect, it also threatened the other empire.

Lin Feng flipped his palm and a clear white metal rock appeared on his palm. Shi Zongyue did not even have to use his supernatural awareness to know that it was a raw Polarity Steel rock that had not undergone purification.

Although it was just a raw metal now, there was a dense amount of Polarity Steel within. For a raw material, the quality seemed to be very high.

Lin Feng tapped lightly in air and an illusion appeared. The image of a series of mountains was projected. As the focus was changed to the bottom of the mountains, a line of mine that reflected a bright, white light appeared in front of Shi Zongyue.

The mine shot out a strong polarity force, causing a tremendous disruption. The force even transcended void space and caused the

illusion to shake slightly.

As Shi Zongyue saw this, he knew that Lin Feng was not lying.

Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu were very ambitious. If the Great Zhou Empire became too powerful, Lin Feng would not be pleased either. But as compared to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire would have a greater pressure.

The Great Qin Empire could not allow the Great Zhou Empire to get the Polarity Steel. If it was something else, they could consider allowing the Great Zhou Empire to join them in pressurizing the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But it was a no go with regards to the Polarity Steel. They could still tolerate the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation, but if the Imperial Palace was to be boosted, that was something they could not allow to happen.

As both sides negotiated, the side with lesser chips had no right to impose their opinions.

Lin Feng left some room for the Great Qin Empire cultivators to enter the Celestial Wonders World to explore the various mines. From there, they could decide the quantity to be traded with the Great Qin Empire in the future. In this area, Lin Feng provided them welfare and ensured that they were given sufficient supplies.

The news of the Polarity Steel did not spread. Right now, only the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Great Qin Empire. As they settled the deal with the Great Qin Empire, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would naturally prevent the Polarity Steel from going to the Great Zhou Empire.

The Great Qin Empire helped the Celestial Sect of Wonders by boosting its immigration volume. Under the control of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire did not dare to pull any tricks.

During the process of negotiation, Shi Zongyue, Shi Yu and the senior management of the Great Qin Empire communicated with

one another. With regards to such a result, the Great Qin Empire could not help it.

After confirming the cooperation of the Great Qin Empire, Lin Feng started to receive some guests.

The main point this time was the Matte Glowless Metal.

The Matte Glowless Metal was one of the Six Mystical Metals. It was the perfect material to cultivate flying swords or other metal weapons. As long as a small amount of it was added into the weapons, they would become much stronger immediately.

During the first Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County, the Great Zhou Empire sent a congratulatory gift, which contained ten catties of Matte Glowless Metal.

The Matte Glowless Metal that the Great Zhou Empire sent was not the raw metal, but was cultivated.

Ten catties did not sound like a lot, but as compared to its effects and production quantities, it was indeed a huge number.

During then, the Azure Clouds Grandmaster, Flying Flames Grandmaster and other Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters were jealous. If it was a smaller sect, they would have snatched the metal away.

And as the Celestial Sect of Wonders developed this Celestial Wonders World, the most important discovery they made was an entire stretch of Matte Glowless Metal mine.

The storage quantity was very huge and the quality seemed to be good too. It was far superior than most of the Matte Glowless Metal mines in the Divine Lands. With the same quantity of raw metal, more Matte Glowless Metals could be formed.

For such a stretch of mine, besides satisfying the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it was also a chip that was important to Lin Feng.

Right now, the Celestial Sword Elder, Great Barren Swordmaster

and the Lightning Swordmaster were all here as they received news about it.

To these sword cultivators, if they could add the Matte Glowless Metal into the cultivation of their swords, it would be a huge boost.

"Everybody, we have to admit that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is very powerful now. If we just interact with them on our own, we will be at a disadvantage." The Celestial Sword Elder was the first to reach Mount Kunlun. He waited and stopped the rest as they came. He communicated with them, "Let us combine forces and interact with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. This will help us achieve our goal."

Chapter 637: Art of Maneuvering

The Celestial Sword Elder ascended Mount Yujing. He had mixed feelings. The relationship between the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders was a little awkward.

For those who were lower in the ranks of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, they did not know. But the Celestial Sword Elder clearly knew that the backer of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect.

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect could rise and be the second most powerful after the Mount Shu Sword Sect in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance not only because they worked tirelessly to develop the sect, but also because of the support of the Great Void Sect.

The Great Void Sect needed someone to restrain the Mount Shu Sword Sect in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, but it must not be someone too powerful. But they had to at least ensure that the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance was not ruled by one voice.

Since immemorial, the Mount Shu Sword Sect's words were king in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

And because the Great Void Sect backed the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Mount Shu Sword Sect could only close one eye with regards to them.

The younger generation of Mount Shu disciples looked down on the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. They reckoned that they were unable to match up to the Mount Shu Sword Sect. They were always curious why the elders of their sect were willing to allow another sword sect to challenge them.

But the Immortal Soul Stage Elders of the Mount Shu Sword Sect knew that the Heavenly Master Sword Sect represented the Great Void Sect in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Just like how the

Sun Moon Sword Sect represented the Great Qin Empire and the Vast Sea Sword Sect represented the Great Zhou Empire.

At the very start, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders shared a cordial relationship. Especially since after the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, both parties were even closer.

But during the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng banded with the Great Zhou, Great Qin, Purple Clouds Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Winds to oppose the Great Void Sect. The Heavenly Master Sword Sect was caught in between and were awkward.

Although the Heavenly Master Sword Sect did not express any ill-intentions and the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not view them as the slave of the Great Void Sect, the relationship between both sides became colder.

This was something Lin Feng thought was a pity too. But every effect had its cause. Everything had its pros and cons. As long as the pros were more than the cons, then it was fine.

That was why the Celestial Sword Elder had no confidence as he made this trip. If it was before the battle at Xiling City, with their relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Matte Glowless Metal would definitely be sold to the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

But things were difficult to tell now. That was why the Celestial Sword Elder roamed around the Mount Kunlun region for some time, as he waited for the elders of the other sects. After that, he negotiated with them and they collaborated before they paid a visit to Lin Feng.

With Lin Feng's current powers, in the Divine Lands, those who could really force negotiations with him were only the Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Great Qin Empire and the Great Zhou Empire.

If the Samsara Sect could unite the Six Paths and regain their past might, then they could probably do the same to Lin Feng.

Besides these few great powers, no other sect had the confidence to deal with Lin Feng.

Even if a few of them collaborated, they were still not confident of dealing with Lin Feng. The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest were pondering how they could get the best deal from the negotiation, as they paid a visit to Lin Feng.

Who knew that Lin Feng kept on deviating from the topic as they visited him and engaged in trivial conversations.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest were anxious, but they could not force Lin Feng to reply.

"Don't tell me someone has already made a move?" The Celestial Sword Elder thought in his mind, "Who can it be? The Intense Flaming Sword Sect have always been following the Mount Shu Sword Sect, thus it can't be them. The Vast Sea Sword Sect follows the Great Zhou and the Sun Moon Sword Sect follows the Great Qin. They are suspects."

"The Sword of Radiance Sect has already left the Mount Shu Sword Sect and have not supported any other great powers. Don't tell me they have jumped onto the boat of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

The few sword cultivators were wondering. As Lin Feng saw this, he interrupted them and said, "In the Celestial Wonders World, I have indeed discovered the Matte Glowless Metal, but the environment of the mine is complex. I need more time to explore. I will also have to wait for my disciples to report things to me. Please do not be anxious."

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest could not say anything and just nodded their heads.

After he sent them to Yun Peak, Lin Feng sat within the Grand

Heavens Pavilion. After a brief moment, two human figures appeared in the pavilion.

One of them was a middle-aged man in yellow. His expression was indifferent. There was a powerful vibration of force. It was the Great Barren Swordmaster.

The other person wore a black robe and the body of the robe was weaved with images of blue lightning. He looked ferocious. It was the Lightning Swordmaster.

The two of them looked at each other and greeted each other. After that, they proceeded to look at Lin Feng.

"Master Lin, why did you keep us here?"

Lin Feng laughed. He summoned the two of them back secretly.

"Please wait, Great Barren Swordmaster." Lin Feng nodded at him. After that, he looked at the Lightning Swordmaster and said, "The Celestial Wonders World produces the Matte Glowless Metal. The Lightning Sword Sect and another sect will be given the priority in obtaining supplies of the metal. I wonder what do you think of that?"

The pupils of the Lightning Sword Sect shrank. In the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Lightning Sword Sect had always been friendly with the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

They did not bow down to the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, but they were allies. They advanced and retreated together in the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

Lin Feng's actions now was equivalent to tearing the Lightning Sword Sect apart from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

The Lightning Swordmaster had just made a pact with the Celestial Sword Elder to collaborate together to trade with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Lightning Sword Sect, Heavenly Master Sword Sect, Great

Barren Sword Sect and the Starry Sword Sect collaborated together to obtain the Matte Glowless Metal. But with Lin Feng's conditions, the Lightning Sword Sect was bound to gain a huge advantage.

But once he accepted Lin Feng's conditions, the relationship between the Lightning Sword Sect and the Heavenly Master Sword Sect would be gone.

Or rather, their relationship with the Great Void Sect would be in ruins.

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect were too close. They had obtained too much benefits from the Great Void Sect, such that they had slowly become one with the Great Void Sect. They could not jump ship to the Celestial Sect of Wonders at the last moment.

But the Lightning Sword Sect was different. They banded together with the Heavenly Master Sword Sect for mutual benefits. They could switch sides any time they wanted. The only problem was how should they choose and whether it was worth it.

The Lightning Swordmaster looked at Lin Feng quietly. During the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng displayed his powers and planned to overthrow the Great Void Sect, but eventually, was he successful?

A few Matte Glowless Metals were naturally insufficient to persuade the Lightning Sword Sect to switch sides. But the Lightning Swordmaster and Lin Feng both knew that today was just the beginning. Lin Feng had sent a signal by trying to persuade the Lightning Swordmaster over. But it remained to see whether the Lightning Swordmaster was willing to accept the deal.

The Lightning Swordmaster was silent for a while, before he asked, "May I ask, besides the Lightning Sword Sect, who is the other party?"

It couldn't be the Great Barren Sword Sect, otherwise Lin Feng would have spelt things out earlier.

Lin Feng looked at the Great Barren Swordmaster and smiled, but did not speak.

At this time, a third human figure appeared within the pavilion.

It was the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster.

The Lightning Swordmaster understood now. "The Sword of Radiance Sect had indeed switched sides to the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

He pondered for a while and clasped his palm and fist at Lin Feng, "With regards to the item that you wish to trade, I will make the necessary preparations. If you need anything, you can tell me directly. I will make the preparations."

Lin Feng laughed, "I heard that your sect has a special resource called the Blue Thunderclap Heavenly Crystal. We shall trade these two items. As for the relative price of the two items, my disciples will decide. Let's not talk further."

The Lightning Swordmaster nodded his head, "Okay." The Blue Thunderclap Heavenly Crystal was a precious resource of the Lightning Sword Sect. Its value was difficult to be measured.

Lin Feng looked at the Great Barren Swordmaster now. He saw that the Great Barren Swordmaster was calm as usual and did not seem to be troubled by the fact that the Matte Glowless Metal was shared between the Lightning Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect.

He figured out that Lin Feng asked him to stay not because he wanted to make a fool out of him.

Lin Feng also smiled at him, "As compared to the Matte Glowless Metal, I believe that you will be more interested in this."

As he said, Lin Feng gestured in void space, forming a light

figure. The image inside the light figure revealed a desert that looked like the Gobi Desert.

The Great Barren Swordmaster did not speak and only observed. The Lightning Swordmaster and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster both did not speak either as they looked at the light figure.

The scenery in the light figure changed rapidly. From the skies, the view descended all the way into the desert and all the way down, till the depths of the sand.

Suddenly, a pitch-black image was formed, but there was a dim light shining.

The light spread in all directions and formed a ball. The Great Barren Swordmaster looked stunned, "This is the...Nine Netherworld Melted Jade? This thing can only be found in the Barren Expanses. I can't believe that this Middle World has it too."

The Nine Netherworld Melted Jade was a precious treasure and was the best material to cultivate a magic item. Not only did it increase the quality of the magic item, it would also increase the success of cultivating the item.

At the same time, as the cultivator cultivated the Nine Netherworld Melted Jade, he could comprehend many way concepts.

This treasure also had the aura of primitivism. It would be a great help in the understanding of the concepts of barren life in the Primordial Age.

The top of the collection of the Great Barren Sect was the <<Great Barren Sword Code>>. The Nine Netherworld Melted Jade was very beneficial to the cultivators in the Great Barren Set.

At the same time, the Great Barren Sect was one of the best in cultivating magic items in the Divine Lands.

Their disciples possessed high standards of cultivating magic

items. Although they were sword cultivators, they had all sorts of magic items. They were considered weirder among the sword cultivators.

For sword sects like Mount Shu, Lightning Sword Sect, Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect, they had no other items except their swords.

Not only was the Great Barren Sword Sect not like that, they even possessed countless magic items of different origins. They even had more of these magic items than other sects which were not sword sects.

This was a special cultivation method derived from the <<Great Barren Sword Code>>. Everything had the sword as its core. After that, they were infused and cultivated, until a sword that truly belonged to them was finally obtained.

Chapter 638: Many Tricks Up His Sleeves

The sword cultivators from the Great Barren Sword Sect were abnormal. When they reached the Foundation Establishment Stage, they would start to cultivate many magic items.

They did not just cultivate swords. Anything was possible, it just had to depend on the cultivator.

Before forming the Aurous Core, the cultivators would cultivate all the magic items that they had, which were all infused into one cauldron. At the end, they would obtain one magic sword. Along with the special cultivation manual of the Great Barren Sword Sect and the infusion of a cultivator's supernatural awareness into his sword, he could reach the Aurous Core Stage.

After forming the Aurous Core, this magic sword would be re-cultivated to increase its standard. It would become the first magic item of the Great Barren Sword Sect cultivator.

After that, the Great Barren Sword Sect began their second round of cultivation. Just like the Foundation Establishment Stage, the cultivators would start to cultivate a huge amount of magic items. But this time, they cultivated Aurous Core Stage magic items.

There were many varieties of magic items being cultivated. They could choose the powerful weapons from within their sects as a model, or they could exercise some creativity on their own.

After the cultivator reached the peak of the Aurous Core Stage and was ready to form the Nascent Soul, he would cultivate all the Aurous Core Stage magic items again and receive another magic sword. Following that, he would infuse his supernatural awareness into the sword and overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations.

During the Nascent Soul Stage, the same logic applied. This would continue until the Immortal Soul Stage was reached.

If the Immortal Soul was formed and a magic treasure was

formed, the entire process would then end.

This was the cultivation manual that the Great Barren Sword Sect passed down for generations. At the core of everything was the sword. Eventually, they would return to its roots and help the cultivator to reach a higher realm.

This cultivation manual had its pros and cons. The good thing was that it was easy for the cultivators to break through their bottlenecks and increase their cultivations.

But the bad thing was that cultivating a magic item required a lot of effort. And to most cultivators, time was the most precious.

As more time was spent on cultivating the magic items, their time used to cultivate mantras, accumulate powers and perfecting their art of swordplay would be taken away.

This kind of cultivation manual had no special requirements. However, the more magic items there were, the magic sword cultivated in the end would be more powerful and the cultivator would have a higher chance of reaching the next realm.

Amidst all these, there was a choice involved.

Not only did it involved the choice of the cultivators, it also required the elders to educate them and judge the potential of these cultivators. From there on, they could then be given the best custom-made plan for their progress.

Out of the countless mantras and abhijnas, they were all different. This type of cultivation manual of the Great Barren Sword Sect could be considered an outlier in the Divine Lands.

With regards to this form of cultivation of the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Nine Netherworld Melted Jade was undoubtedly the most precious resource to them. Its importance to them was greater than the Matte Glowless Metal.

But the Nine Netherworld Melted Jade had only appeared in the Barren Expanses and was extremely rare.

The Great Barren Swordmaster calmed his nerves and looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and said, "I hope that our sects can work more closely in the future."

"It's our honor." The Great Barren Swordmaster was silent and understood Lin Feng's words. He pondered for a while before nodding his head.

After settling things with the three sword sects, he sent the three of them off from the mountain. Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao returned to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. They greeted him.

Lin Feng nodded his head and laughed, "All of you have been very busy in the Celestial Wonders World, but don't relax, this is also a form of training."

Zhu Yi answered, "Please rest assured, Master. We understand. There's greatness in simplicity. Among all the manuals in the world, we may not have cultivated this one. But experiencing it will also be beneficial."

"That's right." Lin Feng smiled while nodding his head.

Shi Tianhao asked, "Master, we chose the Great Barren Sword Sect instead of the Starry Sword Sect because of the Great Qin Empire?"

After Lin Feng and Zhu Yi heard it, they laughed, "Yes."

In the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, all this while, the Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sword Sect had always been close to Mount Shu. As this generation of Supreme Radiance Swordmaster took over the reins, he slowly changed the stand of his sect and became more neutral.

From the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference to the visit of Mount Yujing to the battle at Xiling City, the Sword of Radiance Sect had slowly been leaning towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Among the remaining sects, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was

under the Great Void Sect, the Sun Moon Sword Sect favored the Great Qin Empire and the Vast Sea Sword Sect sided with the Great Zhou Empire. All of them had their own stands.

The Lightning Sword Sect collaborated with the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, whereas the Starry Sword Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect had always been neutral.

But ever since the Heavenly Cart Peak Sword Conference, the Starry Sword Sect had slowly been drawn over by the Great Qin Empire.

Lin Feng was tearing the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance apart and drew the Lightning Sword Sect, Sword of Radiance Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect over to him. Like he always did, whenever he had spoils, he would share them. Since the Great Qin Empire spent a lot of effort on the Starry Sword Sect, he did not help them.

However, in this way, the Starry Sword Sect could not have the priority in enjoying the resources in the Celestial Wonders World.

As the Lightning Swordmaster and the rest left Mount Kunlun, the Celestial Sword Elder and the Starry Swordmaster naturally understood the changes. The Starry Swordmaster was not too bothered. Since he had already made a choice earlier, the change in the situation only increased his determination to rely on the Great Qin Empire.

The Celestial Sword Elder was confused. All along, the Lightning Sword Sect had always been on the same page as the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, but now they ventured in different directions.

At this point, the Celestial Sword Elder had a deeper understanding of the bold moves of Lin Feng during the battle at Xiling City.

The situation in the human cultivation world in the Divine Lands had changed.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the Starry Swordmaster ascended the mountain to visit again. Lin Feng received them courteously too. Even though he set the Lightning Sword Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sword Sect as partners to work with, it did not mean that the Heavenly Master Sword Sect and the Starry Swordmaster could not do business with him.

Even if the Vast Sea Sword Sect and the Sun Moon Sword Sect came, whatever resource trade that had to be done still had to proceed. But in terms of the treatment, price and supply, they would not have it as well as the Lightning Sword Sect naturally.

The Celestial Sword Elder and the rest paid a visit to seek for the priority treatment.

After sending off the Celestial Sect Elder and the rest, Lin Feng had to receive the representatives of the Purple Clouds Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. On one hand, he accepted their congratulations. On another hand, they became closer working partners with regards to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Lin Feng's attitude towards these two allies was naturally different. For example, he allowed a set number of disciples from these two powers to come over to the Celestial Wonders World to train for a set period of time.

Similarly, if the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders trained over at the locations of their sects, they would also be afforded more convenience.

The Royal House of the Northern Tribes destroyed the Heaven Lake Sect and controlled the northern borders now. To a certain extent, the North Polar Sea was influenced by them and expended resources in this area to nurture powerful cultivators. Their overall strength was bound to increase significantly.

Much of the resources in the Northern Snow Fields were also offered to the Celestial Sect of Wonders by the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

The foundation of the Purple Clouds Sect was strong. With regards to the development of Middle Worlds, besides supporting the Jun Family in the Ancient Yuantian World, they were also involved in other Middle Worlds. Some of the resources that the Divine Lands needed, the Purple Clouds Sect had their means of obtaining them.

The ties between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Purple Clouds Sect were closer, which made it more convenient for them to obtain such resources.

With regards to part of the resources in the Celestial Wonders World, the Purple Clouds Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes did develop some kind of interest. For example, the Purple Clouds also required the Polarity Steel as much as the Great Zhou Empire.

During this period of time, Lin Feng had many tricks up his sleeves. He did not use his powers to dominate and expanded the influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

That was why even as Lin Feng faced a magic treasure embryo that could developed into a magic treasure in the destiny realm, he still tried his best to retain the Celestial Wonders World.

Of course, if he wanted to preserve the Celestial Wonders World, he must first have the power to claim it. Otherwise, the other great powers would try to claim their share of the land. Some of them might even collude to kick the Celestial Sect of Wonders out.

If such a Middle World landed in the hands of the Sword of Radiance Sect or the Great Barren Sect, they would be unable to protect it. Even the Purple Clouds Sect and Royal House of the Northern Tribes would be helpless.

And to Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this came very timely. After the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng managed to build his reputation greatly and display his prowess to the world. And the Celestial Wonders World was a perfect fit for the Celestial

Sect of Wonders, in terms of its resource abundance.

After making the Celestial Sect of Wonders a sect not just about their fighting powers, not only did it increase the potential of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it also allowed Lin Feng to possess greater room and chips for operations. This made it easier to gather people around him.

The magic treasure in the destiny realm was important too, but this foundation of the sect could not be left out.

But as to how he should deal with the circular ball at the bottom of the black pond as well as the dilemma of the loss of spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World, it was a test of Lin Feng's patience and capabilities.

In this period of time, after receiving a bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders who came to visit, Lin Feng remained on Mount Yujing.

Besides the bunch of junior disciples that had to focus on their cultivations, Dao Zhiqiang had already begun on the grand plan of developing the Celestial Wonders World.

The Dual Polarity Peak, Shi Zhongtian, Virtuous Zen Master and Eye-less held the fort at the Celestial Wonders World. No one dared to enter.

Tuntun stayed at the Celestial Worlds. Zhuge Fengling and her Gold-Digging Mouse also stayed there for the long-term, as they felt they had entered Heaven.

As she stayed in the Wasteland Valley, Zhuge Fengling felt that her status and position was a little awkward. Now that she was at the Celestial Wonders World this time, she felt like a fish in water. She had already told Lin Feng and Shi Tianhao that she would prepare to live in the Celestial Wonders World.

The other great powers also expressed how they wanted to collaborate in the future and started to send out applications to

send people in to explore the production of the mines and spiritual herbs. This was to facilitate their understanding of the specific details with regards to their collaboration.

But their applications were rejected. Along with the fact that they had an agreement with the Great Qin Empire and their own people were still exploring the place, the Celestial Sect of Wonders requested to stop any more visits into the Celestial Wonders World.

This world had already been claimed by the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It was natural for them to protect it. The other great powers also guarded their own resource facilities very tightly.

But if this was maintained for a long time, there would be those who would realize that something was amiss and guess that the Celestial Wonders World contained a darker secret.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face, "Don't let me down."

Chapter 639: Best of Both Worlds

On one hand, Lin Feng was preparing for the Celestial Wonders World. On another hand, Lin Feng was taking care of Xiao Yan.

On Mount Yujing, within an area of Purple Clouds, Xiao Yan sat within a sea of Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

Around his body, the four appearances cultivated from the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, Grand Sun Primordial Fire, Nanming Primordial Fire and the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze also surfaced in the sea of fire.

Outside the Purple Clouds, Lin Feng was also watching this scene quietly. Beside him, there was a young lady in green that sat on her knees. She was Xiao Zhener. She was also summoning her own cultivation. Within her pupils, golden flames flashed continuously.

The golden flames in her eyes that flashed the colors of red and blue had a rhythm that was the same as the fire around Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng, "Master, I am ready."

Lin Feng laughed while nodding his head, "Go and do it then."

Xiao Yan shouted crisply and his Aurous Core started to spin. His state of mind became in line with void space and he could feel the attention the Heavens and Earth placed on him.

As his powers were summoned to the extreme, without any warning, a crack appeared in void space. A beam of twisted lightning was striking Xiao Yan's head!

Lin Feng retracted his powers. As the Void Lightning Tribulations arrived, the help of anyone outside was only detrimental. The cultivator could only depend on himself now.

Without Lin Feng to relieve his pressure now, the five Primordial Fires around Lin Feng started to become unstable. But he did not

panic. He summoned the Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues. Firstly, the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams stabilized the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. Step by step, the Pure Yang Primordial Fire was used as the foundation to summon the Four Appearances Heaven-Cleaving Script and guided the other four Primordial Fires.

Right now, Xiao Yan was like an outstanding charioteer that was guiding a horse cart. The cart was connected to five steeds, which burst onto the mountainous roads.

At the sides of the road were cliffs. If one was not prudent, he would fall over the cliff and crush his bones.

"He must be experiencing the most dangerous tribulation ever." Lin Feng seemed a little more serious and stared at Xiao Yan.

No one could help in the overcoming of the Void Lightning Tribulations. But if he was really in a crisis, Lin Feng was confident of protecting Xiao Yan's life. But to Lin Feng, this was still very dangerous.

This was a challenge with high risk but high rewards. If he lost, then he could be bankrupt. In just an instant, Xiao Yan would fall from glory into the deepest pit of misfortune.

But if he won, he would be a major victor. Not only would he form the Nascent Soul, his powers would also be different. With the five Primordial Fires helping him to form the Nascent Soul, his powers would become extraordinary.

"What's that old saying?" Lin Feng stared at Lin Feng while thinking, "Either you win everything, or lose everything!"

But Xiao Yan seemed to be able to withstand the test. He had been nurturing his powers for a long time, allowing him to become an outstanding charioteer who could command five premium steeds. Not only did he tame them, he even formed a path for himself on the road.

Now it seemed like the trouble that the Nanming Primordial Fire caused initially had benefitted Xiao Yan greatly in his life of cultivation. Its effects were far-reaching.

Ever since he promoted to the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage and controlled four Primordial Fires to the five Primordial Fires he now used to form the Nascent Soul, he had to be grateful for the times when he was dormant. Not only did it train his state of mind, it also gave him a deeper understanding of his powers.

It was like an extraordinary iron that had been grinded to become even stronger and tougher.

However, everyone had their limits. As time passed, the five Primordial Fires became more ferocious and showed signs of losing control.

To Xiao Yan who was in the Aurous Core Stage, he could still control the five Primordial Fires.

But at this point, the Void Lightning Tribulations gradually stopped and a clear light shone above Xiao Yan's head. The Aurous Core rose gradually and released a bright flame.

Within the bright flame, the figure of a small infant appeared. It was his Nascent Soul.

Xiao Yan had overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations and formed the Nascent Soul successfully!

As the Nascent Soul was formed, the state of Xiao Yan's powers changed and the previous pressure that he felt had disappeared.

The infant that looked 70-80% similar to Xiao Yan when he was younger waved and a white flame surged below his body suddenly. It was as if a lotus seat was propping him up.

The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze converted into the appearance of the Jade Green Dragon, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire converted into the appearance of the Blood Red Sparrow, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire converted into the appearance of Great

White Tiger and the Nanming Primordial Fire converted into the appearance of a Genbu. They surrounded the infant and circulated, unleashing an immense power.

In the next moment, the infant went back into Xiao Yan's head. Xiao Yan opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng and Xiao Zhener. He laughed, "Master, Zhener, I have done it!"

Lin Feng laughed while nodding his head, "Finally, you are out of danger." Xiao Zhener also laughed slightly, "Congratulations on forming the Nascent Soul."

"Congratulations to your Immediate Disciple, Xiao Yan, on forming the Nascent Soul."

At the same time, Lin Feng heard from the system, "Since your Immediate Disciple has formed the Nascent Soul, you shall be given a system reward. Among all the magic treasures in the gestation realm that you have now, you can choose one of them to promote to the metaplasia realm. But your natal magic treasure cannot be part of it." (Translator's Note: The natal magic treasure is a magic treasure that is very tightly linked to one's cultivation and has an impact on the life of the cultivator.)

"I have always been rewarded with an increase into the next minor realm in the past." Lin Feng thought, "The Immortal Soul Stage Third Level is equivalent to the gap in realm between the major realms under the Immortal Soul Stage. As Xiao Yan and the others form the Nascent Soul, they can't ensure my promotion to the Immortal Soul Second Level."

"In fact, for a magic treasure to increase a realm, sometimes it's more difficult than human cultivation. Since I am allowed to increase the realm of my magic treasure, it's not a bad idea too." Lin Feng did not mind that his Bell of Destiny could not be promoted to the next realm. The Bell of Destiny was his natal magic treasure. But he was also looking forward to the day when the Bell of Destiny reached the Mahayana realm, as he wanted to

witness its powers.

Lin Feng pondered for a moment, "Whichever magic treasure to promote, it's not important now. When the time comes, let me see if I can get something more suitable from the system."

After Xiao Yan formed the Nascent Soul, he retreated again to nurture his Nascent Soul and powers.

And before Lin Feng went to the Celestial Wonders World, in this period of time, besides protecting Xiao Yan, he was also calculating the momentum of the flow of spiritual energy inside the Celestial Wonders World.

This calculation was very precise. Even a normal Immortal Soul First Level and Second Level cultivator could not calculate it till so precisely. Only Lin Feng could do it.

During this period of time, those who entered the Celestial Wonders World to develop it followed Lin Feng's instructions and begun their preparations beforehand.

Lin Feng came to the Celestial Wonders World and felt the movement of spiritual energy. He nodded at Dao Zhiqiang and the rest, "Well done."

Dao Zhiqiang bowed towards him and said, "I wouldn't want to delay your plans."

Lin Feng conjured a spell as his clasped his palms together. A change happened in the Celestial Wonders World and countless talismanic prints surged, forming a huge formation. This caused the entire Middle World to be engulfed. It was the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The twelve magic treasures drove it together and the Two Elements of Creation Formation summoned a frightening power. This caused the entire Middle World to tremble and the spiritual energy inside the world started to be in a disarray.

The Dual Polarity Peak, Virtuous Zen Master, Shi Zhongtian and

Eye-less received Lin Feng's notice beforehand and were mentally prepared. The circular ball underneath the black pond was alarmed and streaks of powerful aura were released.

As a magic treasure embryo of a magic treasure in the destiny realm, the supernatural awareness of the circular ball was enhanced. Normally, it was almost one entity with the Celestial Wonders World. It did not show itself. Only when something major happened did it have any reaction.

Everything that was happening now was an example.

The spells conjured by Lin Feng kept on changing. Waves and waves of mana were injected into the Two Elements of Creation Formation, summoning it to the extreme.

The immense power of the reversal of the two elements expanded, causing the entire Celestial Wonders World to be twisted.

The circular ball at the bottom of the black pond became more and more agitated. As Lin Feng summoned the Two Elements of Creation Formation, he also tried to pacify the circular ball.

As the supernatural awareness of both parties communicated, the circular ball sensed the power concept of the Two Elements of Creation Formation and understood slowly.

Lin Feng wanted to infuse the Two Elements of Creation Formation with the Celestial Wonders World before using the power of the reversal of the two elements to achieve a balance in the flow of spiritual energy between the circular ball and the Celestial Wonders World. After that, he would connect with the Greater Worlds on the outside.

He would use the spiritual energy of the Greater Worlds outside to continue supplying the black pond and the circular pond, allowing them to grow and mature.

The circular ball was nurtured within the Celestial Wonders

World. Whether it was successful in developing in the future, it was difficult to predict. Before it matured, the spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World might have already been depleted.

Whereas the spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World was very nourishing and no such concerns were present.

As he involved the circular ball within the system of spiritual energy of the Greater Worlds, the Celestial Wonders World could also be preserved. This was the best of both worlds.

The circular ball stabilized gradually and watched as things changed. As it looked at Lin Feng summoning the Two Elements of Creation Formation, it allowed the black pond and itself to be infused within the recycling system of the power of the two elements. It watched as the boundaries between the Celestial Wonders World and the Greater Worlds were blurred.

This was bound to be a long process. Lin Feng had to control the Two Elements of Creation Formation carefully.

However, after a few days, the Dual Polarity Peak felt someone approaching from the other side of the boundary pathway between the Celestial Wonders World and the Void Battleground.

The other party was powerful and was an elder in the Immortal Soul Third Level. He destroyed the seal that the Dual Polarity Peak placed on the boundary pathway and came closer to the Celestial Wonders World.

This person did not intend to enter the Celestial Wonders World and seemed to be only confirming the exact position of the Celestial Wonders World in void space. He wanted to prevent the Celestial Wonders World from disappearing amidst the space-time turbulence.

After confirming its position, he did not cross over.

The Dual Polarity Peak approached, but he summoned a streak of black light and caused a huge upheaval in the Heavens and Earth,

blurring the lines of life and death.

"Very strong!" The expression of the Dual Polarity Peak changed and knew that he was not as powerful as the other party, "He seems to be from the Hall of the Dead, but he is more powerful than King Qinguang and the other Hall of the Dead cultivators."

Chapter 640: The Broken Celestial Wonders World

From the outside, the other party seemed like a ball of black gas that had formed into a human shape. The vibration of his mana was very strong and his size could not be determined in void space.

But as the Dual Polarity Peak summoned the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain to face the enemy, he could discover that the human figure formed by this black gas was much bigger than the size of the mountain. From the looks of it, it was very deadly.

This enemy summoned black light to block the Dual Polarity Heavenly Mountain from moving, before unleashing another streak of destructive black light against the Celestial Wonders World.

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he summoned the Two Elements of Creation Formation. The entire Celestial Wonders World seemed to have been engulfed by a layer of light, leaving the frightening black light on the outside.

Under the power of the Two Element of Creation Formation, from void space, it could be seen that the Celestial Wonders World was twisting and seemed to have been separated into two parts, like a gourd or hourglass.

Lin Feng turned his head, "Xuan Li?"

She stepped out from quietly behind him and stepped into void space, and exited the Celestial Wonders World from the boundary pathway.

Xuan Li slapped the sword casket behind her and the sword casket was activated. Countless streaks of clear light shot out immediately.

This clear light was nothing compared to the black light, but it had a different domineering concept of destruction.

As Xuan Li drew her sword, a devastating cut was opened in void space. Boundless vital energy was wasted and all life was hurt from the ensuing cut.

The enemy struck his palm and caused the Dual Polarity Peak to retreat. After that, he used his hands to summon streaks of black light, converting them into raging waves that approached the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

The black light was chopped by the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi, but the raging light wave quickly recovered and converted into a huge whirlpool that could engulf the entire Celestial Wonders World. It was trying to trap the Heaven-Destroying Sword Qi.

Xuan Li's black pupils started to surface crimson blood. Her sword mind became more devastating and her killing intent filled the skies.

The giant formed by the black gas said, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you are indeed as powerful as they claim that you are. To defeat you, I have no confidence, but if you want to protect this world, you can't do it."

Protection was always passive. Under the circumstance where both parties were not that far off from each other in terms of their powers, the one attacking had more to gain than the one protecting.

As he was saying, the giant broke down in void space and converted into a ball of black clouds. Within the black clouds, there was a subtle flash of radiance and a frightening aura was emanated.

As the aura was emanated, regardless whether it was the Dual Polarity Peak or Shi Zhongtian and the rest, their expressions changed. It was because they could sense the aura of a magic treasure in the destiny realm!

Even the circular ball in the Celestial Wonders World started to

shake vigorously.

Lin Feng sensed for a while before shaking his head, "It's not a magic treasure in the destiny realm, but..."

Amidst the black clouds, a frightening radiance was unleashed, converting into a thick beam of light that filled the skies. The stature threatened to pierce through the entire Greater Worlds. Within the light beam, as black figures flashed, many independent small worlds seemed to be contained within it.

Every independent world seemed to contain a miraculous power concept. As the various independent worlds overlapped on each other, they did not combine but achieved a miraculous resonance. This caused the power of the beam to become extremely frightening.

It was as if the entire Great Tao was threatened and was about to be crushed.

Xuan Li did not speak and her long hair swayed behind her. Her pupils were completely red at this point.

The clear light from the Heaven-Destroying Sword soared and reached its extreme. A streak of blood red sword radiance surged and started to attack the enemy.

Amidst the black clouds, streaks and streaks of grey light circulated and formed a Tao fruit. It was half white and half black, but was not the consolidation of the powers of Yin and Yang. But it was the consolidation of the power of life and death. (Translator's Note: The Tao fruit mentioned here refers to a tangible product of the mantras and abhijnas used.)

On the blacker half of the Tao fruit, a radiance flashed and a human figure appeared gradually. It was the appearance of an elder with a long beard. He looked sharp and his sword aura shot through the Nine Heavens. It was as if it was an invincible, heavenly sword. It wanted to tear apart the Heavens and Earth.

The figure of the elder walked out from the blacker half of the Tao fruit and in the next moment, he transferred to the whiter side.

As he reached the whiter side, the figure of the elder started to turn from an illusion to reality. The frightening sword mind of his thrived and his index finger became straight as a sword. Immediately, a streak of bright sword radiance flew out and attacked Xuan Li's blood red Heaven-Destroying Sword sword radiance.

As if two swords clashed, the sword radiance of the elder was chopped by the sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword and the sword radiance of the Heaven-Destroying Sword continued to leave a remarkable sword trail as it slashed, causing the elder to be killed.

As the Heaven-Destroying Sword sword radiance continued to advance and prepared to destroy the Tao fruit of the enemy, from the black clouds, the grey lights circulated again and formed another Tao fruit. It was also half white and half black. On the blacker side of the fruit, another human figure surfaced.

This figure was no longer the elder again. It was a middle-aged man who looked like a scholar.

This man held a stack of books in his hands and started to recite words. Immediately, his voice filled the entire void space and a noble power concept started to spread. As the radiance on the Tao fruit continued to flash, the man also transferred from the blacker side to the white side.

He seemed to become real and he walked out. Countless Tao literary words converted into a perfect chapter and approached the Heaven-Destroying Sword sword radiance.

Both parties collided in void space and the literary words were destroyed. And after the blood red sword radiance had attacked the enemy, its powers were also used up.

A voice resonated from the black clouds, "Good, this sword of yours has the potential to reach the destiny realm. If you grind it properly and successfully, I'm afraid it's indeed a magic treasure in the destiny realm.

As Dual Polarity Peak watched from one side, he was shocked, "This person is unafraid of the Heaven-Destroying Sword. With his powers, I believe he is not beneath Xin Longsheng or Kuang Heng."

Moreover, although he was taking up a defensive stance as he faced Xuan Li, it did not affect his attack on the Celestial Wonders World on the other side.

The light beam previously had already pierced through the boundary powers of the Celestial Wonders World and started an intense clash with the Two Elements of Creation Formation. It was threatening to destroy the Two Elements of Creation Formation and the Celestial Wonders World.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you captured and killed the Hall of the Dead cultivators. You shall pay with this world." Within the black clouds, a deep voice rang in void space.

A human figure was hidden within the black clouds. Since it was neither bright or dark, he could not be recognized easily.

In front of this guy, there was a book that had been flipped open and was floating in mid-sky.

The power of the light beam became more and more powerful and attacked the Two Elements of Creation Formation until it was almost down.

"Although it is not yet in the destiny realm, its powers are already close." Lin Feng shook his head slightly. He had used the Two Elements of Creation Formation against the Great Void Pavilion before, thus he had a good grasp of the level of power of the enemy now.

To a certain extent, the enemy's attack could rival the Heaven-

Destroying Sword now and was even more powerful than the Imperial Palace at the Cloud Forest World.

The incomplete Immortal Dragon City was also very powerful. But it was mainly displayed in terms of its defensive powers. Its offensive powers were not outstanding among magic treasures on the same level.

But now, the Heaven-Destroying Sword was reliant on Xuan Li to command it and not Lin Feng. Lin Feng's effort was expended on the Celestial Wonders World. He could not match up to his enemy, who was one with his magic treasure.

The enemy used his Tao fruit to resist the Heaven-Destroying sword, but did not seem to go easy on his attack over at Lin Feng's side.

As what he said, in the face of such a powerful offense, Lin Feng could find it easy to protect himself. But if he wanted to protect the Celestial Wonders World, there was some level of difficulty.

But as Lin Feng felt the change in power from within, he thought of something else.

"Oh, you came at the right time. You are doing me a huge favor. This can perfect my plan." Lin Feng's thoughts flashed quickly in his head. A bolder plan was forming in his head now.

Lin Feng laughed sarcastically at the attack of the enemy, "I had this plan since earlier, but it's a pity that I had to command the Two Elements of Creation Formation. And Xuan Li's powers are still lacking a little. I had no choice but to retreat and carry out this plan.

"Since you have invited yourself, you have fulfilled this plan."

Lin Feng clasped his palms and the Two Elements of Creation Formation wrapped around the Celestial Wonders World in void space and retreated. It was as if it could not handle the attack of the enemy.

The book in front of the figure in the black clouds flipped a page suddenly. The force of the light beam attacking the Celestial Wonders World started to become more ferocious. A small world within the light beam started to collapse and destruct.

The explosive force in this instant was comparable to a true magic treasure in the destiny realm.

And the spot that the light beam chose to attack was the point where the power of the two element twisted.

While those inside the Celestial Wonders World could not feel the change in space, from the outside, the entire world had already twisted into a shape whereby it was thicker at the ends and thin in the center, just like an hourglass.

The center, which was the smallest area, was also the area where the twisting force was the greatest. It was also the rendezvous point of the two contrasting forces.

Just like the bearing in the center of a millstone, the position where the light beam chose was exactly in the center of the hourglass. Over here, the brutal force exploded out and destroyed the Two Elements of Creation Formation!

In a blink of an eye, the huge Middle World broke into two with this particular point as the area where the break occurred.

The people inside the Celestial Wonders World could not react in time, but the Dual Polarity Peak could carefully see things and was shocked. But following that, he realized that something was not right.

The person in the black clouds was also surprised, "You..."

"I have to thank you." Inside the Celestial Wonders World, Lin Feng's voice resonated. The radiance of the Two Elements of Creation Formation flashed again. The intersecting black and white radiance flashed non-stop and they were connected at the center of the two sides of the world where the break had occurred.

Boundless space overlapped over one another and changes occurred. The power of the Two Elements of Creation Formation protected the Celestial Wonders World, preventing it from splitting which could cause the entire world to collapse.

At the same time, Purple Clouds surged in void space. Mount Yujing descended.

Chapter 641: Mount Yujing, Yin-Yang Sea

Mount Yujing descended into void space. The branches of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree shook and broke through boundless space. Vigorous Purple Clouds extended in all directions.

After the Celestial Wonders World split into two, the space within one of them changed and the size of it shrank.

Lin Feng injected streaks and streaks of mana within it. Under the effect of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, the flow of spiritual energy in this half of the world that had presumably collapsed started to achieve resonance with Mount Yujing.

Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds started to engulf this half of the Celestial Wonders World.

The Purple Clouds surged and surrounded Mount Yujing and this half of the Celestial Wonders World. Following that, outside the Purple Clouds, a colorful light circle appeared and formed a perfect ball shape.

Mount Yujing, the Purple Clouds, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and this half of the Celestial Wonders World were all engulfed by this huge light ball.

Although Lin Feng was not on the mountain, his supernatural awareness achieved resonance with Mount Yujing. Mount Yujing seemed to have become a world on its own and infused this half of the Celestial Wonders World within it.

On the surface of the huge light ball, countless talismanic words appeared and absorbed the spiritual energy of the Greater Worlds into it.

The space boundaries that belonged to the Celestial Wonders World became blurred and combined with the Greater Worlds. The boundary powers disappeared and unlimited black water surged out, converting into a huge sea.

The black water was chilly to the bones and engulfed all light. With its strong Yin aura, it nurtured Pure Yin, extreme chill and darkness, these three power concepts. They were even in a very deep state.

But in the center of the black sea, there seemed to be something which was Yang in aura that existed. It exuded boundless light and was opposing the black sea. As Yin and Yang intersected, they did not bother each other.

The vast black sea was underneath Mount Yujing. As they relied on each other, they were very harmonious. They were like a pair of holy mountain and divine sea from the immemorial times. The view was majestic.

Purple Clouds floated above the sea and engulfed Mount Yujing and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

The mountain and the sea were both covered by the huge light ball, as if it was a new plot of land.

The spiritual energy of the Greater Worlds was supplied to the black sea continuously, giving birth to even more golden-eyed black fishes. As per the previous model, the spiritual energy nourished the circular ball in the middle of the black sea, in the hope that it would mature earlier.

At this point, the circular ball stabilized and the black sea and Mount Yujing combined together.

After ending this guidance of powers, Lin Feng retracted the powers of the Two Elements of Creation Formation and stabilized the other half of the Celestial Wonders World.

For the remaining half of the Celestial Wonders World, Lin Feng used the Two Elements of Creation Formation to heal the boundary powers and sealed them slowly.

The twisted space recovered and the balance of the flow of spiritual energy that this world lost was also restored.

The internal regions of the world did not seem to have changed. As the Two Elements of Creation Formation shifted space, only the black pond, along with the circular ball, were separated from the Celestial Wonders World.

Nothing changed for the rest and they were as complete as before.

Initially, Lin Feng only wanted to change the flow of spiritual energy within the black pond, bringing the spiritual energy from the Greater Worlds into the Celestial Wonders World to nourish the circular ball and replace the spiritual energy that was supplied by the Celestial Wonders World itself.

But this was unstable. Furthermore, it required Lin Feng to spend time and effort to watch over it. It even needed the Two Elements of Creation Formation to stay further in the Celestial Wonders World, so as to support such a system until the circular ball becomes mature.

And right now, everything was completed in one move. There were no after-effects. The black pond and the circular ball were both separated from the Celestial Wonders World and relied on Mount Yujing, receiving spiritual energy from the Greater Worlds.

Whereas the Celestial Wonders World became independent and was nothing different from the rest of the Middle Worlds. It continued to follow its path and operated the way it was supposed to.

When the damaged boundary powers of the Celestial Wonders World were healed and stabilized, Lin Feng could also retract the Two Elements of Creation Formation and the formation did not have to be restrained anymore.

Within the Celestial Wonders World, Lin Feng laughed, "I have to thank you."

As he said, he had already left the Celestial Wonders World.

Above him, clear light shone and Mount Yujing disappeared behind void space, bringing about a lot of pressure.

Xuan Li also retreated behind Lin Feng, but her sword mind was still targeting the enemy.

The figure in the black clouds was silent for a while, before he spoke, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, what a move."

"That black sea came from this Middle World and contains a lot of things. It actually contains the aura of a magic treasure in the destiny realm?" That person was curious and looked at Lin Feng and Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng looked at him and said, "Your book also contains the aura of a magic treasure in the destiny realm. I am also curious."

As he said, he slapped the sword casket behind Xuan Li and Xuan Li combined with the sword casket. Lin Feng retrieved the Heaven-Destroying Sword and a black and white radiance shone on Lin Feng's body, plating a layer of it on the Heaven-Destroying Sword.

Singing voices rung in void space. Lin Feng waved his sword and a streak of the Heaven-Destroying Sword sword radiance that contained the Holy Light of Creation shot out, piercing through the skies and tore the black clouds apart.

The figure in the black clouds slapped the book in front of him and the book flipped. As it flipped, many small worlds surged out and stacked on one another. They formed a barrier and blocked off Lin Feng's sword radiance.

Amidst a boom, the barrier broke and the sword radiance disappeared. The shockwave from the collision expanded and swept the entire void space.

Even as a magic treasure in the Mahayana realm, the Dual Polarity Peak had to take the shockwave that spread seriously.

Mount Yujing revealed a radiance and achieved resonance with the Two Elements of Creation Formation. They kept the expanding

shockwave away.

With Mount Yujing as protection, Lin Feng was not afraid of destroying the Celestial Wonders World as he fought the enemy.

As the collision ended, half a page of paper floated in void space. It was as if a light spot had tear the page into half, revealing that Lin Feng emerged victorious.

Because of this collision, the black clouds disappeared and converted into black gas. As they spread in void space, they dissipated soon.

"If I can obtain the treasure in the black sea and cultivate the Life and Death Book using it, the Life and Death Book can be successfully cultivated. It can then become a true magic treasure in the destiny realm. It can even be one of the best among those in the destiny realm."

A deep voice resonated in void space and the echo became higher in pitch.

Lin Feng laughed, "It's the same logic when you reverse it."

He extended his hand and took the torn page into his hands. This torn page revealed a concentrated aura of destiny and a powerful force that kept on vibrating.

Although it was torn, the might within was already above a normal magic treasure.

"With the black sea and the circular ball, Mount Yujing seems to be in a new type of environment. As a result, I can't exactly infuse my Immortal Soul within, otherwise I can keep him here." Lin Feng shook his head and suppressed that half a page. "However, with this thing, it's a delightful surprise for me."

He figured out the power concept within and remember the Tao fruit that he exhibited when he fought Xuan Li. Through that, he gained a deeper understanding of the cultivation of the Hall of the Dead.

Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face, "By observing him, I believe he is a top cultivator in the Hall of the Dead. He may be the leader of the Hall of the Dead, but the unfinished magic treasure of his belongs to someone else."

"Interesting, very interesting."

Lin Feng flicked his sleeves and brought Xuan Li and the Dual Polarity Peak back into the Celestial Wonders World. He summoned the Two Elements of Creation Formation, which continued to stabilize the boundary powers of the Celestial Wonders World, allowing them to heal more quickly and seal shut completely.

Shi Zhongtian, the Virtuous Zen Master and the rest had a deeper impression of the flow of spiritual energy in the Middle World. Right now, they could feel that the flow of spiritual energy in the Celestial Wonders World had changed completely. The signs of deterioration of the spiritual energy in the mines and medicine valley had completely disappeared.

The problem that plagued the Celestial Wonders World had been resolved. From now on, the Celestial Wonders World was the same as other Middle Worlds.

As long as the resources, herbs and medicines were not overly mined and the state of the mines and medicine valley were preserved, then they could be used for a long time.

The Celestial Wonders World was going to become the foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It would aid the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the future to consolidate their powers and resources, allowing them to achieve growth and development.

With regards to Lin Feng, Shi Zhongtian had only heard Shi Tianhao's description of him from the start. Only when he dived into the black pond with the Heaven-Bearing Emperor did he get to know him better.

Just his physical spell body's powers were enough to make him fearful. And he had not even made a move on his own yet.

And as Lin Feng separated the circular ball from the Celestial Wonders World, Shi Zhongtian was able to witness Lin Feng's methods.

When the enemy attacked, he became the knife in Lin Feng's hand and helped him instead.

Shi Zhongtian thought to himself, "I was still thinking how to resolve the dilemma between the magic treasure embryo and the resources of the Celestial Wonders World. I did not expect such a result. The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders must have known what to do then, thus he was confident."

Lin Feng looked at the Dual Polarity Peak and the Virtuous Zen Master, "From today onwards, the both of you shall hold the fort at the Celestial Wonders World."

"We are embarrassed." The Dual Polarity Peak and the Virtuous Zen Master said at the same time. "We are scared that we can't fulfil our role properly, but we'll do our best."

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "No worries, I will watch from here."

He turned his head to look at Eye-less, "What about you? Are you staying here, or are you returning to Mount Yujing with me."

After pausing for a moment, Lin Feng continued saying, "The black pond that you lived in has now become a sea. It is reliant on my mountain now."

"From today onwards, this shall be named the Yin-Yang Sea. It will be one entity with Mount Yujing."

Eye-less thought for a while before saying, "I still want to guide my fellow species. I shall return to the mountain with you."

Lin Feng laughed, "Since this is the case, then let's go."

After returning to Mount Yujing, he looked at the black sea and thought, "Not only does the power of the Yin-Yang Sea nourish that magic treasure embryo, as Yin and Yang exists together, it will also be very beneficial for Mount Yujing. This is another example of one stone killing two birds. Very good, very good."

After the problem of the Celestial Wonders World had been resolved, Lin Feng felt good, but something made him feel weird.

After the Hall of the Dead realized the existence of the circular ball, Lin Feng thought that they would spread news of it to the outside world and cause trouble to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Lin Feng even had a plan to manage it already. But who knew time had passed but everything was still quiet.

Chapter 642: The Start of a New Era

As the Hall of the Dead did not leak the news, Lin Feng's plans had been ruined.

"It seems like there's some kind of big plan." Lin Feng shook his head while laughing.

After settling the problem of the magic treasure embryo, the development of the Celestial Wonders World was able to proceed smoothly.

After a round of selection, the other great powers were also allowed to enter the world.

Lin Feng separated the Celestial Wonders World and the circular ball. As for the battle, although it happened in void space and ended quickly, it still managed to alarm a few Immortal Soul Stage Elders.

Many of them were alarmed, but they were unclear of the detailed situation. They were only making guesses.

Only those on Mount Yujing realized that a new, vast black sea had appeared at the foot of Mount Yujing. While they were shocked, they were also awed by it.

The Yin-Yang Sea was claimed as a forbidden ground by Lin Feng temporarily. Besides a selected few people who could enter, no one else was allowed in. They could only watch it from afar.

After Lin Feng returned to Mount Yujing, Shi Tianhao asked curiously, "Master, the enemy is from the Hall of the Dead?"

"That's right, and I believe he is one of the top cultivators in the Hall of the Dead." Lin Feng turned his head to look at his own disciples, "All of you may meet someone like this in the future. All of you must be prepared for it."

Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest nodded their heads. Wang Lin

said, "That person cultivated a Tao fruit. I believe that he must be in the Immortal Soul Third Level. He is so strong that the Dual Polarity Peak Elder is not his match."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "That's right, this person cultivates the orthodox mantras of the Emperor of the Dead. The Tao fruit that he cultivated is the legendary Life and Death Netherworld Tao Fruit."

"The human figure that appeared from the Tao fruit feels weird." Wang Lin raised his brows, "The moment when he switched from black to white, the human figure seemed real. His powers are very strong."

Lin Feng said, "That is indeed the effect of the Life and Death Netherworld Tao fruit. He can cultivate the dead cultivators that he killed into evil spirits, preserving their cultivation and powers."

"To a certain extent, it is similar to the Unholy Marionette summoned by the River Styx Primordial Water. But it is much stronger, as the Life and Death Netherworld Fruit can allow the evil spirits to convert into real humans for a short period of time."

"In fact, the River Styx Sect is the one of the sects which inherited the orthodox mantras of the Emperor of the Dead, but they ended during the Middle Ages as they were destroyed."

Everyone was shocked, "They have really resurrected?"

The River Styx Nirvana Mantra summoned by the River Styx Primordial Water originated from the already perished demonic arts sect, the River Styx Sect. The secret manual spell, the Unholy Marionette, could help to cultivate a person's soul into a puppet that listened to its master's orders.

The puppet could retain its memories and awareness, but it would be under the control of the cultivator that exhibited the spell.

But for the Unholy Marionette, it could only control the soul and

not the flesh. While the powers of the dead were preserved, there was always going to be a con to it.

Especially since the Unholy Marionette could only cultivate those below the realm of the Immortal Soul Stage into puppets. For those in the Immortal Soul Stage, it was useless.

Whereas the Life and Death Netherworld Tao fruit could cultivate the dead Immortal Soul Stage cultivators into evil spirits.

The two Life and Death Netherworld Tao Fruits that Xuan Li fought against contained one elder and one scholarly middle-aged man.

The both of them were in the Immortal Soul Third Level!

But after they were killed, they were engulfed and cultivated by the Life and Death Netherworld Tao Fruit. They were even briefly resurrected and fought with Xuan Li.

"This person's mantras are not cultivated to their extremes yet." Lin Feng said, "The powers of the two Immortal Soul Stage cultivators that were cultivated into evil spirits were not fully displayed yet and they were unable to cultivate their own Tao fruits. Otherwise, their powers will be even stronger."

Lin Feng retrieved the torn page of the book and understood the cultivation of the Hall of the Dead better, "The evil spirits cultivated within the Life and Death Netherworld Fruits can switch their allegiance. These two evil spirits should not have been cultivated by the Hall of the Dead cultivator I faced, but he inherited it from someone else. That is why he is unable to summon its full powers."

"But when his cultivation is complete and his powers reaches their peak, he can control them freely."

Even so, Wang Lin and the rest were still shocked. The evil spirits came from two people who had the Immortal Soul Third Level. But they were still killed and cultivated into evil spirits. The orthodox

mantras of the Emperor of the Dead were indeed very evil.

Zhu Yi said in a deep voice, "That scholarly middle-aged man possessed powers that resembled the Scholarly Sect from the Antiquity Age."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "The war to overthrow the Emperor of the Dead in the Antiquity Age involved the alliance of the great powers in the Divine Lands. This included the Scholarly Sect. Although they finally overthrew the Emperor of the Dead, the powers of the human cultivation world were also greatly affected. The Scholarly Sect had also weakened during that point in time."

"This scholarly middle-aged man could have died in that war."

Zhu Yi sighed, "Sacrificing his life for an ideal, he is indeed a role model."

Xiao Yan raised his brows, "But Master, where is that elder from? I think he is a sword cultivator. Although he is weaker than the Heaven-Destroying Sword, his sword cultivation is also at the peak. But he does not come from the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

While the Mount Shu Sword Sect was over-domineering, their reputation as the "Sect of Swords" was not a joke. Although the other sword sects had never admitted before, the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was indeed the ruler of the other swords. This was something that everyone in the Divine Lands recognized.

Only when Lin Feng revealed the Heaven-Destroying Sword did the legend of this sword become destroyed.

Before Lin Feng and the Heaven-Destroying Sword, if an art of swordplay cultivation had to be pointed out to be independent of the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi, or at least independent of the art of swordplay of Mount Shu, there were only the Heavenly Sword of Oblivion and the Great Void Dual Polarity Mystic Sword Mantra that came from the Great Void Sect.

That was why the art of swordplay of that elder caught the

attention of Xiao Yan and the rest, as it was very powerful even though it was independent of the art of swordplay of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

While this elder lost to Xuan Li, he was unable to summon his own Tao fruit, meaning that it was not his full powers yet.

Xuan Li stood behind Lin Feng and remained expressionless and speechless.

"During the Antiquity Age, there was once an extremely powerful sect. They were comparable or even better than the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Thunderclap Temple. They could be mentioned in the same breath as the Great Void Sect. This sect is called the Heaven's Gate." Lin Feng spoke slowly. This was a history from very long ago, but there was no need to hide it. Over time, people heard of this sect but knew nothing about them.

Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest looked at one another, "We seem to have heard of the name before, but that's just all."

Lin Feng said, "All of you don't know, but it's not unexpected. They were destroyed at the end of the Antiquity Age."

"The Emperor of Violence was overthrown, and soon after, the War Between the Two Worlds ensued. It was a bloody war. Even the Heaven's Gate was destroyed."

Lin Feng's expression did not change and the tone of his voice remained the same, "The treasure of the Heaven's Gate was called the Great Heavenly Wheels. It was a magic treasure in the destiny realm that was very powerful. It suppressed countless worlds and dominated the universe. The Emperor of Violence was overthrown because of it."

"But even this magic treasure could not protect them from the disaster they faced. Eventually, the Heaven's Gate was destroyed and the Great Heavenly Wheels also disappeared." As he said till here, Lin Feng seemed to think of something. He revealed a weird

smile on his face but did not continue speaking.

Xiao Yan and the rest were shocked by the devastating destruction at the end of the Antiquity Age.

The Heaven's Gate was as powerful as the Great Void Sect and had many powerful cultivators. They possessed the Great Heavenly Wheels, but they eventually destructed during the big war.

Emperor Tai, who was one of the most powerful emperor, perished at the end of the Primordial Age. Even the founder of the Antiquity Age who had the Imperial Palace and who was extremely resourceful was unable to survive the War Between the Two Worlds.

During the battle at Xiling City, Lin Feng was very mighty. The Celestial Sect of Wonders also had its glory. But as they listened to Lin Feng's recount of history, everyone started to become less excited.

For Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao, they naturally felt less down. On the other hand, they seemed to have been cleansed and became even more mature. They were more determined to increase their powers and enter an era of prosperity.

The end of every ancient era and the start of a new era contained the worst dangers and the best opportunities.

Everyone's gaze was filled with a flame of fearlessness and pride.

Lin Feng looked at their expressions and could not help but laughed. He continued saying, "The most powerful abhijna of the Heaven's Gate then was called the Great Heavenly Mantra. Besides this, there was another secret manual of swordplay."

"This secret manual of swordplay was called the Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique. It's more powerful than the Heavenly Sword of Oblivion and the Great Void Dual Polarity Mystic Sword Mantra and the only art of swordplay that can

challenge the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi then."

Lin Feng laughed, "Which of them was stronger was even a subject for debate. Only when the Heaven's Gate was destroyed and disappeared in the long river of history did the Mount Shu Sword Sect lay claim to the fact that the Saintly Celestial Sword Qi was the top art of swordplay in the Divine Lands."

Shi Tianhao nodded his head, "That elder is someone who had cultivated that sword technique, and was cultivated into an evil spirit after he was killed by the Emperor of the Dead or his successor?"

Lin Feng laughed, "That's right."

Everyone nodded their head, "No wonder he's so strong."

Lin Feng followed with, "I just thought of something interesting. When the Heaven's Gate possessed the Great Heavenly Wheels then, they had the thought of cultivating another magic treasure in the destiny realm."

Yang Qing bit his tongue slightly, "Wow, they are unsatisfied even with the Great Heavenly Wheels. They want two of such magic treasures?"

Zhu Yi said, "That's not surprising. The Great Void Sect has the Supreme Heavenly Mirror, but they still want to increase the Formation-Bursting Drum and the Void Yin-Yang Clock to the destiny realm. Since they could not manage both separately, they combined them into the Great Void Pavilion, which is equivalent to the second magic treasure in the destiny realm."

"Increasing one's powers is something no one will avoid." Lin Feng said, "The second magic treasure in the destiny realm that the Heaven's Gate wanted to cultivate was rumored to be based on the prototype of the Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique, gathering the unrivalled sword mind and infusing countless magic treasures. Eventually, a Nine Heavens Sword will be formed."

"But this was only in the conceptual stage. The Nine Heavens Sword was never completed and the Heaven's Gate was destroyed."

Xiao Yan and the rest shook their heads and felt that it was a pity.

"Oh?" Xiao Yan's expression changed. He crushed a Voice-Projecting Crystal and was stunned. He turned to look at Lin Feng, "Master, there's news from outside that Wu Qingrou quitted his position and returned to his hometown."

Chapter 643: Beware of Pedophiles

Wu Qingrou was not old, thus when he said he wanted to return to his hometown, he meant that he wanted to quit his position.

As he left without a word, this left many people shocked.

Everyone was commenting about how Shi Yu allowed Wu Qingrou to leave so easily.

Naturally, he would try to persuade him on the surface, but anyone could tell that Shi Yu did not mind Wu Qingrou leaving. He might even be a little positive regarding his departure.

This made everyone guess that a conflict must have cropped up between the both of them, and it was one that could not be resolved.

Shi Yu could not give up his throne, thus Wu Qingrou was the one who left.

After Lin Feng received news of this, he wasn't very surprised. On the other hand, he seemed to be enlightened.

As Wu Qingrou left the Great Qin Empire, this proved his guess all along. While his guess had been proven, Lin Feng was not that happy. He only shook his head slightly, "My burden is still great and the way is still very long."

Lin Feng had a few guesses previously. Now that he knew that Wu Qingrou had quitted his position as an official, he was not very bothered.

But right now, Chu Yang was stunned as he heard this news. After he regained his awareness, he revealed a bitter laugh, "Oh my, everything is messed up."

Ever since he revived, Chu Yang was most fearful of Wu Qingrou. He treated him as his arch-enemy.

That was because in his unclear memory, the reason why the

Ethereal Mountain Sect was destroyed was because of Wu Qingrou's scheme. He caused the Ethereal Mountain Sect to be caught between Mount Shu and the Great Zhou Empire.

Now, Liang Gan was not assassinated on Mount Kunlun and neither did any conflict occur between the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

But Chu Yang dared not relax. That was because the scheme by Wu Qingrou had already taken effect. The Ethereal Mountain Sect became the slave to the Mount Shu Sword Sect, causing his own position to be precarious.

There could not only be the Ethereal Mountain Sect which relied on the Mount Shu Sword Sect. But the reliance of the Ethereal Mountain Sect on the Mount Shu Sword Sect was a scheme designed by Wu Qingrou. At the same time, he managed to control this pawn of his and attained his goal.

Wu Qingrou might have other pawns, but Chu Yang was not privy to these kinds of things. If he wanted evidence, it would be very difficult.

Even if he only had the Ethereal Mountain Sect as his pawn, if Wu Qingrou wanted to force a conflict between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and other great powers, the Ethereal Mountain Sect could re-enact its role as the middle guy between the conflict of the two parties.

But now, Wu Qingrou quitted his position as the Prime Minister of the Great Qin Empire. His whereabouts were unknown too. This left Chu Yang a little confused, as he did not know how to proceed.

If Wu Qingrou was dead, Chu Yang could heave a sigh of relief. But who knew where Wu Qingrou went? What is he plotting? Was the Ethereal Mountain Sect still in his scheme?

All this became an unknown. What made Chu Yang stressed was that the original situation kept Wu Qingrou in the light, while he

was in the dark. Wu Qingrou did not know that there was a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator who was disrupting his plans all along.

That was why Chu Yang had room to manage things, informing Liang Gan of the threat, allowing the assassination attempt to be avoided.

But now, Wu Qingrou had gone from light to dark. Chu Yang was now unaware of whatever that was happening.

Chu Yang left his residence and roamed the streets of Shazhou County. There was a bustling crowd on the streets, but to Chu Yang, they did not seem to exist.

He just walked quietly and out of Shazhou County, coming to a barren desert.

Chu Yang stepped on the sand and squinted to look at the Sun above him. He finally stopped and stood there without moving.

After a long while, Chu Yang suddenly moved. He twisted his neck and look afar. He could roughly see the mountains.

It was in the direction of Mount Kunlun.

Chu Yang spat out his breath, "Everything is different!"

This world was different from the world in his memory.

"In fact, it's rather nice." Chu Yang laughed all of a sudden. "The Ethereal Mountain Sect is fine, while Qingwu has also averted disaster. Furthermore, there's someone powerful protecting her. Among the three things that I miss most, I have settled two of them. Isn't this what I have been dreaming of?"

He looked in the direction of Mount Kunlun and mumbled, "All this change came from the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. His sudden rise and extreme powers caused all this."

"Wu Qingrou disappeared and no one knows when he will appear next and what he will do next." Chu Yang mocked himself, "I am

worrying so much all because I am as powerful as the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"Otherwise, I will kill Wu Qingrou easily and end things quickly."

"To mold an iron, one must be strong too. Because of time constraints, I did not have enough time. Right now, while I don't know how much time I have, but how can I not grasp it properly and try to improve myself?"

Chu Yang stood straight and looked up into the Heavens.

"The three things that I miss most, or rather, in my memory, in my dream state, among the three things that I have the most regret for, I will complete the last one on my own. This is to protect the Ethereal Mountain Sect and Qingwu!"

Chu Yang looked in the direction of Mount Kunlun. Over there, the person he missed most was there. Ever since he awoke, he had been finding her. He knew where she was, but still had not met her till this day.

As he camped at Shazhou County, besides improving ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Chu Yang had always been hoping to meet the person that he missed.

But he changed his mind now. He did not want to be a headless goose, chasing a memory that had already disappeared. Since everything was different, he should carve a new path out for himself. While the road might be tough to embark on, he must still do it.

"Wu Qingrou, I must thank you. Your sudden disappearance caused me to become anxious, but has deepened my resolve too." Chu Yang laughed, "I may not know if you will ever appear or when you will appear. But when you do, I will be different."

"Thank you for giving me time. I want to use this time to race you and this different world."

Chu Yang seemed to have changed. He was still the same person

with the same cultivation, but he seemed to have developed a new mindset.

As he looked in the direction of Mount Kunlun again, he said determinedly, "Qingwu, wait for me. I will go and find you."

Chu Yang did not know that on his body, a piece of talismanic print started to flash with radiance, but the radiance soon disappeared.

Amidst the Heavens above Mount Kunlun, on the top of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng looked at void space while pondering over things. He revealed a smile on his face, "I left a signal for you for fun, but who knows you still miss Qingwu?"

Beside him, a lady in purple stood there. It was Luo Qingwu.

"Master, what's wrong?" Luo Qingwu asked curiously.

Lin Feng turned his head over and said, "Qingwu, you are still young. You may not know many things. But because you are still young, I must warn you over certain things first, to ensure that you are not cheated by anyone."

Luo Qingwu scratched her head, "Please advise me, Master."

Lin Feng said, "In this world, some mature guys like girls which are your age. They will think of ways to seduce and harm you. When you meet someone like this, you must keep a distance and not be fooled by their words."

"If anyone tries to harass you, show him what you are capable of. If you can't, you can find me or your seniors. They will help you."

Qingwu listened to him seriously before nodding her head. She answered, "Yes, Master! Qingwu will remember what you say!"

"Don't listen to their flowery words. Keep my distance from them. If they harass me, I will show them my powers. If I can't overcome them, then I will inform Master or my seniors to whack them!"

Chu Yang felt a sudden chill.

He looked around him but could only see the desert. He was confused, "Such a hot weather, why do I feel a sudden chill?"

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng looked at Luo Qingwu and laughed, "Relax, this is just a caution. Since you are under me, I will protect you."

He led her to the edge of a cliff on Mount Yujing. At the foot of the mountain, the Yin-Yang Sea raged with waves that slammed against the walls of the cliff. It looked very fierce.

Luo Qingwu looked at this black sea and felt a warmth in her heart.

Lin Feng thought, "Qingwu, think of the sword mind in your heart and think about your understanding of swords."

Luo Qingwu nodded her head. During this period of time, besides figuring out her cultivation, she followed Lin Feng's advice and ditched the dagger cultivation she acquired from the Luo Family. On the other hand, she tried to understand the art of swordplay.

Lin Feng did not pass her any detailed art of swordplay or any related cultivation manuals, but only pointed out a direction for her. After that, he allowed Qingwu to figure out on her own and discover the cultivation pathway most suitable for her.

With Luo Qingwu's current cultivation, her understanding of the way of the Great Tao was still very raw. While her intelligence was above average, for her to discover the concept of the art of swordplay was impossible

But with Lin Feng's guidance, he did not expect her to achieve anything immediately. He wanted her to have a rough idea first. While it might not be developed yet, she could slowly complete it. The key was for it to infuse with her body.

Luo Qingwu closed her eyes and thought about it. Lin Feng's supernatural awareness landed on her and forced the sword mind

that she figured out to be inched in her mind.

After that, Lin Feng extended his palm and grabbed the Yin-Yang Sea below the cliff. Suddenly, a thin line of water from the black sea was grabbed into mid-sky and landed in Lin Feng's palm.

Chapter 644: Revamping the Disciples' Abode

The black water converted into a line of water, transcending space and was drawn up by Lin Feng.

Lin Feng grabbed it in his palm and it seemed like he was holding onto the hilt of a long sword. The black water consolidated in his palm.

Very soon, a three foot long, bright, black long sword was in his hand.

The long sword seemed to be formed from pure black ice crystals. There were no impurities and the blade of the sword was pitch-black, not revealing any sword radiance.

Not only did this blade not reflect light, the blade was even like a black hole, swallowing all light that encountered it. The space at the tip of the blade was totally dark like the primitive darkness of the universe.

Only the boundless Yin aura was revealed from the sword, which was very petrifying.

"This sword is called Mysterious." Lin Feng said. He passed the sword to Luo Qingwu. The sword was not fully formed. When it came to Luo Qingwu's hands, her sword mind combined with Mysterious and was fully completed.

A wave of mysterious but gentle aura flowed out from the sword.

Luo Qingwu opened her eyes and tried to figure out the way concept of it. She muttered, "Although it is not even considered a Foundation Establishment Stage magic item, it possesses a lot of potential. The sword mind is miraculous and points to the way of Great Tao."

Lin Feng said, "This sword shall follow you throughout your life.

As you grow, this sword will grow with you."

"Just like your unlimited potential, this sword covers the same logic. How high you go in the future depends on you."

Luo Qingwu held the Mysterious sword in her hand and bowed towards Lin Feng, "I will definitely work hard."

Lin Feng smiled while saying, "Logically speaking, after you establish your foundation, you can cultivate on your own. But if this sword can establish its foundation with you, to the both of you, it's a good thing."

"This is your natal sword. I have only helped you to form it. It's not considered a magic treasure that I have given to you. Some of your seniors, when they established their foundation, I will give them an Aurous Core Stage magic item."

"When they formed the Aurous Core, I will give them a Nascent Soul Stage magic item. If they formed the Nascent Soul, I will give them a magic treasure. You are not an exception. This Mysterious sword is not considered one."

Luo Qingwu smiled, "Thank you Master!"

Lin Feng said, "That's why all of you just have to put effort in your cultivations. Qingwu, look at the Yin-Yang Sea below you, how do you feel?"

"Very scary. But I feel a sense of closeness to it." Luo Qingwu looked at the black sea underneath. Although they were far apart, she could feel the power concept that resonated with Mysterious. Not only was it filled with Pure Yin, it was also filled with pure darkness.

Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face, which was as warm as the Sun. "You have a Pure Yin body. You can gather the Yin energy of the Heavens and Earth into your body and convert them into Pure Yin energy. That's why cultivating Yin-type mantras is the most beneficial for you."

"This Yin-Yang Sea contains sea water that is Pure Yin in nature, which is very rare in the world. Every drop of the sea water is formed from boundless Pure Yin energy."

"If anyone cultivates inside this sea water, he will be unable to withstand the saturated Yin energy. Not only does it not benefit his cultivation, it will make his efficiency fall too. But for you, this is the most suitable venue for you to cultivate."

Lin Feng laughed, "Although the spiritual energy on Mount Yujing is very nourishing, this Yin-Yang Sea is the most suitable for you."

Luo Qingwu nodded her head, "I understand, Master. But how long do I cultivate here every day?"

Lin Feng turned his head to look at her and said, "You should stay in there until you can't bear it anymore."

"Mas...Master?" As she thought of herself in the sea water forever, she was pale.

Lin Feng said, "Qingwu, we were fated to meet. Although I have not interacted with you very long, I can still understand your character."

"You are talented, but you are lazy. Although you have changed through various experiences, your character is still unstable. If you are too comfortable, you may return to the state you were when you were young."

"Over here, no one will infuriate you or bully you. But you must remember what you are doing this for. You must urge yourself on all the time."

Luo Qingwu remained silent and pondered over what Lin Feng said.

Lin Feng said all these because this was what he truly felt.

Without Lin Feng or the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Luo Qingwu

might have followed the destined path that she had to take. Her Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was crushed, her family abandoned her, she experienced what it meant to be desolate and lonely, finally, she might have really matured.

When she overcame this obstacle, her determination might become more resilient. Although she lost her outstanding Innate Ability, she could live in another way.

But with Lin Feng's appearance, her Innate Ability rose another level and she had a new support. A support that was stronger than the Luo Family.

She was Lin Feng's youngest disciple. She was an active person and was very obedient and cute in front of others. If she was not provoked, she did not act like a brat. This made Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest dote on her more.

Although they were not related by blood, they provided a new source of comfort to Luo Qingwu. She was back in the environment where she was provided with love and comfort.

The events at the Luo Family did deal her a huge blow. But as time passed, her hurt was gradually alleviated.

Especially since her talent was outstanding and she became Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple, the Luo Family would try ways and means to rebuild their ties.

That's why simply speaking, although she experienced a lot of obstacles, her life became smooth-sailing after that. Her character might become lazy again.

After all, the obstacle that she faced was very short-lived. Her fortunes changed very quickly. Before she could taste the difficulties of life, her life became very smooth-sailing.

Luo Qingwu took in a deep breath and looked at Lin Feng, "Master, you are telling me that I have wasted too much time in the past and my cultivation is far lagging behind my seniors. I have

to grab hold of time and cultivate tirelessly."

"It's good that you understand." Lin Feng revealed an approving smile.

Luo Qingwu said, "I will put my heart into cultivating properly..."

Before she could finish speaking, Luo Qingwu felt herself flying up. As she looked beneath, it was no longer the ground on Mount Yujing. It was air!

Beneath her was the black sea water of the Yin-Yang Sea.

Lin Feng's voice resonated in her ears, "Since you understand the reasoning behind my words, there's no need to waste anymore time. Go down now!"

"Master!" Luo Qingwu could only scream before she found herself dropping downwards.

She had an extraordinary Qi cultivation. Although she could not float in space, she knew how to escape. However, her powers had been restrained by Lin Feng. She could only shout as she descended into the sea water.

As she fell from such a height, even if it was water beneath her, if her speed was not reduced, as she slammed onto the water, her internal organs would be crushed.

Lin Feng would not be so heartless. Before she fell into the sea, he protected her, but she didn't feel well either. She became drenched in an instant.

Luo Qingwu re-emerged and looked upwards pitifully, "Master, at least give me a warning. I have never swum before!"

Lin Feng laughed, "You won't drown. Cut the crap, grab hold of your time."

Luo Qingwu was in the black sea water and felt boundless Yin energy surging towards her body suddenly. In just a blink of an eye, she felt that she was about to be frozen.

She did not dare to idle and quickly adjusted her body. She sat on her knees in the sea and used her hands to conjure a sword spell, which she divided across her two knees.

Mysterious was dragged onto the sword spell on her knees. As Luo Qingwu summoned her powers, she sat steadily inside the sea.

Her body moved along with the waves, but she managed to stabilize herself. She received the cleansing of the Yin-Yang Sea water, guiding the spiritual energy into her body.

As Lin Feng stood on Mount Yujing, he looked down and revealed a smile on his face. He nodded his head, "Not bad, not bad. She has figured it out very quickly. She is on the right track."

He left his mana prints on Luo Qingwu. When needed, he could protect her. At the same time, he could monitor her progress.

Right now, he could feel that the immense Pure Yin energy was absorbed into Luo Qingwu's body. Just that small bit of skill had given Luo Qingwu the opportunity to reach the 9th level of the Qi Cultivation Stage.

Not only just the Pure Yin energy, even the chilly energy and dark power from the sea water were being absorbed by Luo Qingwu.

Luo Qingwu's cultivation was still low. But as time passed, her cultivation of spiritual energy would lag behind the absorption of spiritual energy. Over time, she would reach her limit. When that happened, Lin Feng needed to be around to bring her up.

But as Lin Feng observed carefully, her cultivation was far better than what he expected.

Lin Feng nodded his head and felt comforted, "I have to say that with a high Innate Ability, the cultivation at the start is easier."

Luo Qingwu's cultivation was on the right track. Lin Feng just had to monitor her progress from time to time. He left the cliff and walked on the mountain slowly. He came to the Disciples' Abode

not long after.

Lin Feng looked at the Disciples' Abode before tapping his finger lightly. The Two Elements of Creation Formation appeared in the sky but was not fully displayed. It only revealed the Instant Change and the radiance of the formation landed on the Disciples' Abode.

Lin Feng's fingers tapped continuously and streaks and streaks of mana were injected into the formation and the Disciples' Abode. From the formation, the Eternal Holy Light and the Instant Heavenly Gravel flowed out in small amounts. After that, they completed the formation inside the Disciples' Abode that contained the Instant Change.

Very soon, the smaller-sized formation had combined with the Disciples' Abode.

The flow of time in the Disciples' Abode experienced a change.

In different rooms, the flow of time was different. Some were twice as fast while some were thrice as fast. There were even rooms where the time was five times as fast and ten times faster.

Chapter 645: Mass Producing the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir

Lin Feng revamped the Disciples' Abode. He added the brilliance of time change above the foundation of the gathering of spiritual energy.

"This place is no longer just the Disciples' Abode anymore." Lin Feng smiled. "From today onwards, this will be called the Universal Light Hall."

Besides Luo Qingwu who was still at the Yin-Yang Sea cultivating, Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples all received his message to proceed to the Universal Light Hall. They observed the place and discovered the change in it. All of them were in awe.

Lin Feng said, "From now on, I will set the rule that the Foundational Disciples on Yun Peak will undergo major tests at certain set period of time. Those who pass the test can become a Successive Disciple. Besides the major tests, there will also be minor tests from time to time."

"Those who pass the test can enter the Universal Light Hall to cultivate for a period of time, as a reward."

Xiao Yan and the rest nodded their heads, "This is a good way of motivating the disciples to work harder."

Zhu Yi pondered for a moment before asking, "Master, in this way, won't the stronger ones become stronger and the weaker ones lag further behind?"

Lin Feng shook his head, "The major tests are used to test the potential and character of the disciples. It's not about their cultivations."

Zhu Yi looked at the various rooms in the Universal Light Hall and nodded his head, saying, "The movement of time in each room is different. Whichever room they choose, we can test their self-

confidence."

Lin Feng said, "Even so, the Foundational Disciples must pass the minor tests before they can enter to cultivate. Whereas the Successive Disciples under all of you can enter anytime they want. This is also a privilege enjoyed by Successive Disciples."

Zhu Yi and the rest nodded their heads in unison.

Lin Feng placed his hands behind him and walked in one direction. Xiao Yan and the rest also followed closely behind him. They came to somewhere not far from the Universal Light Hall and stopped.

"Rise." Lin Feng had three Sect-Establishment Deeds in his hand. After he activated them, three streaks of radiances flew out and one of them landed to one side beneath the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. It was a specific position where a small building was formed.

Whereas out of the other two radiances, one landed beside the Celestial Golden Pavilion and Tripitaka Block, revealing a huge, majestic pavilion. The signboard of the pavilion wrote, "Divine Work Pavilion". It was formed from the Sect-Establishment Deed.

The other radiance landed beside the Universal Light Hall, converting to a huge pavilion. Although it was not as huge as the Grand Heavens Pavilion, it was still significantly larger than any other of the buildings or pavilions.

Xiao Yan was curious as he looked at this pavilion. They walked one by one into the pavilion and felt the brilliance of the pavilion. After a while, they were enlightened as they smiled, "Master, what a move. This pavilion can even be used by us."

Lin Feng smiled while he said, "All of you won't need it anymore. But your disciples will need it."

He looked at Xiao Yan and the rest, "Go back and guide your disciples well. Don't delay anymore."

Everyone nodded their heads and left. Xiao Yan was asked to stay by Lin Feng, "Come, follow me back to the Celestial Golden Pavilion."

The both of them came to the medicine room and Lin Feng turned his head while laughing, "How's the magic treasure that I gave to you?"

Xiao Yan laughed cheekily, "We are getting along well."

As he said, he conjured a spell with his hands, a streak of five-colored flowing light rose from his head. Within the flowing light, an ancient, black deed floated in mid-sky. It was the Divine Token of the Five Thrones, an Immortal Soul Stage magic treasure.

According to the positions of the five elements, the deed was carved with five different words. Every word was shining with a radiance. On closer look at these radiances, there were dense patterns that moved in their positions, containing an immense force.

These five words were, "Tai", "Chong", "Xia", "Gu" and "Shi". They were the names of five powerful Emperors from the Antiquity Age and Primordial Age. They each carried the willpower of the five Emperors, before they combined these willpowers together.

Each of these willpowers seemed shallow, but once they were carefully analyzed, one could realize the thread of thought within them, which were faintly recognizable.

Although this treasure was only in the gestation realm, its might was immense, beyond ordinary. It could threaten the Heavens. In terms of defensive strength, it was one of the best among the magic treasures in the gestation realm. It was very difficult to violate its defense.

Xiao Yan possessed the five Primordial Fires. As he exhibited the offensive powers of the Heaven Fire Lotus, it was very frightening.

But he was a very courageous person. He would never bend and would sometimes cause himself to be stranded in danger. That was why Lin Feng gave him this magic treasure to protect himself.

At the same time, Xiao Yan used the five Primordial Fires to nurture the Divine Token of the Five Thrones, which was beneficial for this magic treasure.

The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire nurtured the "Tai" word, Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze nurtured the "Chong" word, Grand Sun Primordial Fire nurtured the "Gu" word, Nanming Primordial fire nurtured the "Xia" word and the Pure Yang Primordial Fire nurtured the "Shi" word.

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly, "I don't even dare to cultivate this treasure in front of Zhener. She is a descendant under the Emperor of the Ancients and possesses the Nanming Primordial Fire. But I am using the Nanming Primordial Fire to cultivate the willpower of Emperor Xia. What am I doing." (Translator's Note: Emperor of the Ancients is also known as Emperor Gu, thus Xiao Yan is trying to convey the conflict that he is facing here.)

Lin Feng laughed, "Among the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Nanming Primordial Fire is the fire that combines Yin and Yang. It's does not have as much Yang as the Grand Sun Primordial Fire or the Pure Yang Primordial Fire. The Emperor of the Ancients possessed the Nanming Primordial Fire, thus the person who cultivated this Divine Token of the Five Thrones devoted this fire to the northern direction. (Translator's Note: Note that in the position of the five elements, the northern direction takes the fourth position. The "Gu" word is also occupying the fourth position, refer to the above paragraphs.)

"Moreover, the "Gu" word on this Divine Token of the Five Thrones may indeed be related to the Emperor of the Ancients, but it has nothing to do with the Nanming Primordial Fire. The orthodox rule of the Emperor of the Ancients is very broad and the Holy Lihuo Mantra that is used to cultivate the Nanming

Primordial fire is only just a part of it."

Xiao Yan laughed, "I must still be careful. I heard that during the Antiquity Age, the Emperor of the Ancients and Emperor Xia knew each other, even though their rules were not successive. When Emperor Xia was still on the throne, the Emperor of the Ancients' cultivation was still very shallow. There was a disagreement with the clan members of Emperor Xia."

"People like to bring two unrelated things together." Lin Feng laughed. "Don't follow them."

Lin Feng lifted his finger and a radiance landed in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan caught what was in front of him and saw a pill that was as big as a fist, snow-white and half-transparent appearing in front of him.

The center of the pill revealed a subtle black color. The black color appeared and disappeared.

"Good pill!" Xiao Yan's nose moved a little, as he smelt the scent of the pill. He felt the medicinal power from within and was moved.

Lin Feng gave him the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir.

After hearing Lin Feng introduction of the medicinal effects of it, Xiao Yan caressed the elixir and said, "Master, although the effects of this elixir are unbelievable, I believe there is a limit to it."

Lin Feng said, "That's right, but some disciples are talented. Just like your Third Junior who was limited by his Innate Ability, this elixir is very suitable for him."

"I have some finished products here. Go and figure them out. Try to cultivate more of them out."

Xiao Yan received a few pieces of Spiritual Replenishment Elixir from Lin Feng and started to attempt cultivating more of them

using the Ethereal Heart Cauldron.

Ever since Yue Hongyan obtained the Spiritual Enhancement Herb from the Ancient Huanghai World, Lin Feng had been nurturing it in the medicine valley. Now that it had become more readily available, it could withstand the mass production of elixirs.

Through Xiao Yan's efforts, a considerable amount of Spiritual Replenishment Elixirs were produced, even if the success rate was beneath the rest of the elixirs.

During this period of time, Lin Feng also carried out some experiments. On the whole, the result left him satisfied.

There was a limit to how much the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir could increase one's Innate Ability. As a cultivator consumed this elixir, the effect would only occur once. After consumption, the Innate Ability would rise by one point. The upper limit was 7 points.

A person with 6 points would reach 7 points. Whereas for those who were already 7 points, there would be slight improvements, but they couldn't reach 8 points.

For those who were already with 8 points, there was no use.

An Innate Ability of 7 points seemed ordinary. As compared to Shi Tianhao, Yang Qing and Luo Qingwu, it seemed like trash. But in truth, it was already quite exceptional for the general masses.

The others could not tell the talent statistics like Lin Feng. The only segment that they could tell was the Innate Ability. As for Intelligence and Determination, they could only roughly gauge them.

In the human cultivation world, the standard was 6 points for Innate Ability for someone to walk on the elite path, less those from the Great Void Sect.

For those with 7 points, they were talented and needed to be watched. Many great powers would fight for them.

For those with 8 points, they were unbelievably talented. They would be watched by almost every sect.

For those with 9 points, they were considered freaks. Even the Great Void Sect would be keeping tabs on them. They were very rare.

As for those with 10 points, they were almost extinct. They were those who only appeared once in a thousand years. Lin Feng could confirm that Shi Tianhao was the only one with 10 points.

As for Lin Daohan and Shi Tianyi, their statistics were unknown, as they were already pledged to a sect.

Wang Lin's Innate Ability was only 5 points, and was judged by Lin Feng to not be qualified. That was his standard for choosing an Immediate Disciple in the system. But in front of everybody else, he was just ordinary.

Wang Lin was unfortunate. He was a late bloomer, even for his Innate Ability. The initial toughness of his soul was quite good, but this limited strength of his could only be discovered through deeper cultivation.

Without his Qi cultivation, he went to the Hengyue Faction for a test. His strength was not exhibited and he was naturally treated as trash.

After all, Wang Lin's flesh seemed average and his more foundational abilities were in a mess.

When his Innate Ability rose, it did not seem much. But this little increase caused huge quality changes, especially when he was erecting the spiritual altar during the Foundation Establishment Stage. It could be decisive.

Furthermore, the rise in Innate Ability would reduce the time needed for the initial cultivation. The difficulty would also be reduced and efficiency would be increased.

To Lin Feng, this was important. This was not just a slight

improvement, but a significant improvement. His standards when accepting disciples were high. If their Innate Abilities were low, then their other three talent statistics should be outstanding.

The rest put their attention on one's Innate Ability, but Lin Feng knew other things.

Now that he increased the Innate Abilities of his disciples, he could allow the overall potential of the sect to increase by another level.

Chapter 646: The Calm Before the Storm

Although he was only in the Nascent Soul Stage, he was the first person to cultivate an elixir in the history of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Of course, in the eyes of others, including Xiao Yan, they had to remove Lin Feng from the list.

However, Lin Feng knew that the quality of the elixir that Xiao Yan produced was above his. This was not exactly correlated with the cultivation realm of a cultivator. For someone with a high cultivation, it did not mean that the elixir that he cultivated was of higher quality than someone with lower cultivation. There were many factors involved.

That's why Lin Feng was relieved to pass the medicine room to Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan was also pleased.

If it was someone else, this might affect his cultivation. But for Xiao Yan, the process of cultivating the elixirs involved the constant understanding of the powers of the Primordial Fires. It's like hitting two birds with one stone.

But very soon, Xiao Yan had to come out from the medicine room.

That's because Xiao Zhener was about to leave the mountain.

Previously, she reunited with Xiao Yan at the Void Battleground and they could not bear to leave each other. They decided to go Mount Yujing together. She was even suspected of wanting to elope with him.

Just recently, the Ancient Brush Elder was tasked by Xiao Zhener's family and he came to Mount Kunlun to pay a visit. He might seem courteous, but his intentions were obvious. He was here to bring Xiao Zhener back.

He did not express his disapproval towards the relationship

between Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener, but Xiao Zhener had to return to her home for her future cultivation. This would be more beneficial for her.

The descendants of the Emperor of the Ancients had high hopes for Xiao Zhener. They even had a plan to nurture her.

Although Mount Yujing was a rare land of fortune, it was not the best place for everyone. For example, the most suitable place for Luo Qingwu to cultivate was the Yin-Yang Sea. Xiao Zhener's home was also the best place for her to cultivate, in terms of the environment and the resources.

Of course, the descendants of the Emperor of the Ancients did have some grouses over the relationship between Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener.

The battle at Xiling City not only affected the Divine Lands, even they were surprised. The sudden rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders forced them to consider many things.

Lin Feng did not mind the plan, as he was always accustomed to the principle of letting the main person in question choose.

If Xiao Zhener was willing to stay, even if her father came over to find her, Lin Feng would still support Xiao Yan. If Xiao Zhener wanted to leave, then Lin Feng would not keep her.

Xiao Yan was also open to it. He gently split apart Xiao Zhener's two streaks of hair in front of her face, laughing, "Wait for me at home. I will go over. This time, I will go over openly."

Xiao Zhener also smiled, "You must cultivate effortlessly. I heard that among Elder Lin's Immediate Disciple, the first to form the Nascent Soul and even the first to form the Aurous Core were both not you."

She gave a narrow smile and Xiao Yan was poked fun by her. He was a little embarrassed and coughed, "It's nothing to be first. I will be waiting for them in the Immortal Soul Stage."

"Big Senior, don't let us wait too long!" Shi Tianhao laughed from one side. Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest also shook their heads and laugh.

All of them looked at Xiao Zhener and bade goodbye to her, "Miss Zhener, take care."

Xiao Zhener also bade goodbye to them. "All of you take care too." She looked at the little doll in Xiao Yan's hand, "Lin Tong, take care too."

Lin Tong looked at Xiao Zhener as tears formed in her eyes, "Mother, are you really leaving?"

Xiao Zhener smiled while saying, "I will be back to see you." She was not coaxing her, as that would be the case. As her cultivation increased, her power in her family would also increase. Furthermore, as the influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders rose and Xiao Yan's powers increased, this would make it easy for Xiao Zhener.

Lin Tong saw that Xiao Zhener had already made up her mind. She turned her face to one side and pursed her lips, "Hmph, go then. I won't miss you."

While she said that, she extended her chubby little hand and grabbed onto Xiao Zhener's sleeves without letting go. Her mouth bit tightly and her tears were about to fall.

During this period of time, Xiao Yan was busy with breaking through to the Nascent Soul Stage. After he formed the Nascent Soul, he was also busy with the Celestial Wonders World. Right now, he was also busy with cultivating elixirs. On the other hand, it was Xiao Zhener who was spending time with Lin Tong and their bond developed.

Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener quickly comforted her when they saw this scene. They took a while before she stopped crying and she looked at Xiao Zhener pitifully, "Mother, you must come back

often to visit Father and I!"

Xiao Zhener touched her head and said, "I will."

After bidding goodbye to Lin Tong, Xiao Zhener came before Lin Feng. She bowed towards him, "Elder Lin, thank you for your care and guidance over this period of time."

After pausing for a moment, she continued saying, "I will discuss with my Father as I return this time." This was the reason why she was willing to follow the Ancient Brush Elder.

Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind. Send my regards to your father."

Xiao Zhener bowed, "I will do so."

"Pass the Ancient Royal Sword to him too." Lin Feng gestured, "Bring it to him directly."

Xiao Zhener hesitated for a moment before replying, "Thank you Elder." The Ancient Brush Elder smiled bitterly.

After sending Xiao Zhener and the Ancient Brush Elder down the mountain, Lin Feng smiled. He looked at the lost Xiao Yan, "I have already given the betrothal gift on your behalf. Whether you can wed her over, it all depends on you."

Xiao Yan took in a deep breath and nodded his head, "Don't worry. Since I have promised Zhener, I will be open in the future. Naturally, I won't renege on my words."

Lin Feng laughed while calling Zhu Yi and the rest, "For the rest of you, I will be waiting too."

Zhu Yi smiled, "This is not something to be rushed. We have to wait until our love lives are as stable as Big Senior and Miss Zhener first."

Xiao Zhener's departure from the mountains was only a small matter. Since the Celestial Sect of Wonders was already on the correct path, it was natural for them to continue developing in the

future.

As the Celestial Wonders World underwent its initial stages of development, the progress was immensely quick. With the support of the Great Qin Empire, the immigration project had also started.

However, the first to step into the Celestial Wonders World were Xiao Yan's family, led by his grandfather, as well as Wang Lin's family.

They left their hometowns and stayed at Shazhou County. Now, they moved to the Celestial Wonders World.

Although the Celestial Wonders World was just newly built and its barren look was not comparable to the prosperity of Shazhou County, Lin Feng established the same formation to transport people through space. This made it more convenient to travel between the Celestial Wonders World and the Cloud Mirror City and Shazhou County. Furthermore, Elder Xiao could tell that the Celestial Wonders World was very important to the Celestial Sect of Wonders and it had a lot of potential to be fulfilled.

The earlier one entered, the earlier one could tap on the opportunities to develop.

Similarly, some of Shi Tianhao's family also came over.

When Shi Zongyue paid a visit previously, he met Shi Zhongtian.

Shi Zongyue and Shi Zhongtian were old acquaintances. But Shi Zongyue was much older. He also cultivated at an earlier age and formed the Immortal Soul much earlier. Shi Zhongtian was only in the Nascent Soul Stage before he entered the Void Battleground.

But with regards to Shi Zhongtian's return, Shi Zongyue also expressed his felicitations. Shi Zhongtian also had the thought of returning to the Shi Family to take a look. Right now, it was some of his old buddies that were taking charge.

After Shi Zhongtian recovered from his injuries, he would return to the ancestral land of the Shi Family. Shi Tianhao would follow

him too.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was now very reputable. The Shi Family naturally wanted to change the relationship between both parties and rely on the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

But with regards to their application to enter the Celestial Wonders World, Lin Feng gave them some restrictions. He did not want the backgrounds of the immigrants into the Celestial Wonders World to be too complicated. Normal people would be the best. Whether they would become cultivators was not important yet. But there had to be restrictions now.

Right now, there were cultivators that entered the Celestial Wonders World. Even if they controlled themselves, they might still seem proud in front of the average citizens.

The attitude taken by Xiao Yan's family was already the extreme.

The Shi Family could also sense that the immigrants sent over used to be from the Shi Family. Their statuses in the Shi Family were too low in the past. But now, they managed to ride their luck and enter the Celestial Wonders World.

The rapid development of the Celestial Wonders World guaranteed the expansion of the Celestial Wonders World. Countless resources were provided for the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

But in terms of population, more time was still needed to form the sufficient scale. Lin Feng did a test. The flow of time in the Celestial Wonders World was actually different from the Greater Worlds. It was faster by around four times.

As a year passed in the Greater Worlds, four years would have passed in the Celestial Wonders World. But even so, it would still need time for people to migrate into the Celestial Wonders World.

Lin Feng was not anxious. He stayed on Mount Yujing. On one hand, he guided his disciples. On another hand, he was also

understanding his own mantras and cultivation.

Xiao Yan and the rest were the same too. As compared to Lin Feng who stayed on Mount Yujing, they often left the mountain to roam around. On one hand, this experience allowed them to deepen their cultivations. On another hand, as they roamed the world, they could search for potential talents to bring back to Mount Yujing, further accumulating talents for the sect.

As time passed, the amount of time that passed in the Greater World was already three years.

Many great powers in the Divine Lands realized that the Celestial Sect of Wonders had become quieter over the years. Although no one dared to underestimate them, they no longer seemed to be catching the attention in the Divine Lands like they used to.

They were no longer in the limelight, but their foundation became more and more stable, taking its shape.

What made many smaller powers bothered was that not only the Celestial Sect of Wonders, even the Great Qin Empire, Great Zhou Empire and the other great powers were also quiet over the past few years.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the various great powers were on the same page, as they targeted the Great Void Sect. They were also very quiet since the battle at Xiling City. While minor conflicts did arise, nothing major happened.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect was also acting the same. It was as if the previous enmity did not exist anymore.

As compared to the period when the Celestial Sect of Wonders rose quickly, only one word could describe the situation over the past three years.

Peaceful.

But those who were wise sensed a different aura as they looked at the Divine Lands. It was like the calm before the storm.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's understanding of the circumstances over the past three years was clearer than others. But he was calm and focused his attention on something else.

Breeding flowers and growing trees.

Chapter 647: Danger and Opportunity Exists Together

Lin Feng stood quietly in the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World. Inside it was a huge crucible that was three foot tall. The body of the crucible was carved with the image of mountains and rivers. It was the Mountain and River Void Crucible, the magic treasure of the late Mountain and River Holy Man.

Around the crucible, there were nine smaller Green Bronze Crucibles. They formed a formation structure, but they were not protecting the Mountain and River Void Crucible that was in the center.

After the Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness were gathered, they exhibited how different they were. Although they were nine Nascent Soul Stage magic items, after forming the structure of the formation, they achieved a resonance with the Mountain and River Void Crucible. Their might was not lacking.

The formation structure formed by the Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness activated a miraculous and special power concept, shocking void space.

As Lin Feng saw this, he knew that Cao Wei was not lying. The Nine Familial Green Bronze Crucibles of Emptiness was indeed cultivated by the Mountain and River Holy Man himself.

While the nine crucibles were only magic items, the formation structure they formed was the key in the Immortal Soul of the Mountain and River Holy Man. The Mountain and River Void Crucible was only cultivated after he achieved the Immortal Soul.

But the powers of both parties matched each other. Although they were different, they could achieve a resonance with each other. As they combined, they supplemented each other.

As the two parties combined, the 10 crucibles had already formed

a new formation. They broke through void space and created a path that seemed to be there and not there.

Lin Feng used his finger to tap and a streak of jade-green water flow landed within the Mountain and River Void Crucible.

Within the Mountain and River Void Crucible, a weird tree grew at this moment. The roots were deep and the bottom half of the tree along with the branches were all crimson red like fire. Their temperatures were extremely high.

At times, there were flames that raged on the stem and branches of the tree, but did not hurt the tree. Amidst the raging flames, the tree became more and more prosperous.

But above, the top part of the tree and leaves were a patch of ice-blue color. It was like winter when snow fell. Even the leaves were frozen into crystals.

This was the Fire Affinity Wood that was nurtured from the Fire and Ice Fruit that Lin Feng nurtured.

This tree was special and it was difficult to graft a new one out. It grew very slowly and even the effects of the Blessed Spiritual Land was limited. Lin Feng spent quite some effort to nurture the tree till its current state.

The Fire Affinity Wood kept on growing and the branches extended upwards. Through the path created by the formation of the 10 crucibles, it extended till the external space, just like a bridge that transcended heavenly barriers.

Lin Feng lifted his legs and walked through the branches of the Fire Affinity Wood and found himself deep within void space. He followed the path and moved forward.

As he walked, Lin Feng felt something was not right, "Such strong boundary powers feels like it can only exist between the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses. Don't tell me this is the path to the Barren Expanses?"

The tension between both worlds seemed to have disappeared and the path seemed to reach its end. Lin Feng broke through void space and looked over. In front of him, there were a series of barren and ancient mountains.

As he sensed the flow of spiritual energy, Lin Feng understood things, "This is not the Barren Expanses, but a spatial crack that developed between the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses. Eventually, it expanded to form a plane of space."

"But I'm not the first to set foot in this plane of space." Lin Feng raised his brows. As he moved and stopped, he was already in the deep regions of the mountains. As he stood in the sky, he looked beneath him.

He saw that between the mountains, there was a cyclone. It was as if a black hole was moving.

Lin Feng extended his finger to point at the cyclone. The cyclone disappeared rapidly. Lin Feng raised his brows, "Interesting."

A ball of Purple Clouds surged out quickly and engulfed the cyclone that was about to disappear. Lin Feng comprehended the vibration of power form within and he became more serious, "Heavenly Charms Grand Sage has made some progress?"

During the Battle at Xiling city, Lin Feng brought the Great Qin, Great Zhou, Purple Clouds Sect, Royal House of the Northern Tribes and other great powers together to oppose the Great Void Sect. He also removed the Heaven Lake Sect from the Divine Lands.

The Great Void Sect maintained its silence eventually. The reason was because there was some weird movement in the Barren Expanses.

Many of the great demons that did not reveal themselves previously were all restless now. They started to take action on an unprecedented scale since the War Between the Two Worlds.

Even many of the powerful demon tribes that did not participate in the War Between the Two Worlds were suddenly active.

Ever since the War Between the Two Worlds, as compared to the human cultivation world, the conflicts within the demons were more and more intense. This caused the powers of the demons to be restored less quickly.

But these demons that did not engage in the war were not included. Now that they were all appearing, the pressure on the humans became huge.

That was what caught the attention of the Great Void Sect and was taken very seriously by them. As Lin Feng and the rest received news of this, they were also concerned.

There were signs that suggested that the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, who stole a part of the Hades' Dark Mantra in the Cloud Forest World, had used his Hunyuan Demonic Code to combine the Hades' Dark Mantra, hoping to derive the first chapter of the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao as well as the meaning behind the entire Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao.

The Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao was the top cultivation manual of the demonic clan. Just by possessing the second chapter of the Hunyuan Demonic Code, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was able to dominate the entire Barren Expanses. He was also recognized as the leader of the Ten Demonic Saints.

Ever since the Royal Hades Region perished and the Hades Tribe disappeared, the complete Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao was lost. Especially the most mysterious, first chapter, which went completely missing.

If the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage could complete the entire Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao, regardless whether it's for the Divine Lands or the Barren Expanses, it would be a shocking matter. Its influence would be widespread and would not be inferior to the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Royal Hades Region resisted the attack of the Supreme Heavenly Mirror and the Saintly Celestial Sword a long time ago, before destroying the Great Thunderclap Temple's magic treasure in the destiny realm, Mount Meru. This scene flashed in the minds of the powerful human cultivators, causing them to feel a chill down their spines.

The reason why everyone was so quiet in recent times was because they had placed their attention on the Barren Expanses.

The Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao could re-appear. This caught the attention of the demons more than the humans.

The demons would be eyeing the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao, but they were warier of the humans.

Right now, between the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses, it was like the moment before the volcano erupted. The current peace was just a period where both parties accumulated power for the imminent explosion.

Lin Feng caught a cyclone in this plane of space and sensed the change in demonic powers within. It was similar to that of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

Through the power concept within, Lin Feng could confirm that the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage's power had increased.

However, deducing the complete version of the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao was only the beginning of everything. As time passed, her progress would definitely increase until she achieved success.

The previous guess was proven now. The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was not looking to allow the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao appear, but she had already achieved significant progress.

No wonder she went missing. She was actually retreating and searching for a bigger breakthrough.

This plane of space was one of the places that she used to retreat.

"Too bad I can't make the first move." Lin Feng thought. "You are preparing, so am I. You need time, so do I. Let's see who's faster."

Lin Feng waved his hand and brought the aura of the formation of the 10 crucibles into this plane of space. Suddenly, a radiance flashed among the mountains.

"The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage discovered this place by accident. She realized that it is quite secluded, that's why she stayed here to cultivate for a period of time. After that, she left. Without the Crucible of the Divine Lands, she can't discover the true brilliance of this plane of space."

Lin Feng observed the flashing radiance and thought, "The Crucible of the Divine Lands is not here. But just like the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, the Crucible of the Divine Lands was here for a period of time."

He conjured a spell with both his hands and Lin Feng used his powers to further motivate the radiance. The radiance converted into a light figure instantaneously.

Within the light figures, stars shone, as if the luminaries were right before Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at this scene and was a little surprised, "This... this is the Ancient Desolate Galaxy?!"

The Ancient Desolate Galaxy was like the Void Battleground, an alternate plane of space that was independent of the Greater Worlds. But it was not purely a Middle World either.

This alternate plane of space was abnormal and miraculous. It was directly connected to the boundless universe.

Within the Ancient Desolate Galaxy, it was much easier than anywhere else to absorb the powers of the luminaries. The luminaries could even be cultivated.

During the Primordial Age, this was the playground of the demons. Following that, as the humans rose and powerful people appeared, when Emperor Tai held the throne, the Primordial Age ended. The humans and demons were separated into the Divine Lands and Barren Expanses, whereas the Ancient Desolate Galaxy landed in the hands of humans.

Only till the end of the Antiquity Age was the Emperor of Violence overthrown and the powers of the human cultivation world suffered greatly. This allowed the demons to initiate another War Between the Two Worlds and snatched the Ancient Desolate Galaxy back.

Ever since the Royal Hades Region perished, the demon clan had never had another Holy Demonic Emperor again. That was why the few paths to the Ancient Desolate Galaxy were divided among the powerful demonic tribes.

As a Demonic Grand Sage cultivated the Undying Demon Soul Second Level, he would start to cultivate the powers of the luminaries into its body. Eventually, it would reach the Undying Demon Soul Third Level.

After that, more and more luminaries could be infused within the Undying Demon Soul.

That was why obtaining the Ancient Desolate Galaxy was very beneficial to the demon clan. After the few War Between the Two Worlds since the Antiquity Age, the humans wanted to snatch this place back, but they had been unsuccessful.

To the humans, the powers of the luminaries were a very outstanding source of power in the world. If they could obtain it, the benefits would be boundless.

Lin Feng looked at the star lights that were flashing in the light figure and muttered, "So this is the case. The disappearance of the Crucible of the Divine Lands has something to do with the Ancient Desolate Galaxy."

He tried to figure it out, "This light figure is formed from the powers of the Crucible of the Divine Lands and not a boundary pathway towards the Ancient Desolate Galaxy. But through this light figure, a powerful person can open his own pathway."

"Even if it's not necessary to open it now, the star lights can also be received and cultivated. The effects will be great."

Lin Feng pondered for a moment and thought, "There's room to operate here."

He controlled the light figure and sealed it temporarily before he returned to Mount Yujing himself. He cut off the pathway temporarily and called Xiao Yan and the other Immediate Disciples before him.

"Tell the world that our sect will be opening our mountain for the third time to accept disciples. At the same time, we will conduct the first internal competition within our sect and we shall invite our comrades over to watch. All of you shall descend the mountains and go to various spots to accept disciples. After that, bring all of them back to the mountain."

Chapter 648: Can the Junior Disciples Carry on the Name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?

The news of the Celestial Sect of Wonders recruiting disciples for the third time spread among the entire Divine Lands, causing a huge commotion.

This time, it would be different than the previous two times. Lin Feng sent Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest to different places. Each of them was responsible for a particular region, where they received potential disciples. Following that, they would bring these disciples back to the mountain.

In this way, the influence of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would be more widespread. This also made it easier for others to express their interest in joining.

The few regions that Lin Feng chose were intentionally picked. He did not overdo it such that the friendly allies' territories were infringed too much, neither did he make it seem like he was avoiding these areas.

Although they were low-profile these few years, no one dared to underestimate the might of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The various great powers were also given invitations to come to Mount Kunlun.

Zhu Yi's designated spot was within the boundaries of the Great Zhou Empire, near the Purple Clouds Sect. He was also responsible for inviting these two powers over to Mount Kunlun.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man from the Purple Clouds Sect received Zhu Yi. Zhu Yi passed the invitation letter to him. After retrieving it over, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man passed it to the sect leader, the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

After reading the letter, the Thunderclouds Holy Man raised his brows slightly, "Blue Pavilion, it seems like I have to pay a visit to Mount Kunlun personally."

Not only the Thunderclouds Holy Man, whoever received the letter were moved by it. They made a decision almost instantaneously and proceeded towards Mount Kunlun.

Everyone knew that this was a gathering spearheaded by the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After the battle at Xiling City, the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders reached a new peak. In the anti-Great Void Sect camp, they were undoubtedly the leader.

After that, Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders decided to progress steadily. They did not steal the limelight anymore.

But now that Lin Feng sent out an invitation for the first time, the other great powers reacted and their leaders came to Mount Kunlun personally.

This gathering was bound to be a huge one and its influence would be far-reaching.

But besides these huge figures, the outstanding talents from the various sects also came along with their elders to Mount Kunlun.

Besides another sect-recruiting campaign, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was going to organize an internal competition between its disciples. They also invited the younger generation disciples from the other great powers to come along for sparring too. This was similar to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

To the other great powers, this was a rare opportunity for everyone to see if the junior disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were equally outstanding.

Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples were already very famous. They were publicly recognized as the most outstanding, future talents in the Divine Lands. They even overshadowed the Great Void Sect,

which had always been named as the Talent Gathering Ground.

But for a sect to remain prosperous, they could not rely on just a generation of disciples. There must be a few generations together to carry on the prosperity.

That's why everyone wanted to see the standard of the junior disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Could they ensure that the reputation built by Xiao Yan and the rest would not be wasted?

During these three years, the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders left Mount Yujing occasionally, far away from the boundaries of the Yun Peak and the Mirror Lake. They went to different places to train, such as the Celestial Wonders World. They even left Mount Kunlun.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest's Immediate Disciples like Liu Xiaofeng, Xu Yunsheng and Li Xingfei were also gaining a reputation for themselves.

But the rest of the great powers like the Great Qin Empire, the Great Zhou Empire, Samsara Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect had never interacted with them before. That was why the second-generation disciples were still pretty unknown from the perspective of the external world.

This gathering was bound to be a good opportunity for them to meet everyone else.

To the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this was an opportunity for the other great powers. It remained to be seen whether the junior disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had the mettle to be truly great.

If they were as good as the previous generation, then they could further the influence of the Divine Lands. The Celestial Sect of Wonders would no longer just be built on the name of Lin Feng and his few Immediate Disciples. They would finally have the

stature of a Holy Ground.

If they were not as good, this would not necessarily damage the personal reputation of Lin Feng and the rest. But to the overall reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this would have some form of negative repercussion.

The pros and cons involved was naturally understood by Lin Feng. But now, his state of mind had gradually changed. He did not mind it too much.

A newly formed sect would lack some form of stability. Because of Lin Feng's achievements, the junior disciples would naturally be motivated and confident. But this would also carry a hint of impulsiveness and even a sense of arrogance.

Lin Feng had even overheard the Foundational Disciples mentioning that Mount Shu was nothing and that the Great Void Sect disciples were only fit to be carrying their shoes. This left him unsure of whether to laugh or cry.

It was good to be confident. But without abilities to back up the confidence, it would be a joke.

This was something that a new sect had to go through. As the elders achieved all the great things, everything would be smooth and the juniors would easily fall into the trap of being too arrogant. But once they faced difficulties, they might become sluggish and doubt themselves.

To nurture a temperament that was stable in all sorts of circumstance, one needed to have stable powers and experience.

Lin Feng had no interest in nurturing a bunch of useless junior disciples. He would protect them, but they had to work hard too.

By increasing their interaction with the external world, it allowed the junior disciples to deepen their understanding of the world. Rather than keeping them cooped up, this would be more beneficial to them.

Of course, this might sound like the case. But the difficulty level of entering the Celestial Sect of Wonders was high. The overall standard of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was still very high.

The potentials of the second-generation disciples were all around 24 points. There were some who were even above that. Along with the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir, comfortable environment of Mount Yujing and sufficient resources, and also the powerful mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, in the entire human cultivation world, the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were outstanding.

Young cultivators with similar potentials might also find it difficult to emerge victorious over the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

But caution still had to be taken.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Shi Tianhao were destined individuals that were not easy to find. But for people like Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu who were immensely talented, although they were rare, they could still be found.

Xiao Zhener was a good example.

Shi Tianyi and the Marquis of Jinghuan might be inferior to Xiao Yan and the rest, but they were not far off from Yue Hongyan and the others.

Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen were also very outstanding.

Of course, this was referring to their innate talents. How far a person's powers could go depended on many things. But the presence of the aforementioned individuals did show that there were also outstanding individuals from other great powers.

The Great Void Sect, Mount Shu Sword Sect, Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire also possessed the conditions to nurture

these talents.

For such people, could Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the others handle?

That's why Lin Feng allowed the younger generation talents of the other great powers come along as the elders of the various great powers visited.

Lin Feng hoped that the talents of the other sects could be around. The faceoff between the various talents would help to improve the standards of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Moreover, Lin Feng's intentions was to allow the different disciples to get to know one another. He wanted them to train their minds and not to affect their confidence.

Finding a grinding stone was to grind a knife and make it sharp, but not to break it.

If there were characters like Shi Tianyi, Liang An, Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen that were present, there would be disciples on Lin Feng's side that were ready to face them. After Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, Lin Feng had not accepted any more Immediate Disciples.

Since the Celestial Sect of Wonders was activated, the Celestial Wonders World could not be left out. As three years in the Greater Worlds had passed, twelve years had gone by in the Celestial Wonders World. The first batch of young immigrants had slowly matured. It was time for harvest season.

The peaceful Mount Kunlun region started to bustle with activity again. The bunch of Successive Disciples spread around Yun Peak and the Mirror Lake, trying to get to know the guests that came.

The Mirror Lake was the center. Within a thousand-mile square radius around it, Lin Feng termed it as the "No-Fly Zone". Others could get close to it, but they were restricted from breaking through void space. Everyone knew this restriction.

Although guests from different places were invited, this restriction was not made invalid. Out of courtesy's sake, the Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples held talismans as they proceeded a thousand miles away, spreading as they received guests that came. After that, they would bring these guests to where the Yun Peak and Mirror Lake was.

"All elders and comrades, please follow me. If there's anything I did wrong, please forgive me."

The Lord of the Royal House came over to Mount Kunlun. A few Royal House of the Northern Tribes' cultivators, along with him, were received by a young man in purple robe. They flew in space and went towards the Yun Peak and Mirror Lake.

The young man in purple was charming and seemed extraordinary. He was very gentle but had a steely aura. With the powers of the talisman in his hand, he flew. Although he was only in the Foundation Establishment Stage, he did not bow down as he faced the Lord of the Royal House and the rest. Everyone approved of him as they looked at him.

Of course, the Lord of the Royal House and the rest did not reveal their own stature to pressurize this young man.

The young man brought all of them near Yun Peak. In void space, a spatial crack appeared and Zhu Yi walked out.

"Greetings, Master." The young man greeted Zhu Yi and Zhu Yi nodded his head. "Yunsheng, you may leave. I will take over." Zhu Yi and the rest were in charge of handling important figures like the Lord of the Royal House as they came to Yun Peak.

The young man was Xu Yunsheng. He said respectfully, "Noted, Master." After greeting the Lord of the Royal House and the rest, he took his leave.

He held the talisman in his hand and returned to his original position. There were other disciples there. As they saw him

coming, they asked after him. "Senior Xu."

Among the Successive Disciples, Xu Yunsheng had cultivated till the Foundation Establishment Stage and was one of the most outstanding. With the Universal Light Hall aiding them, the cultivation time of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was greater than three years.

But because of various factors, Xu Yunsheng and the rest could not bear cultivating at a speed five or ten times faster for three years straight.

With Xu Yunsheng as an example, who took less than eight years to reach the Foundation Establishment Stage, in any other place, he would be very outstanding. Besides his own talent, the spiritual energy on Mount Yujing, resources as well as the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were all reasons for his improvements.

But Xu Yunsheng had remained in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage for two years. The only problem for him was forming the Aurous Core. This was not something that would see results just through tireless cultivation.

Xu Yunsheng greeted the other disciples back, but his brows raised suddenly, "Where's Ying Luozha?"

Chapter 649: Low in Cultivation but High in Seniority

On Yun Peak, the cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes met Zhu Yi and they were all focused on him.

He still had the scholarly look and wore a white robe on his body. He seemed gentle and quiet.

He did not reveal his own cultivation intentionally, but there was a streak of radiance that subtly shot into the Nine Heavens that came from his head. As he received clear air into his body, it revealed his Nascent Soul Stage cultivation.

As they thought of how Xiao Yan and Wang Lin were able to kill Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters when they were in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, the cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, except for the Lord, felt a chill down their spines.

Zhu Yi laughed, "Everyone, please follow me. Master is waiting for all of you."

Lin Feng waited in the main pavilion of Mount Yujing to receive the guests. As he received the Lord of the Royal House, they engaged in a delightful conversation.

As compared to the Great Qin Empire and Great Zhou Empire, the ties between the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Purple Clouds Sect were closer.

Three years ago, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes got rid of the Heaven Lake Sect, and invaded into the influence of the Heaven Lake Sect after that. Eventually, they shared part of the powers of the Heaven Lake Sect with the Great Zhou Empire.

The Great Zhou Empire mainly accepted the disciples of the Heaven Lake Sect. They did not claim much resources. Whereas the Royal House of the Northern Tribes obtained much of the

territorial influence of the Heaven Lake Sect.

Over these three years, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes was still consolidating what they had gotten. The powers of the sect increased another level.

Right now, to the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, the only pity was the murder of Prince Xian of the Left by the ancient Kun Peng at the North Polar Sea. The loss of an Immortal Soul Stage Elder still left them reeling.

After all, it was difficult to form the Immortal Soul. Time and opportunity were needed. But after the Royal House of the Northern Tribes absorbed the remaining influence of the Heaven Lake Sect, there was an expansion of the number of Nascent Soul Stage cultivators present. In a way, this made it more possible for Immortal Soul Stage Elders to appear for them in the future.

Promoting the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators to Immortal Soul Stage Elders was also an area that the Royal House of the Northern Tribes tried to focus on after the entire matter three years ago. But they needed more time.

The Lord of the Royal House looked at Lin Feng and said, "Master Lin, the matter that you mentioned in the letter, I agree with you."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "This is a prime opportunity. We need to work together."

After they met, the Lord and the rest left Mount Yujing and went to Yun Peak. All the guests were settled down on Yun Peak. Besides the Foundational Disciples that lived there, there was an inn that was created to handle guests who visited.

After sending off the bunch of cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Lin Feng sat in the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Suddenly, his gaze flashed. He lifted his head and looked in a certain direction. His vision transcended void space until Mount Kunlun.

Within the mountains, Xu Yunsheng's brows raised. He and the rest from the Heavenly Temple were in charge of receiving guests from in this area. Ying Luozha was naturally included.

During the previous few times of receiving guests, Xu Yunsheng noticed that Ying Luozha looked very tempted to challenge the disciples from other sects.

Now that Ying Luozha was gone, and judging from Ying Luozha's character normally, Xu Yunsheng had reason to believe that he would clash with some guest.

But soon, Xu Yunsheng discovered that as compared to Ying Luozha, he was first to get into trouble.

As he walked between the mountains, Xu Yunsheng sensed something and stopped. He looked at Yun Peak in front and discovered that some human figures appeared on the top of it. They wore long robes with golden sleeves and seemed very stern.

Xu Yunsheng looked at their dressing and immediately knew who they were, "Descendants of the Samsara Sect's Path of the Heaven-Born..."

The Samsara Sect was divided into six paths. Between them, conflicts kept on arising. But the most powerful of them all was probably the Path of the Heaven-Born.

They had always been called the first among the Six Paths of the Samsara. When there were internal conflicts within the Samsara Sect, it was always the other paths that allied to resist the Path of the Heaven-Born.

Each of the Six Paths had their own strengths. The Path of Asura specialized in physical martial arts, the Path of Hell specialized in formations, the Path of Humanity specialized in the cultivation of the mind, the Path of Beasts specialized in the rearing of spiritual beasts and the Path of Hungry Ghouls specialized in ghostly spells.

Whereas the Path of the Heaven-Born knew many of the secret

spells and mantras of the Samsara Sect. Their powers in all areas were extremely strong.

As the Celestial Sect of Wonders organized a Sect-Opening Ceremony this time, the Samsara Sect was also invited.

Xu Yunsheng observed the few Samsara Sect cultivators. They also looked at him and sized him up.

One of the Aurous Core Stage cultivators said, "We are from the Samsara Sect. Are you from the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Xu Yunsheng greeted them, "I am Xu Yunsheng from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Are all of you here to witness the Sect-Opening Ceremony?"

One tall and thin cultivator was also in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage like Xu Yunsheng. He asked suddenly, "You are Xu Yunsheng?"

Xu Yunsheng's expression did not change. He sighed.

As expected, that cultivator turned towards the Aurous Core Stage cultivator and said, "Master, it was this guy's powers that hurt Junior Xu. He said that he was Xu Yunsheng."

Ever since he recognized the other party's identity, Xu Yunsheng's heart sank. That incident happened a year ago. He went down to the mountain to train and met a few Samsara Sect disciples at the north foot of the region.

Xu Yunsheng found a spiritual medicine, but the other party tried to snatch it away from him. In the end, the two of them fought and Xu Yunsheng spared his life.

"A spiritual medicine, and perhaps an argument, eventually led to the clash. I am also very regretful over it." Xu Yunsheng said, "But your disciple made the move first. I hope that you can understand what happened."

The Aurous Core Stage cultivator looked at Xu Yunsheng before

saying, "Since my disciple was not powerful enough, there's nothing much to say."

"I am naturally here to observe the ceremony. But I hope that we can spar with members of the Celestial Sect of Wonders too."

As he said till here, the words of the Aurous Core Stage cultivator suddenly changed his tone of voice, "Since we have met because of fate, let's spar. Du Ting?"

The thin and tall cultivator beside him answered, "Yes, Master."

Without even asking whether Xu Yunsheng was agreeable, the cultivator descended from Yun Peak and came before Xu Yunsheng, "Junior Xu is very lazy. Let me spar with you instead."

The other disciples beside the Aurous Core Stage disciple asked hesitantly, "Elder Meng?"

This Elder Meng said, "Let's test the skills of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Since we are at your territory, we are being fair to you."

Xu Yunsheng looked at Du Ting before looking at Elder Meng on the mountain. He raised his brows, "Comrade..."

"Are you allowed to call him comrade?" Du Ting laughed. "My Master has formed the Aurous Core for more than a hundred years. If you are also in the Aurous Core Stage, it's fine if you call him comrade too. Otherwise, you better address him as Elder."

As he said, Du Ting suddenly felt a chill down his spine. He started to feel cold, as if an evil wolf was staring at him from behind and was ready to snap his neck."

Du Ting's goosebumps around the skin of his throat started to appear. It was as if someone pointed a knife at his neck.

Elder Meng snorted and looked at another mountain peak. Du Ting and the rest reacted and looked in that direction too. They saw someone that dressed the same as Xu Yunsheng. But this

person was sitting on a tree lazily.

He held the blade of a dagger with his right hand and it was facing downwards. He adopted a position where it seemed like he was going to throw the dagger over. He put the dagger in front of him and squinted his eyes. He stared at Du Ting, as if he was aiming.

Du Ting swallowed his saliva subconsciously and could clearly feel the killing intent of the other party. The chill he felt originated from the stares of the person on the other side.

"Are you also from the Celestial Sect of Wonders? Are the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders so rude?" Du Ting was in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage and quickly calmed his nerves. He stared at the person and said furiously.

That person was Ying Luozha. He was also in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. After hearing what Du Ting said, he did not bother and laughed instead.

Xu Yunsheng lifted his eyes to look at Du Ting. He said indifferently, "I addressed your Master as comrade because I was trying to be polite, not because I was trying to make friends with him."

Both Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha were Zhu Yi's Immediate Disciples. To some extent, they were the Descendant Disciples of Lin Feng. Although Elder Meng had formed the Aurous core, he was only a junior disciple in the Samsara Sect. He wasn't even fit to call the leader of the Samsara Sect Great Grandmaster or even Great, Great Grandmaster.

After all, a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator could live for 3600 years and Aurous Core Stage cultivators could live to a thousand years. Not to even mention Immortal Soul Stage cultivators who could naturally live forever.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was set up not long ago and there were many junior disciples. But strictly speaking, Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng might be low in their cultivations but high in their seniorities. With Lin Feng's current status, Elder Meng had to address them as Elders or even Grandelders instead.

On one hand, Xu Yunsheng and the other's cultivations were still very low. On another hand, they were from different sects and were not that close. There was no need to enforce the addressing of one another by seniority. That's why Xu Yunsheng called Elder Meng as comrade to avoid the awkwardness. After all, Elder Meng cultivated longer than him.

If he was a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster, then it would be more appropriate to address him as Elder.

Ying Luozha aimed his dagger at Du Ting and Du Ting was also rebutted by Xu Yunsheng. In an instant, he turned red.

Elder Meng shifted his gaze between Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng and said, "Since we are from different sects, there's no need to address each other by our seniority levels."

"Du Ting, learn more from these seniors from the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Du Ting answered, "Yes, Master!" As he said finished, he clasped his palms and a boundless golden light flashed. Rapidly, the light formed a disc and flew towards Xu Yunsheng!"

Chapter 650: Junior Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders

Du Ting consolidated his powers to form streaks and streaks of golden light, which converted into a disc. As the disc spun, there were six streaks of golden radiances that expanded out. They were like the tooth of a saw. As the disc spun, they spun too.

These six streaks of golden radiances did not cut the flesh, spiritual energy or the powers of the opponent. They slashed the soul of the opponent instead.

Ying Luozha laughed sarcastically and jumped off from the mountain. Xu Yunsheng stopped him, "Don't make any reckless move."

As he said, Xu Yunsheng conjured a spell himself and the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth gathered, instantaneously converting into a beam of radiance. The radiance attacked the disc of Du Ting.

"Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth, Penetration of the Heavens and Earth!"

As the radiance flashed, the disc of Du Ting was torn apart!

Du Ting and Elder Meng, whose true name was Meng Bei, were both shocked.

As Lin Feng saw this scene from Mount Yujing, he also laughed while shaking his head.

Over these three years, there were many Foundational Disciples that passed the tests and became Successive Disciples. While Lin Feng and the rest made the tests very strict, the scale of Successive Disciples was still growing.

Through their own tireless cultivations as well as the faster time in the Universal Light Hall, a portion of the Successive Disciples

managed to open their aura sea and established their Tao foundation.

The outstanding ones like Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha cultivated till the Intermediate Stage and Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

As the Foundational Disciples cultivated the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum, they developed the basic Qi Cultivation.

As they built a stable foundation, this bunch of disciples began to learn different types of abhijnas and mantras.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest passed on their own mantras and abhijnas to their disciples. They also came together to devise the basic abhijnas and spells of the sect, completing the entire manual.

They reduced the difficulty of cultivation of these abhijnas and mantras to ensure that more disciples could cultivate. At the same time, this allowed these disciples to increase their powers too.

To some extent, these abhijnas and spells were the signature ones in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Of course, this was only applicable to the lower levels of cultivation.

Xiao Yan and the rest kept on perfecting the skills of their disciples. As these disciples' weaknesses were alleviated and their strengths were boosted, some positive results were witnessed.

The Penetration of the Heavens and Earth that Xu Yunsheng just exhibited was the fourth spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth.

The foundation of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth was created using the 'Fou' Hexagram of the Heavens and Earth and the 'Tai' Hexagram of the Heavens from the Combination of the Heavens and Earth of Zhu Yi's Way of the Facile Blade. After that, the Crash of the Eight Trigrams, Infinite Thunderstorm, Imperius Grand Moon Curse and the Space-Destroying Spear Technique along with many other abhijnas were used to fully form the Eight

Spells of the Heavens and Earth.

With the consideration of reducing the cultivation difficulty, the Way of the Facile Blade, Crash of the Eight Trigrams, Infinite Thunderstorm and other spells were used, but their powers were still extraordinary. They formed the basic abhijnas that the Foundational Disciples cultivated. Almost every Successive Disciple were pleased to master them.

The Penetration of the Heavens and Earth was unleashed after the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth had been shrunk and gathered together. It could penetrate things extremely well. A streak of bright radiance could penetrate through the Heavens and directly destroyed Du Ting's spell.

Meng Bei and the rest's eyes twitched as they saw this scene, "The Heavenly Disc Spell may not be strong, but Xu Yunsheng managed to destroy it so easily?" (Translator's Note: The Heavenly Disc Spell was the spell used by Du Ting.) Du Ting shook his head hard and calmed his nerves. He looked at Xu Yunsheng seriously and conjured a spell with his left hand. His right index finger pointed to his own forehead.

A drop of blood appeared on his forehead and his right index finger was stained by the blood. After that, he pointed it at Xu Yunsheng.

Suddenly, a streak of golden blood line stabbed straight at Xu Yunsheng.

Xu Yunsheng's expression did not change. He looked at the blood line that was shot towards him and noticed that the end of it seemed to be vibrating in the air. It seemed like it was unstable and its own spiritual sense could not lock on the exact location.

Although he did not know what the blood line was for, Xu Yunsheng could not use his own body as an experiment to see how powerful his opponent's spell was.

He stood on the ground and exhibited the Grand Escape Spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth. He dodged the attack of the blood line and as his palms opened, streaks and streaks of mana were shot out. They consolidated in the air without dissipating, forming lines and lines of ropes.

The ropes intersected with one another and trapped Du Ting's blood line within. It was as if they formed a cage.

The fifth spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth, the Spell of Geography, converted Xu Yunsheng's powers into imaginary longitudes and latitudes to control the situation. They formed a form-less trap to withhold the spell of the opponent within.

Du Ting controlled the golden blood line to stab the ropes created by Xu Yunsheng's powers and pierced through the ropes.

As the ropes were pierced through by the blood line, they started to collapse.

Xu Yunsheng remained calm and replenished them with his powers. He reformed the ropes and trapped the blood line together. At the same time, the ropes intersected even more and formed overlaps, causing the blood line to have nowhere to run. After that, they tightened suddenly.

The blood line was snapped by the tightening of the ropes, but Du Ting pointed with his finger again. As golden light flashed, the blood line was restored to its original state and destroyed Xu Yunsheng's ropes again.

Xu Yunsheng was enlightened. He realized the demonic powers of the opponent's spell, but this did not deter him.

Xu Yunsheng was focused on two things. Firstly, he commanded the Spell of Geography. Next, he exhibited the Spell of Control too.

Not only did the Spell of Control come from the Celestial Sect of Wonders' own mantras, it also infused a little of the Vairocana

Sutra. It was dominant and invincible, and its main goal was to overcome demonic spells.

"Remain!" Xu Yunsheng used his right index finger to draw a semi-circle in space and pointed it towards the golden blood line of Du Ting. The powerful mana caused the blood line to remain in its position in space.

Du Ting was shocked. After that, he saw Xu Yunsheng's ropes created from the Spell of Geography coming towards him. Now that he was trapped, he was captured alive by Xu Yunsheng.

Du Ting gritted his teeth and sent out a disc-like magic item that was flashing with light. He tried to cut the ropes that were trapping him.

That was a black flying disc with nine teeth and was as small as a palm. It was called the Nine-Toothed Soul-Crushing Heavenly Disc. It was an Aurous Core Stage magic item!

This magic item belonged to Meng Bei. For safety's sake, he gave it Du Ting before the start of the fight. Initially, he hoped that it did not have to be used. But who knew Du Ting was not Xu Yunsheng's match. He was captured in just a short while.

Meng Bei's brows raised, "Although Du Ting is not the most outstanding among my Foundation Establishment Stage disciples, he is still exceptional. But he is so far off from his opponent? Besides Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest, even the junior disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are so outstanding?"

Du Ting was a little embarrassed. He guided the Nine-Toothed Soul-Crushing Heavenly Disc to make a turn in space, converting into a dark light and flew towards Xu Yunsheng.

Xu Yunsheng's ropes bound together and converted into a light shield to resist the dark light.

As the dark light was resisted, the original form of the heavenly disc was revealed. It did not fly back towards Du Ting, but

continued to make spins around the light shield. It revealed its might as an Aurous Core Stage magic item. Like a scissors cutting through cloth, it tried to overcome the Spell of Geography.

As Lin Feng saw this, he creased his brows.

If this was a life and death battle, he had nothing to say. Both parties would use their own powers, talismans, magic items, psychological battles, deceptions and basically anything useful to defeat and kill each other.

But if they were just sparring, generally speaking, it was always silently agreed that they wouldn't use any items and only sparred based on their own powers.

Just like the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Otherwise, it was not sparring, but a competition to see whose sect had more resources.

Or rather, it was a competition to see who was more shameless.

A competition between two Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators could be ended with just a Nascent Soul Stage talisman.

Ying Luozha looked at Du Ting in disdain and laughed coldly, "I like opponents like you who break the rules." As he said, his right palm opened and a ray of light flew into mid-space, converting into a colored light shield. It directly captured the Nine-Toothed Soul-Crushing Heavenly Disc!

As Xu Yunsheng saw this, he creased his brows slightly. Ying Luozha laughed without care, "This disc is decent. I like magic items like this which are very offensive."

The colored glass was fully transparent and flashed with rainbow lights. The bright lights were blinding. From the outside, one could see the dark light, converted from the disc, moving aimlessly inside the light shield. It was ferocious, but could not overcome the defense of the light shield.

Du Ting was as stunned as Meng Bei and the rest at the top of the

mountain. Du Ting's Aurous Core Stage magic item was given to him by Meng Bei for emergency use. But now the light shield was also an Aurous Core Stage magic item that belonged to Ying Luozha.

Meng Bei was troubled as his magic item was taken by Ying Luozha, "This is only a sparring, but you interfered. What's the reason? You have broken the rules, should you be stopping now?"

Ying Luozha looked at Meng Bei fearlessly and laughed, "Who broke the rules first? Although I don't really fancy the rules, it doesn't mean I don't know them. Who are you trying to scam?"

Meng Bei's expression changed, "How dare you!" As he said, he lifted his palm and five streaks of mana consolidated above his head, creating five types of appearances.

A long sword shining with golden light, a huge tree that reached into the skies, a sea of raging waves, a ball of raging fire and a steep mountain cliff were the five appearances.

As these five appearances took shape, they started to revolve. As they came together, they reinforced one another and became more and more powerful.

And this stable arrangement formed a huge whirlpool that engulfed the spiritual energy in the Heavens and Earth. The whirlpool revolved more and more quickly.

In the next instant, it converted into a huge palm that was filled with powers. As five radiances flashed, the dominance of the palm grew.

Five Elements Palm Print of Heavenly Tao.

The huge palm grabbed onto the light shield with a vigorous might.

As Xu Yunsheng saw this, he converted a green wooden staff into a huge wood, resisting the Five Elements Palm Print of the Heavenly Tao, preventing it from landing.

Du Ting was shocked as he saw this. "Another Aurous Core Stage magic item. Don't tell me every Foundation Establishment Stage disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders has an Aurous Core Stage magic item?"

It was not naturally the case, but for outstanding ones like Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, they were indeed given one each by Zhu Yi.

Ying Luozha changed his spell. As the light shield continued to suppress the Nine-Toothed Soul-Crushing Heavenly Disc, it revealed a rainbow radiance, which aided Xu Yunsheng's wood in resisting Meng Bei.

The two of them were talented and their powers were strong. As they commanded the two Aurous Core Stage magic items, they frustrated Meng Bei. He was furious until his face turned green.

At this point, a spatial crack opened in void space. An elder in white robe walked out. The vibration of mana around his body was frightening. He was a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster.

He looked at both Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, before saying, "It's easy to get a magic item, but not easy to achieve the Great Tao. Relying on external items will make it difficult for one to become powerful."

As this elder said, he extended his hand and a strong absorption power engulfed the place. He snatched the green wooden staff and colored light shield away.

Chapter 651: Since You Took my Disciple's Magic Item, I Shall Take Yours Too

The elder in white tried to snatch Ying Luozha's and Xu Yunsheng's magic items. The two of them were naturally unwilling to let him do so. They tried to retrieve the magic item hurriedly.

As they tried to command their magic items, they realized that the magic items were no longer listening to them. They were about to get snatched away.

Ying Luozha snorted, "We won the young one, but provoked the older one. Now that the older one failed to settle us, the eldest one is here?"

His words were like slaps to the face of Meng Bei and Du Ting. They felt extremely shameful.

The elder in white said, "It's your fortune to meet me. Don't be a sore loser."

"How can I be?" Ying Luozha retorted, "But you are bullying me with your cultivation. Do you think only the Samsara Sect has Nascent Soul Stage cultivators?"

"I'm not like your disciples who are so thick-skinned. I don't need an elder to stand up for me. When I reach the Nascent Soul Stage, I will find you myself and take revenge for the humiliation today!"

The elder in white scanned him, "You have just lost one item but you are so calculative, narrow-minded and enraged. With your state of mind, you can't even form the Aurous Core, what more the Nascent Soul. It's a pity that the Celestial Sect of Wonders has disciples like you."

He looked at Ying Luozha from the corner of his eyes, "It's easy for me to kill you. But there's no need for me to do so."

"I shall keep your magic items. Let this be a lesson to the both of you. You must be able to withstand failure. The path of cultivation is not smooth. I have given the both of you a lesson today."

"Who are you giving a lesson to?"

A voice rang from the mountains. The elder in white was shocked. In front of him, void space broke open and a scholarly man in purple robe appeared. He was calm, but he had an aura that left one petrified.

The scholarly man looked at the elder in white and said, "Cultivating is similar to being a person. Understanding reason, knowing what is right and wrong, doing things with magnanimity. One can be humble, but not humiliated."

As he said, the scholarly man extended his hand and broke the spell that captured the green wooden staff and colored light shield. Both items, along with the Nine-Toothed Soul-Crushing Heavenly disc, landed in the hands of the scholarly man.

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha saw this scholarly man and bowed towards him, "Greetings, Master."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "Stand at one side and observe."

Before he finished speaking, Zhu Yi lifted his hand. It was also the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth that he exhibited. He chose the Spell of Control just like Xu Yunsheng did before.

Wherever his man went, the surrounding space around the elder in white was locked.

The expression of the elder in white changed, "I gave some pointers to the juniors with regards to their sparring. But you want to lay a move on me now?"

"Your logic is skewed. If you give them pointers, they will only be led astray." Zhu Yi followed with the exhibition of the Spell of Geography. He seemed to convert the Heavens and Earth into a chessboard, causing the elder in white to be trapped within.

It was the same Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth, but it looked different when Zhu Yi summoned it.

Although the elder in white was also in the Nascent Soul Stage, Zhu Yi did not use the Way of the Facile Blade, Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala or the Essay of the Sages, which were all powerful abhijnas. He used the foundational abhijna of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth to counter the elder in white.

While it looked shallow, it was a rare abhijna. Especially since it was exhibited by Zhu Yi, it reflected a miraculous feeling.

There was no sense of rigidity. On the other hand, it was very refreshing and referred to the foundation of the way of the Heavens and Earth.

The elder in white was forced back by Zhu Yi and had no choice but to reveal his own magic item. It was a bright, silver disc.

As the silver disc was unleashed, void space shook. As the disc spun, it threatened to crush the surrounding space.

"Since you took my disciples' magic items, I shall take yours too." Zhu Yi did not even look at him and extended his palm. The countless ropes created by the Spell of Geography gathered in his palm.

There seemed to be no change in Zhu Yi's palm. It just seemed smooth and was shining with a dim light.

In the next moment, he connected all five fingers of his and grabbed hold onto the silver disc. No matter how much the elder in white tried to summon the disc, the disc would not return.

The Nascent Soul Stage magic item was repressed by Zhu Yi and could not move.

The expression of the elder changed, "You..."

Zhu Yi looked at him, "What, you can't take this?"

"Who is the one who was acting so ridiculous and tried to mislead others? Since you can't tolerate it yourself, don't be so pious. If you don't like something, then don't force it upon others."

The elder in white snorted furiously and a light figure flashed above his head. A huge person appeared behind him.

The person was ten foot tall and wore a white robe. The four, huge limbs of this person held prayer beads, water jug, scepter and bow. This person was the Cosmic Form of the elder in white.

He could tolerate other things, but as his magic item was taken away, this Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster was unable to bear anymore. He revealed his Cosmic Form.

Zhu Yi's expression did not change and he looked at the Cosmic Form of the elder in white.

His gaze seemed to have dampened the spirits of the elder in white.

For a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced Stage, his state of mind should be quite strong. But this elder felt a chill down his spine and a frightened feeling rose in his mind.

When Zhu Yi looked at him previously, he felt as if Zhu Yi was a tiger while he was a rat.

It was as if that if Zhu Yi just waved his hand, he would be able to kill him easily. Zhu Yi could easily destroy his Cosmic Form.

This look seemed to have woken the elder in white up. It was as if it was an instinctive action. He retracted his Cosmic Form that he just revealed quickly. He was afraid that if he was slower, there would be no more opportunity for him to do so.

The elder in white looked at Zhu Yi with a bitter look and analyzed what he wore, "Are you the second disciple of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhu Yi?"

Zhu Yi said, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is celebrating a joyous

occasion. Your sect has been invited over as guests. Regarding this matter, I shall not pursue further. But you need to know your limits too. With regards to guests with ill-intentions, our sect will not hesitate to throw them out."

The way he talked was very unkind. The elder in white suppressed his anger, but wanted to retaliate.

While Zhu Yi did not cultivate as long as him, he was very powerful. Even when he was in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, he could kill a cultivator in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Now that he was in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, the elder in white did not dare to imagine how powerful he was.

"Heavenly Cloud Holy Man, what has happened today is really..." The elder in white thought of it in his heart and laughed bitterly, while shaking his head.

Since the Samsara Sect was invited over by the Celestial Sect of Wonders, there couldn't only be a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator leading the group.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's gaze transcended void space and he looked at a young man in white.

He did not hide his gaze and the young man in white greeted Lin Feng as he noticed his gaze, "Shen Qifeng from the Samsara Sect is honored to meet Master Lin."

Lin Feng looked at Shen Qifeng, "Such a young age but you have already formed the Immortal Soul. No wonder the Path of the Heaven-Born is the top among the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect."

Shen Qifeng, who was the Heavenly Clouds Holy Man, smiled at Lin Feng, "It's all thanks to my elders and the sect for nurturing me."

Lin Feng scanned around him and realized the vibration of mana

of Shen Qifeng. He knew that he was an important figure in the Path of the Heaven-Born. His status in the Path of the Heaven-Born was similar to Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue, Pang Jie and Shi Tianyi in the Great Void Sect.

He was a talent to take up the reins in the future. He should be the Immediate Disciple of the leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born.

The leader of the Path of the Heaven-Born did not come. But Shen Qifeng's presence still showed some face to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Shen Qifeng looked down on the elder in white and Zhu Yi within Mount Kunlun and said, "A minor conflict has cropped up between the juniors. Please forgive them."

Lin Feng answered, "Let them settle it themselves."

He was very protective. This meant that if his disciples provoked the disciples of other sects and caused the elders to lay a move, he would be there to support his own disciples.

If his own disciples were beaten by others and their skills were indeed inferior, he would not bother. His own disciples could only train themselves to better and avenge themselves in the future.

The Path of the Heaven-Born was also very protective of their disciples. But Shen Qifeng could only nod his head and acknowledge now, "Your words are right."

Lin Feng retracted his gaze and Shen Qifeng creased his brows slightly. But he soon made himself comfortable and exited void space, meeting up with Zhu Yi and the rest.

With regards to the elder in white, Shen Qifeng did not say anything. But as his vision swept across Meng Bei and his disciples, this left Meng Bei fearful. The incident was started by him. He was the one who caused all the trouble.

Without bothering about the elder in white and the rest, Shen

Qifeng smiled and greeted Zhu Yi. He did not mention anything about the magic item that Zhu Yi snatched from the elder in white.

Since Zhu Yi was here, it was not necessary for Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha to be around anymore. He followed Shen Qifeng and the rest up Yun Peak personally.

During the past three years, Yun Peak and the Mirror Lake underwent many changes. Along with the Cloud Mirror City, they had been refurbished and many facilities were added. They became more and more complete.

As they walked between the mountains beside the Mirror Lake, the cultivators from the Samsara Sect could clearly feel the demonic aura around. There were many demons around who were in the Demon Lord realm. They were in the peak of the Demon Lord realm and were only one step away from being Demonic Saints.

Shen Qifeng looked at Zhu Yi and saw that he looked as calm as usual.

They came to the lakeside of the Mirror Lake. A huge black figure suddenly rose from the Mirror Lake and floated on the water surface. Its size was very huge, just like a small island. It was huge whale in the Demon Lord realm. It was the Northern Sea Whale King.

Shen Qifeng looked at the Northern Sea Whale King and started to shift his vision away. He followed Zhu Yi up Yun Peak and proceeded to their temporary residence.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's gaze continued to follow Shen Qifeng, but he did not allow Shen Qifeng to discover him this time.

Shen Qifeng creased his brows and his thoughtful look was noticed by Lin Feng. Lin Feng laughed, "Interesting, let me see what you are going to do."

Chapter 652: Hidden Troubles of the Celestial Sect of Wonders

Lin Feng retracted his gaze and turned to look at a charming youth who wore a tight-fitting, black robe.

The youth was very sharp and mature, and had developed the temperament of a Master. He was Lin Feng's most senior disciple, Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan said, "Besides a few of the smaller sects, and including the Samsara Sect's Path of the Heaven-Born, there are already nine huge powers that have arrived on Yun Peak."

"They are the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Purple Clouds Sect, Lightning Sword Sect, Great Barren Sword Sect, Sword of Radiance Sect, Samsara Sect's Path of Hell, Path of Humanity and Path of Heaven-Born, as well as the Scarlet Clouds Sect."

The Scarlet Clouds Sect came from the north foot of Mount Kunlun. After the Aeolus Sect was destroyed, they were one of the earliest ones to stand on the side of the Celestial Sect of Wonders at the north foot of Mount Kunlun. After the Celestial Wonders World was developed, they were the earliest one to express their wholehearted support too.

The powers of this sect were not that great. Although there were no Immortal Soul Stage Elders, there were many Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters. Their overall strength and potential were decently good enough. They were quite similar to the Ethereal Mountain Sect. Basically, they were one of the biggest supporters of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Mount Kunlun region.

Xiao Yan followed by saying, "The guests from the Path of Hell and the Path of Humanity of the Samsara Sect have been allocated to their rooms. They will be staying separately from the Path of the Heaven-Born."

The internal conflict within the Samsara Sect was never-ending. As the Path of the Heaven-Born was the strongest, they were always targeted by the other Paths. While the other Paths might have on and off alliances with one another, there were times when some of them would stand on the side of the Path of the Heaven-Born. But the Path of Asura and the Path of Heaven-Born were arch-enemies. The Path of Humanity and Path of Hell were usually closer to the Path of Asura.

"You shall settle all this." Lin Feng smiled. Xiao Yan nodded his head and pondered for a while before asking, "Master, the internal competition this time and the interaction with the other sects are conducted separately?"

Lin Feng laughed, "It's a little different than at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Let's change the style of doing things."

Xiao Yan's eyes brightened, "Oh? That's interesting."

"This competition is a test for all of you as well as the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. For those who perform well, not only will they be given rewards, they will be allowed to become their own Masters too." Lin Feng laughed, "Outstanding second-generation Successive Disciples can then start to accept disciples."

Xiao Yan laughed, "Are you hinting that our sect will have a third generation?"

Lin Feng said, "If there's anyone with potential that all of you spot, you can accept that person under you. The Successive Disciples will have the autonomy to choose. Firstly, they will choose between all of you. As to how all of you want to arrange, I shall leave all of you to decide on your own."

As he said, he looked at Xiao Yan and said, "This Sect-Opening Ceremony involves many guests and it is a gathering of the elites. Besides the competition between the junior disciples, all of you must also buck up. There are things for all of you to do."

Xiao Yan smiled. Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, Shi Tianhao and the rest naturally knew what he meant.

This gathering was just like an alliance that the Celestial Sect of Wonders organized together. He used a more peaceful method to display his prowess and shock the others. He wanted to deepen the status of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Divine Lands.

Besides the competition between the junior disciples, there was also bound to be some sparring between the more powerful elders.

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan and laughed, "Your girlfriend must come too."

As Xiao Yan heard this, he started laughing, "She should be here soon."

"Then go and fetch her." Lin Feng gestured and Xiao Yan bowed towards him before leaving.

Xiao Yan descended Mount Yujing and proceeded towards the southern direction of Yun Peak. As he passed by the Cloud Mirror City, his expression changed and he lowered his head. He saw something walking over at the Cloud Mirror City.

"Ethereal Mountain Sect?" Xiao Yan could recognize Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran.

Under normal circumstances, external guests would be brought to Yun Peak directly. Those who were fit to meet Lin Feng would be brought up to Mount Yujing. After Lin Feng met them, they would then return to Yun Peak to settle down.

But there were some guests who wanted to roam the Cloud Mirror City and see the Mirror Lake. This was also allowed. The Celestial Sect of Wonders dedicated some people to do this job.

A young man who was around 20 plus years old was following the cultivators from the Ethereal Mountain Sect as they roamed around the Cloud Mirror City.

This young man wore a tight-fitting costume and there were Taiji diagrams sewed onto his costume. There were white lines on the cuffs of it that formed the image of a huge tornado.

Although he was only in the Foundation Establishment Stage, Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran did not dare to despise him. They talked to him very politely.

While the young man was not that old, he received the guests with courtesy.

Xiao Yan looked at this scene and laughed in his heart, "Xiao Huanzi has grown up. When I first saw him, he was still a kid."

The young man following Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran was Zhao Huan, the Immediate Disciple of Yue Hongyan. He was held captive by the Hundred Herbs Sect in the past and was almost cultivated into a Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

After receiving Lin Feng's help and he joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he passed the test and became a Successive Disciple.

His potential was over drafted. Although he had the guidance of Lin Feng, Kang Nanhua and the rest, he could at most form the yellow pill. There was no more progress for him in the future. This was the outcome that most expected.

There were very few people whose Determination and Intelligence were outstanding such that they could change fate.

Zhao Huan was an outstanding person. As his cultivation realm increased, it would be faster than Xu Yunsheng and the rest. But fortune and disaster were closely connected. If he increased his cultivation blindly, he might face a disaster.

That was why under Yue Hongyan's guidance, he intentionally repressed the development of his powers. He proceeded slowly. Although he seemed slow now, he changed his fate.

Zhao Huan promoted to the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage and established a spiritual altar,

which was in the second-grade. If there were no errors in his cultivation of the crucible in the next step, he might be able to attain a purple pill when he formed the Aurous Core.

Right now, Zhao Huan had shaken away all his shadows and grew up. He was no longer the weak self that he used to be. In front of Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran, he was not submissive.

Behind Meng Chaoran, a well-built and sharp youth followed the group as they moved forward. Except for the slight radiance flashing in one of his pupils, he seemed normal in other aspects.

But Xiao Yan felt a weird feeling as he saw this youth. It was as if the youth was like a hidden sword in the sword casket.

It was Chu Yang. He looked into the sky oddly and did not seem to make any discovery. He could not help but ponder in his heart, "Are my instincts wrong?"

He shook his head and placed his attention on the Cloud Mirror City.

Right now, the Cloud Mirror City did not look as barren as it used to be. There were many buildings that were constructed and looked very prosperous.

The streets were filled with people, animals and carts. There were shops on both sides of the streets.

"It is a new and prosperous city now." Chu Yang observed the pedestrians, "Not only are there cultivators, there are also many people in the streets who are normal people."

Although it was deep in the mountains, the formation that Lin Feng set up to transport people through space prevented this place from being isolated. The transport was very smooth.

There were two formations, one in the northern and one in the southern direction. They were connected to Shazhou County and the Celestial Wonders World. As the three places were connected, the movement of people and things was very integrated.

The west of the city had another formation. It was a spiritual formation that gathered the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth into this place. Although it was not as powerful as the formation on Yun Peak, its effects were obvious too. The spiritual energy gathered nourished everyone in the city.

Cultivators could use it to cultivate while the normal people could live longer because of its natural nourishing effect.

Besides the families of the disciples of the sect, there were many others who also moved over here to live. After the Celestial Sect of Wonders screened them, they were allowed to settle down here.

Over these years, the development of the Cloud Mirror City had given it a new look. Because the Celestial Sect of Wonders was in charge of the place, many people from Shazhou County started to move over here. The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade also set up another branch of theirs in this city, causing it to become more prosperous.

Many medium-sized and small-sized sects in Mount Kunlun also liked coming over here and socializing with the outside world. As they exported the resources of Mount Kunlun, they also imported resources from the outside world.

Everything progressed smoothly and gave these smaller sects more insurance while reducing the problems they faced. Without even leaving Mount Kunlun, they could engage in trade and did not have to be bullied by other great powers.

This also allowed them to unite closer to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"However, the most annoying thing of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was the imprecise location of Mount Yujing. Many people could not find them easily."

"But now, with the Cloud Mirror City and the Celestial Wonders World, although there was rapid development and their influence

was growing, they also presented a target that their enemies could act on. If someone wanted to cause destruction, there is a way now." Chu Yang thought, "Although the core of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is still on Mount Yujing, the destruction of the Cloud Mirror City and the Celestial Wonders World will waste their efforts over the past few years."

Chu Yang observed the pedestrian streets of the Cloud Mirror City, "This is the path that made the sect become even stronger and powerful, but this path will present to them many hidden troubles too. The overall gains or losses can't be determined now, but we shall see how they will manage things."

As he thought till here, Chu Yang was a bit lost. As he looked into the skies, although he knew Mount Yujing might not be there, he could not help but stare into the skies.

"Qingwu..." Chu Yang took in a deep breath and looked at a middle-aged man whose back just flashed past him.

That was his Second Elder Uncle, who was a core figure in the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

Previously, he was a pawn placed in the Ethereal Mountain Sect by Wu Qingrou. In Chu Yang's memory, the destruction of the Ethereal Mountain Sect had something to do with him.

And now...

Chu Yang continued to follow him. As he scanned the streets of the Cloud Mirror City, there were only pure appreciation and curiosity in his eyes.

Chapter 653: Zhu Hongwu Is Here

Zhu Yi and Chu Yang had interacted with each other. Xiao Yan never did and he felt that Chu Yang was weird.

Just like Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan was now in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. When he was in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, his powers had already defeated many Nascent Soul Stage cultivators. Right now, he could tell the cultivations of the bunch of cultivators from the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

For example, Xiao Yan could tell that while Meng Chaoran kept a low profile, he had the highest cultivation among the bunch of Ethereal Mountain Sect cultivators. He was stronger than his senior, Wu Yunliang.

But Xiao Yan was not bothered by this.

Only Chu Yang gave him a weird feeling after he saw him.

It's not because Chu Yang was strong, but it was just a weird feeling.

"Am I too sensitive?" Xiao Yan laughed while shaking his head. After he confirmed that there was nothing abnormal going on, he turned his body and left.

On the ground, Wu Yunliang and the rest roamed the Cloud Mirror City under Zhao Huan's guidance.

After they left the Cloud Mirror City, the bunch of them came to the lakeside of the Mirror Lake. Wu Yunliang and the rest scanned the place and saw that a few small boats were parked near the shores of the lake.

They sensed a little and discovered that there was a small formation on the boat. Those with lower cultivations could command it as they embarked onto the boat.

Zhao Huan looked over with them and smiled, "This is prepared

for the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders who are still low in their cultivations. If they have relatives living in the Cloud Mirror City, this makes it more convenient for them to travel to meet them."

Wu Yunliang and the rest smiled while nodding their heads. A portion of them were confused, "A cultivator is not totally heartless, but if he brings his entire family over, he will have too many distractions. How can he cultivate then?"

"While it may make the junior disciples distracted, it can increase the camaraderie of the sect." Wu Yunliang thought, "Whether it's good or bad, it depends on how it's managed."

"Everyone, please." Zhao Huan retrieved a jade talisman and the jade talisman started to flash with a radiance. The radiance dragged the jade talisman as it floated in the sky. It flew in the direction of Yun Peak. Wu Yunliang and the rest also ascended into the skies and followed Zhao Huan. He guided them to Yun Peak.

As they flew above the lake, Wu Yunliang, Meng Chaoran and the rest were deep in thought as they looked at the lake beneath. All of them could feel that someone huge was active in the water. That thing underneath did not hide its aura.

Zhao Huan laughed, "That is the Northern Sea Whale King. He lives in the Mirror Lake."

Wu Yunliang sighed. A demon in the Demon Lord realm had become the protector of the place. This was indeed a bold move by the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

With the Northern Sea Whale King around, even if Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and other important figures of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were not around, no one dared to trespass into Yun Peak and the Mirror Lake.

As the bunch of them flew in the skies, they could feel that a powerful vibration of mana was unleashed from a distance. As they

looked closer, it was another group of people. But they came with more cultivators than the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

A dim golden dragon figure flashed across the skies. As it transcended the layers of clouds, it flew towards Yun Peak too.

Wu Yunliang, Meng Chaoran and the rest looked at one another, "They are from the Great Qin Empire."

As the other party came before them, a chubby youth that wore the same costume as Zhao Huan appeared above the golden dragon figure.

The only difference in their dressing was in the cuffs. The pattern on the cuffs of the chubby youth was a ball of flames.

He laughed while greeting Zhao Huan, "Junior Zhao."

Zhao Huan smiled back, "Senior Yan."

It was Yan Wuwei, Xiao Yan's disciple. He was all grown up already, but he was still chubby.

Yan Wuwei tilted his body and said, "Shi Yu from the Great Qin Empire has come personally, along with the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Princess Xingyun."

"Besides the various elders of the Great Qin Empire, the Sun Moon Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect and the Huo Clan's elders are also here."

Zhao Huan looked over. Although he did not see many of them personally before, he naturally recognized the looks of the important figures.

As he observed more carefully, the leader of everyone on the golden dragon figure was Shi Yu, who dressed simply. Beside him, there were three other people. They were the Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Starry Swordmaster and Huo Xiu.

Behind Shi Yu, to his left and right, there were two people. One was an elder who looked friendly and wore a smile on his face. The

other was a lady in yellow who was charming.

They were the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Princess Xingyun. Behind them were many other powerful cultivators, who were in different cultivation realms. But they all belonged to the Great Qin Empire, Sun Moon Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect and the Huo Clan.

Although the cultivations of some cultivators were slightly low, they were young. They were obviously the future talents from the younger generation of cultivators.

"Zhao Huan from the Blizzard Valley of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is honored to meet all of the elders." Zhao Huan greeted Shi Yu and the rest.

Beside him, Wu Yunliang and the others also bowed towards Shi Yu and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders. Any of the four great powers that were present was stronger than the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

Shi Yu nodded his head, "All of you are too kind."

After they greeted one another, Shi Yu was led to Yun Peak by Yan Wuwei. Whereas Zhao Huan guided Wu Yunliang and the rest behind the golden dragon figure.

As they got nearer to Yun Peak, a human figure came to void space. It was that of a lady. Her bright red hair flowed and swayed in the wind as if they were flames. It was Yue Hongyan.

As she saw Shi Yu and the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders, she greeted them. "Thank you all for making the trip down this time. If there's anything we are not doing well, please forgive us."

Shi Yu and the rest sized up Yue Hongyan for a while before nodding their heads secretly, "This lady is courageous and motivated. She is indeed special. She is already in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

With the powers of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders, they could

see the cultivation realm of Yue Hongyan. She had overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Wind and her Aurous Core was flawless. Once here accumulation was sufficient, she could push for the Void Lightning Tribulations and form the Nascent Soul.

Shi Yu and the rest could tell that even though the Greater Worlds' time had passed for three years, Yue Hongyan's time of cultivation was not just three years. But it was not much longer too.

"Now it seems like, if nothing bad happens, this lady will be able to form the Nascent Soul in 50 years' time. She may even take faster than that." The Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at Shi Xingyun, "She can't match up to Shi Chongyun, but can she overtake Xingyun?"

Right now, Shi Xingyun had formed the Nascent Soul and was in the Nascent Soul Stage.

"She first showed how powerful she was in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. During the battle at Xiling City, she defeated the Descendant Disciple of the Great Void Sect. If she displays her potential, she is indeed powerful. The Immediate Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are indeed exceptional."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man thought, "But I wonder how good the two new Immediate Disciples are? Previously, the two of them left Mount Yujing to train, but it's a pity that not much news about them came. I still can't judge their potential and abilities yet."

Among Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples, the most powerful ones were Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and Wang Lin. But they were only in the Nascent Soul Stage. However, even so, they had attracted a lot of attention in the Divine Lands.

As Lin Feng's status kept on growing, more and more people were turning their attention towards his disciples.

When people talked about the powerful cultivators in the Divine

Lands, they naturally included Lin Feng within. That was because Lin Feng was publicly recognized as an important figure. To compare others with Lin Feng was not a humiliation to Lin Feng, but was being unfair to those who were compared to him.

Whereas for Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others, there were already people comparing them to Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue, Shen Qifeng and the other powerful, rising talents.

Of course, there were those who did not put them in the same light. After all, whether they would form the Immortal Soul was only something that could be decided by time.

But Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others were still recognized in the Divine Lands. This was the indisputable truth.

As three years in the Greater Worlds passed, Lin Feng kept a low-profile while Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others often went out to train. Each of them left stories about themselves in the outside world.

This time, as the Celestial Sect of Wonders organized another Sect-Opening Ceremony, the statuses of Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others had naturally changed.

"Your Master is away. I shall be in charge of handling the elders from the Great Qin Empire, Sun Moon Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect and the Huo Clan." Yue Hongyan said to Yan Wuwei.

Yan Wuwei bowed towards her, "I shall make my move."

Yue Hongyan looked at Zhao Huan and the cultivators from the Ethereal Mountain Sect at one side, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders extends its deepest welcome to all of you for coming over for this occasion. Please settle down at Yun Peak first. Later on, our Master will be here to meet all of you. If there's anything we are not doing well, please forgive us."

Wu Yunliang and the rest thanked her profusely. As they came here along with the elders of the various great powers, they were

psychologically prepared for Lin Feng to meet these elders first before he would meet them.

Zhao Huan bowed towards Yue Hongyan, "I shall bring them to their temporary residence."

As he finished speaking, he left with Wu Yunliang and the rest.

As they just moved, everyone's expression changed slightly. They turned to look in the skies far away. They saw two streaks of golden, long rainbows cutting through the skies, coming towards Yun Peak.

Shi Yu and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders discovered it even earlier. Shi Yu remained calm but the Vivant Joy Holy Man creased his brows.

The people coming were from the Great Zhou Empire, but they came in two batches.

On one of the rainbow streak, there was a youth in yellow robe. He looked charming and wore a crown. He had a folded fan in his hand.

He was filled with a majestic, royal aura.

It was the Great Zhou Empire's Crown Prince, Liang Yuan.

This time around, Liang Yuan came here with his actual body. At the Secret Manual of Kun Peng, it was only his avatar that came.

Previously, due to the matter of the evil cult, Liang Yuan was reprimanded by Liang Pan and his Crown Prince position became unstable.

But that was nothing more than a training to him. As he reappeared in front of everyone, he seemed to be more magnanimous.

Maybe this was the original intention of Liang Pan?

Liang Yuan might have seemed very stern and mighty previously, but he always had this evil aura around him. But right now, he

seemed to have changed and appeared to be a mini-Liang Pan.

However, while Liang Yuan's status was very distinguished, everyone present were more focused on someone behind him.

There was a middle-aged man who was flashing with a radiance standing behind him. It was as if he controlled the most frightening power in the world.

This person was decked in expensive clothing and he wore a purplish-gold crown on his head. There were two streaks of hair in front of his head that were slightly white and his hands were as clean as jade.

He was the Grand Advisor of the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu!

Chapter 654: Father and Son Meet Again

Zhu Hongwu respected position and status. He stood behind Liang Yuan because he respected Liang Yuan's position as the Crown Prince. That was why he was willing to be behind him and let him take the limelight.

But everyone present knew that Zhu Hongwu was the main character as the Great Zhou Empire came to Mount Kunlun.

Zhu Hongwu was the Grand Advisor and was Liang Yuan's Master. When the both of them met under normal circumstances, Zhu Hongwu did not need to greet Liang Yuan. On the other hand, Liang Yuan greeted Zhu Hongwu.

But now that they came here together, they represented the Great Zhou Empire. Since Liang Yuan was the Crown Prince, Zhu Hongwu allowed him to steal the limelight.

As to why Liang Yuan was said to have become a changed person, one reason was because while he was now standing in front of Zhu Hongwu, he still remained calm and stable. His expression was stable enough to handle the pressure of the situation. But he did express sufficient respect for Zhu Hongwu. Although he was in front of Zhu Hongwu, he tilted his body slightly in the direction of Zhu Hongwu.

Only when the bunch of them were about to land on Yun Peak and in front of Shi Yu did Liang Yuan straighten his standing position. Right now, he was representing the entire Great Zhou Empire.

Besides Liang Yuan, the other Great Zhou Empire cultivators followed behind Zhu Hongwu respectfully. The Immortal Soul Stage Elders did the same too.

What seemed a little off was that the other streak of golden rainbow that contained another bunch of people seemed to be

completely independent of Zhu Hongwu and Liang Yuan.

The leader on that streak of golden rainbow was a youth. He wore a purplish-gold robe and wore a golden crown on his head. Around his waist, there was a yellow waist belt.

His body was very proportionate and he kept short hair on his head. He looked charming and blessed. Around both of his temples, there was the circulation of dim golden blood, as if they were the Sun.

This guy was the Marquis of Jinghuan. He looked at Zhu Hongwu and Liang Yuan. The way he looked at Zhu Hongwu seemed to be more peaceful, whereas the way he looked at Liang Yuan seemed to contain a hint of disdain.

Liang Yuan seemed to despise the Marquis of Jinghuan. He looked at Shi Yu, "Elder Shi, I have come to Mount Kunlun to participate in the Sect-Opening Ceremony of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Please accept my greetings."

He greeted Shi Yu with the formalities between cultivators, rather than one between countries.

Shi Yu nodded his head in return, "You are too kind."

Zhu Hongwu was sizing up Shi Yu and he said calmly, "So it's just an avatar."

After receiving Lin Feng's invitation, Shi Yu had matters to attend to and could not free himself up. Thus, he sent his avatar. With his power and position, although this was only his avatar, it was as if he was personally there. He was not being rude.

Similarly, Liang Pan couldn't come as he was busy. He did not send his avatar, but at least he sent Zhu Hongwu over. Otherwise, just by sending Liang Yuan would not be polite enough.

Shi Yu looked at Zhu Hongwu, "Oh? From your words, it seems like if my actual body was here, you will try to carry out your assassination plan?"

His words were very sudden and caused the cultivators from the Great Qin Empire to change their expressions.

Zhu Hongwu maintained his expression and said in a calm voice, "The Great Zhou and the Great Qin are still on the same side, thus I won't do that."

"If that's not the case, if your actual body came, I will love to try it out."

As he said this, the Vivant Joy Holy Man's expression changed immediately. The Great Qin Empire cultivators were furious too.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Starry Swordmaster raised their brows. Huo Xiu remained expressionless, but he turned his head around. He looked at Zhu Hongwu.

Zhu Hongwu was very relaxed still and his palms were by his sides. His fingers were opened and he only made light actions.

But beneath these light actions, there seemed to be a terrifying power. This caused everyone to feel terrified.

Zhu Hongwu did not even look at the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Starry Swordmaster. He looked at Huo Xiu briefly, "After forming the Immortal Soul Second Level, you have sharpened a good blade out. In the past, the top cultivator from the Four Great Aristocratic Families in the Great Qin Empire was Shi Wu, but now, it's you."

Huo Xiu remained expressionless.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, he had reached the peak of the Immortal Soul First Level. He was only a step away from reaching the next realm.

After that, Shi Tianhao fought Song Qingyuan and Huo Xiu also joined in the wager. After winning Cao Wei's Dark Polar Blaze Stone, he used that as a grindstone to sharpen his blade and perfected his own blade cultivation. Eventually, he reached the next realm, the Immortal Soul Second Level.

His powers were immense and abhijnas were powerful. Among the same realm of cultivators, there were hardly anyone who could challenge himself. Just like Zhu Hongwu said, Huo Xiu was now capable of winning Shi Wu.

Zhu Hongwu looked at him and said, "Among the Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Great Qin Empire, apart from the royal family, you are the first person that I need to break a sweat in order to defeat."

While these words from Zhu Hongwu sounded shameless, they contained a weird power of making others convinced of it.

It was as if making him break a sweat was something very rare and something that Huo Xiu should be proud of.

Huo Xiu continued to remain expressionless and said indifferently, "If you want to fight, let's fight. Whatever the result, we will know then. The Asura Doomsday Blade of mine has to see blood every time it's drawn."

Zhu Hongwu picked his brow lightly and did not stand on ceremony. The ten fingers that were wide apart previously were not gathered at the center of his palms.

As he made a fist, it seemed as if he was grabbing onto the entire world in his hands.

Just as both parties made their move, the void space above Yun Peak jerked and a streak of Purple Clouds surged out, converting into a staircase. It landed in front of Shi Yu and the rest.

Yue Hongyan said, "Your Majesty, Asura Holy Man, Vivant Joy Holy Man, Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Starry Swordmaster and all fellow elders, please ascend the staircase immediately."

Shi Yu was calm throughout. He nodded his head and gathered the Great Qin Empire cultivators before ascending the stairs. The Vivant Joy Holy Man followed closely behind. The Sun Radiance Swordmaster and Starry Swordmaster followed suit and used their

mana to retrieve their disciples before bringing them up the staircase.

Huo Xiu looked at Zhu Hongwu before using his own mana to retrieve his own clan members before ascending the staircase.

Zhu Hongwu did not stop him and stood at where he was calmly. Both his hands returned behind his back and he relaxed. He watched as everyone ascended the staircase and disappeared.

The Marquis of Jinghuan said, "Although it's just an avatar, in the heart of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the importance of the Great Qin is still above Great Zhou."

"He was trying to tell us that this is his territory." Zhu Hongwu's gaze flashed and he said, "Right now, we are still on the same page. That's why we shall not bother with these minor things first. There's plenty of time in the future."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and did not continue with the same topic. His vision landed on Yue Hongyan and he sized her up. He complimented, "Not bad, not bad, indeed not bad! It's only been so long, but you have reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

"You are so talented and beautiful, no wonder I have been missing you."

Yue Hongyan remained indifferent and replied, "The Great Zhou is here today for such frivolous purposes?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan shook his head, "Relax, relax, I am here today because I was sent by the Great Zhou Empire to observe the Sect-Opening Ceremony. I don't have to woo you today. I have plenty of time in the future."

"Since it's a joyous occasion, I will be a polite guest."

The Marquis of Jinghuan said till here and he looked at Zhu Hongwu, "Furthermore, you don't have to treat me like an enemy. After all, the person who destroyed the Arctic State was the

Marquis of Xuanji."

Yue Hongyan's expression became colder and colder. Her crimson red pupils seemed to be raging with flames. But as others looked at the flames in her eyes, they could only feel cold, as if they were being frozen.

Zhu Hongwu looked at the Marquis of Jinghuan before looking at Yue Hongyan without changing his expression. He said calmly, "This is fate. When the time comes, the progress of history cannot be stopped. Whoever tries to do so will be lost in history."

"I know you are an immigrant of the Arctic State and was also a member of the Covenant of Liefeng. As you caused destruction and plotted assassinations, you are a heinous criminal in the eyes of the Great Zhou Empire."

"I shall not pursue this with you today. I shall advise you to know your position and not make any more mistakes." Zhu Hongwu said indifferently, "In the past, we removed the Covenant of Liefeng and the Arctic State. For you to avert these disasters, it's part of your destiny. Since you have averted these disasters, you should cherish your life more. Don't think of anything else. If you dare to commit any more crimes, your luck may run out."

"You are confusing things and using twisted logic again."

A crack appeared in void space and Zhu Yi walked out. He looked at his own father.

Zhu Hongwu looked at Zhu Yi and said, "You unfilial son. You have adopted some twisted logic yourself and you are spouting gibberish now. You don't respect your elders or your father. Just through this, we can tell who's the one with the twisted logic."

Zhu Yi said, "I treat you the same way you treat me. Am I supposed to treat you well in return for how badly you treat me? How you treat me, I shall treat you the same way back."

"Unfilial son. While you are proficient in your literary skills, your

reasoning is skewed." Zhu Hongwu was not furious, instead, he laughed. It was as if he heard a funny joke, "You did well in the examination, and some people are already calling you Mencius. You are not even close. Even if you are one, sages have parents too." (Translator's Note: Mencius is a scholar that was awarded with the title of a sage.)

Zhu Yi laughed too, "For someone who is logical, even if the king was wrong, he will correct him. What more his own father?"

He looked at Zhu Yi, "Furthermore, you have lost your sense of humanity. We don't have to talk about anything father and son."

As Zhu Hongwu's eyes blinked, a holy light surged, "Unfilial son, you are deviating more and more from the correct path."

Chapter 655: Great Void Sect is Also Here

With regards to Zhu Hongwu's words, Zhu Yi did not react to them. He only said, "Whether I am on the correct path, it's not decided by you. It doesn't mean that if you say I'm on the wrong path, then I'm on the wrong path. You may think that you are being logical, but your logic is skewed."

"I am following my heart, thus the path I am taking is correct. But I'm destined to take a different path from you."

Zhu Yi remained indifferent, but his words were sharp, "You view your path as the correct one. Those who don't walk the same path as you are naturally evil to you. You use your power to get your position and enforce your beliefs upon others. You are deluded."

He looked at Zhu Hongwu and laughed, "Moreover, are you that powerful? I can't deny that you have power, but are you that powerful such that your word is king and the rules are set by you?"

"My father, you should not deceive yourself and live in your own world."

Zhu Hongwu looked at Zhu Yi quietly, "The one who is living in his own world is you, not me."

"I believe that you are different than you were before, that's why you dare to speak to me in this manner." Zhu Hongwu placed both his hands in front of him and opened his palms. His fingers curled up before extending. He repeated this action, "But let me tell you, you are no different now than before."

"The old you was weak and had to submit to me. You had food to eat, a house to live in, books to read. But eventually, you have developed twisted logic."

Zhu Hongwu said indifferently, "The current you seem to be a respected talent. Reaching the Nascent Soul Stage can be

considered an achievement, but you still submit to your Master. Without your Master, I will have taken you down."

He lifted his eyelids, "I may break a sweat trying to defeat Huo Xiu, but against you, it's nothing to me."

Zhu Yi was not troubled and replied, "Parents indeed go through a lot to raise their kids, but can you touch your heart and say that we are close with each other? To you, regardless whether it's me or any other person, we are just objects with life."

"Just like spare parts, we are shaped to be placed in a position you want us to be. In the end, you are just fulfilling your selfish desires and your desire to be in control."

"If you can't be satisfied, then we should just be killed and removed." Zhu Yi was also indifferent and looked at Zhu Hongwu fearlessly, "The same logic applies for the others, such as my mother."

"In the past, you killed my mother with the hands of Lady Shao. Now, you want to kill me too. Three years ago, when I went to Tianjing for the imperial examination, I was almost killed the day before the examination. Without your approval, can Lady Shao touch a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator? When I overcame the Void Lightning Tribulations, you were even observing. Do you think I can't feel the killing intent in your aura?"

Zhu Yi stared at Zhu Hongwu directly, "Without my Master's King of the Boundless Sea protecting me, you would have taken action on me, wouldn't you?"

"I have no interest in killing you, but I am just trying to be logical and seek redress for my mother. I want you to repent in front of her. You never admit to your mistakes, or should I say, you never think you are in the wrong. You even think that I am shaming you and thus you want to get rid of me."

"I shall treat you the way you treat me." Zhu Yi started laughing

suddenly and he looked at Zhu Hongwu. "Till now, I have no intent on killing you, but I will destroy your beliefs personally. I will let you understand your own mistakes and realized how ridiculous you have always been."

To someone like Zhu Hongwu, this was probably worse than killing him.

Zhu Yi brushed his sleeves and said, "Honestly speaking, you are very powerful. When we were in your residence, what cultivation were you in? Immortal Soul First Level. I was only an ordinary person then, without any cultivation."

"But now? I am in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, while you are in the Immortal Soul Second Level. The gap between an Immortal Soul First Level and the Immortal Soul Second Level is indeed very huge. To bridge the gap would probably take more time than for an ordinary person to reach the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage."

"But the question is, how did you even bridge the gap? You only managed to do so by cutting all emotional ties with my mother."

"You are nothing much."

Zhu Hongwu replied, "The Immortal Soul is something you can't understand. For you to say something like this now, it is indeed ridiculous."

Although the both of them still spoke quite calmly, their words were very sharp. They left scars on the beliefs of each other.

Zhu Yi smiled, "Don't worry, father. No matter which cultivation realm you reach, I will find you when I form the Immortal Soul. Don't stay too long at the peak of the Immortal Soul Second Level, otherwise you will be overtaken by me soon."

As he said this, there was a huge uproar in the Great Zhou Empire camp.

Zhu Yi was making a declaration. When he formed the Immortal

Soul, he would battle Zhu Hongwu, even though Zhu Hongwu was in the Immortal Soul Second Level and might become even stronger in the future.

Zhu Hongwu was not a normal Immortal Soul Second Level cultivator. Although he rarely did things on his own in these few years, before he reached the Immortal Soul Second Level, he was invincible as he challenged those who were in the same realm. He had never lost before.

During the War of Buddha Annihilation, he even defeated the powerful monks from the Great Thunderclap Temple.

Now that he was in the Immortal Soul Second Level, he should be invincible as before. He might even have a chance against an Immortal Soul Third Level cultivator.

Those who had experienced the War of Buddha Annihilation could remember that Zhu Hongwu hid a certain form of power on his body which was very frightening. During the process of destroying the Great Thunderclap Temple, it was a deciding factor.

Zhu Yi understood all these things. But as he faced Zhu Hongwu, he was fearless. On the other hand, he remained calm and his cultivation heart was pure. It seemed as if he understood the way of the Heavens and Earth very clearly.

The atmosphere on Yun Peak seemed to have tensed up and everyone gathered to watch both Zhu Yi and Zhu Hongwu.

The Marquis of Jinghuan clapped his hands lightly and said, "All of us have witnessed the promise today."

Liang Yuan looked at Marquis of Jinghuan once before looking at Zhu Yi. He said, "Comrade Zhu, you seemed to be set in your decision?"

Zhu Yi replied, "If the reasoning is unclear, once we clarify it, the problem will be settled."

"From when this idea was birthed in your head, you were already

wrong." Zhu Hongwu moved his fingers, "You need to know that you are being unfilial."

Zhu Yi laughed, "We are complete opposites."

At this point, everyone sensed something and turned to look at the horizon afar. They saw a white smoke diffusing towards Yun Peak.

Many people were surprised. That was because the vibration of mana came from a Great Void Sect cultivator!

"Did we come at the wrong time?" A lady laughed. Above the white smoke, there was a lady in green. She looked beautiful and her dress was sewn with the image of a white cloud. It was Yan Mingyue.

Beside her, there was a guy in green. He did not seem old and looked very calm.

He had an average build and ordinary looks. He also had an ordinary stature and seemed very ordinary as a person.

But as he saw this person, Zhu Hongwu's expression changed for the first time since he arrived on Yun Peak. He looked at this guy, "Lin Daohan?"

"Greetings all, I am Lin Daohan from the Great Void Sect." The guy clasped his palm and fist together. His voice was also very normal. It was neither deep and hoarse nor high and clear.

But all of this seemed to contain a miraculous concept of simplicity within.

Lin Daohan was the most exceptional talent of the younger generation in the Great Void Sect.

Behind Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue, there were a few other youths. They looked stern and their powers seemed far-reaching. They were all successors of the Great Void Sect.

Beside them was Xu Yunsheng, who was in charge of receiving

them. He went on top of Yun Peak and greeted Zhu Yi, "Master, the various elders and comrades of the Great Void Sect are here."

"Go back, I will be here." Zhu Yi nodded his head slightly and Xu Yunsheng descended the mountain quickly and returned to Mount Kunlun.

In the Great Zhou Empire Camp, there were a few Immortal Soul Stage Elder, which included the Azure Pulse Swordmaster from the Great Barren Sword Sect and Lei Lie from the Lei Clan.

As Zhu Yi and Zhu Hongwu argued with each other, they were all quiet. But at this point, the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and Lei Lie looked at each other. They could sense the confusion in each other's mind.

Although both parties had been relatively safe over the past three years, during the battle at Xiling City three years ago, Lin Feng clearly stated his stand towards the Great Void Sect.

The Great Zhou Empire, Great Qin Empire and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes also formed an alliance with the Celestial Sect of Wonders as they had the same profit motive.

The Great Barren Sword Sect and Lei Clan came to the Great Zhou's side, while the Sun Moon Sword Sect, Starry Sword Sect and Lei Clan came to the Great Qin's side.

Who knew that the Great Void Sect would also come for the Sect-Opening Ceremony. From the looks of it, they seemed to have been invited.

While Yan Mingyue's stand had become unclear over the past few years, Lin Daohan was a core figure in the Great Void Sect. His seniority might be low, but he was an exceptional talent who was being nurtured and he was the rising talent in the Conservative Faction of the Great Void Sect.

The Azure Pulse Swordmaster and Lei Lie thought of the same thing, "It seems like this gathering is more complicated than what

we expected."

"However..." The Azure Pulse Swordmaster's gaze circled the few Great Void Sect cultivators behind Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue. "The younger cultivators from the Great Void Sect will also be involved in the sparring?"

Lin Daohan and the rest came suddenly, but did not make the atmosphere around less tense. Both Zhu Hongwu and Zhu Yi stopped conversing with each other, but the atmosphere became tenser.

At this point, the void space above Yun Peak jerked again. Two streaks of Purple Clouds converted into a staircase and landed above Yun Peak.

Chapter 656: Join the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Seek the Rightful Justice

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng was sitting on the main seat quietly.

In the pavilion, Liang Yuan, Zhu Hongwu, the Marquis of Jinghuan, Azure Pulse Grandmaster and Lei Lie sat on the guest seats according to their statuses.

And opposite them were Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue.

The Great Qin's Shi Wu, Vivant Joy Holy Man, Huo Xiu, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Starry Swordmaster were all sent down Mount Yujing by Lin Feng. They were settled down on Yun Peak and rested there.

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Hongwu, Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue and the rest in front of him and he said, "Two days later, it will be the Sect-Opening Ceremony. Before it, I hope that all of you can settle down on Yun Peak."

Lin Daohan looked at Lin Feng peacefully, "Master Lin, I hope that you will be more concerned about the matter at the Ancient Desolate Galaxy. If there's a way for you to open another pathway towards the Ancient Desolate Galaxy, its influence will be immense. Especially if the demons don't know about it."

Lin Feng laughed, "If there's any developments, rest assured that I will inform all of you."

"Thank you, Master Lin." Lin Daohan and the rest nodded their heads. After they conversed, all of them descended the mountain too and settled down on Yun Peak.

Before they left, Lin Feng said, "Zhu Hongwu, I don't plan on interfering in the matters between you, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan, but I hope that you can know your place well for the next few days. Otherwise, I will tell Liang Pan to come over to take care of you."

Zhu Hongwu's expression changed and he turned his body suddenly. He stared at Lin Feng. After a while, he took in a deep breath and said, "If they know their places first..."

Lin Feng interrupted, "Go and learn what the boundaries are first."

Zhu Hongwu was interrupted and his brows raised. Around him, there was a subtle but powerful aura that was brewing, summoning his powers to become even more dominant.

This state was already beyond the standard that Zhu Hongwu normally showed.

But as he moved, he felt that Lin Feng exuded an even more frightening aura. The Grand Heavens Pavilion seemed to become one with Mount Yujing and the world seemed to have only the two of them remaining, as arch-enemies.

Lin Feng looked calm, but the frightening aura of his pressurized Zhu Hongwu.

"You should thank the both of them. That's because I intended to leave you the both of them, that's why you can leave Mount Yujing alive." Lin Feng's tone was indifferent, but his gaze was cold. "Maybe, I can also crush your virtual entity and return you back to the Immortal Soul First Level? But in this way, it may be uninteresting when my disciples reach the Immortal Soul Stage."

"Whoever joins the Celestial Sect of Wonders will get their rightful justice. Those who owe them will have to pay them. Zhu Hongwu, you better watch yourself."

Zhu Hongwu stared at Lin Feng deeply and he retracted his aura. He did not speak and left.

Liang Yuan and the Azure Pulse Swordmaster sighed before bidding goodbye to Lin Feng. They left the mountain too.

Lei Lie stopped for moment before clasping his palm and fist together at Lin Feng, "Master Lin, I have something to ask. If this

is too abrupt, please forgive me."

Lin Feng gestured, "No worries, you can ask me."

Lei Lie said, "I have a good-for-nothing descendant in the Lei Clan, who left the clan a while back. He even hurt people from other clans. There are signs that he proceeded in the west direction and came to Mount Kunlun. Someone interacted with him and he said that he had the intention of joining the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"The acceptance of disciples is handled by my own disciples. Whether there's such a person, I can't answer you now." Lin Feng replied, but he changed his words quickly, "But if there's someone like that, I will check whether he did join."

"If he did not join, then you will have to settle your own problem yourself. But if he did join, we will investigate accordingly. We won't just listen to the story from one side."

Lei Lie was a little stunned while Lin Feng was as calm as usual. "If he is really a good-for-nothing, he would have been unable to pass our test. Comrade Lei, please rest assured. You should settle your problem quickly then."

"But if he did manage to join us, then I will seek justice for him. If he doesn't have the will to achieve something, then it's fine. But if he does, I will support him."

Lei Lie stared at Lin Feng directly. After a while, his eyelids drooped and he did not say anything further.

Under normal circumstances, people would give him face on account of his cultivation. After all, his disciple might not have join the sect. Or if he just joined, he could be kicked out easily, to prevent the extra trouble and also that would allow the deepening the ties between both parties.

But with Lin Feng's current position, if he wanted to protect someone, Lei Lie could do nothing about it.

After all, Lin Feng was even capable of teaching Zhu Hongwu a lesson.

Before Lin Feng achieved everything that he did today, he was bold enough to argue with the Great Void Sect for his disciple.

Now that Lin Feng had built a solid foundation for the Celestial Sect of Wonders, he was even more confident in his words.

Lei Lie looked a little confused and he bade goodbye to Lin Feng, "Since this is the case, sorry to have bothered you, Master Lin."

Lin Feng looked as Lei Lie left. He revealed a smile on his face, "Interesting, interesting. From his words, it must be someone whose cultivation is very low."

"But for such a person, even if he did something heinous, it can't be that the leader of the clan himself will come searching for him. He even requested for me to help him." Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, "Right now, owing me a favor is not cheap. The Lei Clan is willing to pay such a price just for an ordinary descendant?"

Lin Feng used his fingers to tap his seat lightly and said, "Yuanfang."

A youth who wore a purple robe and was tall and thin with slightly dark complexion came before Lin Feng. He answered, "Yes, Master."

It was Li Yuanfang.

"Did you hear everything?" Lin Feng laughed. "Yuanfang, what do you think?" (Translator's Note: At this point, Lin Feng pronounced Yuanfang wrongly. The 'fang' word here is pronounced in a different way from his name.)

"Master, it's Yuanfang, not Yuanfang." Li Yuanfang said calmly. With regards to how Lin Feng pronounced his name wrongly, Li Yuanfang was very calm as he reacted to it. After reiterating the pronunciation of his name, he followed by saying, "The descendant that Elder Lei was talking about, he must have some other secrets.

It may be important, or it may be a scandal for the Lei Clan, that's why Elder Lei was so uptight about him."

Li Yuanfang clasped his palm and fist together, "We have brought those who want to join the sect back to the mountain. During the Sect Opening Ceremony, we should be able to detect any abnormalities. But if that person is still on the way, it will be difficult to discover him. I will go to Mount Kunlun to patrol again. Let me see if there's anyone suspicious."

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled, "You don't have to be so uptight. Just take things slowly. Everyone has their own destiny."

Li Yuanfang pondered for a moment before nodding his head, "Yes, Master."

Lin Feng stood up from his seat and put both his hands behind him. He walked out of the Grand Heavens Pavilion and walked on the top of Mount Yujing. He looked down the mountain, through void space and on Yun Peak.

Above Yun Peak, Zhao Huan led the disciples from the Ethereal Mountain Sect to their temporary residences. After he settled them down, he emerged again and greeted Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan. After that, he saw Xu Yunsheng talking to another youth who wore a tight-fitting purple costume.

This youth had well-built facial features. He carried a sense of freedom between his brows and the cuffs of his clothing had the pattern of flames. It was Liu Xiaofeng, another disciple under Xiao Yan.

It was him who was in charge of receiving the Great Zhou Empire cultivators to Yun Peak. Who knew that when they just landed, before he could meet up with Yue Hongyan, Zhu Hongwu and Shi Yu, Huo Xiu and the rest were already ready to clash with one another. After that, it was followed by the argument between Zhu Yi and his father. He was even less entitled to interrupt then.

"Senior Xu, Senior Liu." As Zhao Huan saw the both of them, he greeted them.

Xu Yunsheng nodded his head, "All of you, return to your respective stations. There are more we have to do next. Although the great powers are basically here, there will be other smaller powers who will come next. Although they are not invited, they are coming here to view the Sect-Opening Ceremony. As they are friendly towards us, we should treat them courteously too."

Zhao Huan sighed, "We are so busy. Junior Zhou is having it good. He can cultivate in the Nirvana World."

Liu Xiafeng heard this and laughed, "Yuncong? Just let him cultivate in peace. He is worse than Ying Luozha at receiving guests. We should be contented if they don't cause any trouble."

Zhao Huan laughed, "That's right, that's right."

"With Junior Zhou's character, he is indeed not suitable for receiving guests." Xu Yunsheng heard this and shook his head too, "But to say that he is worse than Ying Luozha may be a little too exaggerated. At most, Junior Zhou will leave the guests unhappy. But Ying Luozha may cause trouble."

Liu Xiafeng laughed, "I know that naturally. But with you around, Ying Luozha won't try anything funny. He won't want to seem inferior to you."

"As for Yuncong, ugh!" Liu Xiafeng sighed, "In reality, Yuncong is not bad. He is a little similar to Third Elder Uncle. They are both cold on the outside but warm in the inside."

Zhao Huan pursed his lips, "Not many people can handle his temper. Among all of us, I think only you can talk to him?"

Liu Xiafeng laughed, "When you interact with him long enough, all of you will be the same."

The small talk between the disciples was heard by Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan, but they did not bother too much.

Yue Hongyan was very calm now and did not seem to be furious. But she looked stern, as if flames were raging in her eyes. She stared at Zhu Yi, "Second Senior, I'm sorry. When my cultivation becomes higher, I will find Zhu Hongwu."

Zhu Yi did not have the intention of killing Zhu Hongwu. He only wanted to destroy his beliefs.

Yue Hongyan wanted to find Zhu Hongwu in the future to kill him and revenge her country.

Zhu Yi said, "It's said that conflicts between countries should not lead to war. One state will be suffering, while the other state will be branded the hero. But it was the Great Zhou that violated the Arctic State in the past. It was a one-sided attack, accompanied by merciless killings. I can't take it as war."

He shook his head and did not continue speaking, "Fourth Junior, it's fine if only I'm around here. Go and check on Fifth Junior."

Yue Hongyan said, "I shall leave here to you then." As she finished speaking, she left Yun Peak and went to Mount Yujing.

As she reached Mount Yujing, Yue Hongyan walked towards a rainbow cloud bridge. This bridge was connected to Yang Qing's Nirvana World.

As she reached the Nirvana World, she entered the place and walked on the pathway. Yue Hongyan heard Yang Qing's gentle voice, "This part is not right. You have to re-summon your Yang energy and progress smoothly. You were too anxious."

"Don't be anxious. Do it smoothly, do it smoothly."

Yue Hongyan walked on the pathway and heard Yang Qing's voice, which made her smile. She stopped and did not hide her own mana vibration.

From the deep ends of the place, Yang Qing's voice rang, "Is it Fourth Senior?"

"Am I disturbing your lesson?" Yue Hongyan continued to advance forward.

Chapter 657: Two Unusual Youths

After Yue Hongyan made a few turns, she came to the deeper regions of the Nirvana World. There was a huge stone house that covered a vast space. The roof of the house was also very high.

Rather than a stone house, it was more like a huge court. The interior design of the court was rather simple. There were a few prayer mats on the floor and Yang Qing and Zhou Yuncong sat on their knees while facing each other.

Yang Qing wore a gentle smile on his face and seemed very cordial.

He stood up from the floor and greeted Yue Hongyan, "Fourth Senior, all of you must have been very busy during this period."

Yue Hongyan laughed, "No worries, you have more important things to do. You are not skiving intentionally. In the past, you have worked tirelessly for the sect. The few of us should thank you instead."

Yang Qing heard this and he smiled while shaking his head, "It's not tiring for me. Doing it for the sect makes me happy."

As he said, he lowered his head at Zhou Yuncong, "Yuncong?"

He was also decked in purple, but the style of his clothes was different from Yang Qing's long robe. It was more similar to the tight-fitting purple costume of Liu Xiafeng and the rest. But the pattern on the cuffs of his costume was a circle, formed from a golden semi-circle and a green semi-circle. This showed that he was Yang Qing's Immediate Disciple.

His facial features made him look charming, but he looked a little stern too. Right now, he was pondering hard about Yang Qing's guidance. He was not aware of everything around him.

Only when Yang Qing called him did he regain his awareness and turned to look at him. After that, he noticed Yue Hongyan.

He stood up and greeted Yue Hongyan. After greeting her, he remained stoned to the ground and did not speak.

Yang Qing looked at Zhou Yuncong before shaking his head. He was Yang Qing's only Immediate Disciple. Yang Qing and Zhu Yi stumbled upon him when they went out to train after the previous Sect-Opening Ceremony. After he was brought back to the mountain, he passed the basic test and became a Foundational Disciple. After that, he passed the major test and became Yang Qing's Successive Disciple.

After interacting with him long enough, Yang Qing began to understand his disciple's personality and knew that he was naturally like that.

But it was already better than the first time he met him.

Yue Hongyan seemed to be used to it too. As she looked at him, she sized him up before nodding her head, "Improvement yet again."

Yang Qing replied, "There's not much problem in terms of cultivation. But I'm not proficient in physical martial arts, so there's not much I can guide him in this aspect. Although I can help him nurture his flesh, I can't train his body without powerful physical martial arts abhijnas."

He laughed bitterly, "I only know the Fist of the Eight Trigrams and I'm not that good at it either."

The Fist of the Eight Trigrams was like the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth. It was also consolidated by Xiao Yan and the bunch of them. It was also one of the foundational abhijnas of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The difficulty of cultivating it was not high, but its powers were not ordinary. Besides helping to strengthen one's foundation, it could also be a useful abhijna to use in battle.

When this abhijna was first created, the main contributors were

Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan.

Yang Qing knew it too, and with his current cultivation, he could unleash its full power. When he said that he was not that good with it, that was because he was in front of Yue Hongyan.

He used this abhijna, which he was rather good in, to guide Zhou Yuncong. But at the very end, Yue Hongyan understood the abhijna better than him.

After Yue Hongyan heard Yang Qing's words, she nodded her head steadily, "I shall show you once, Yuncong, observe carefully."

After she finished saying, Yue Hongyan stepped onto the ground, causing it to shake gently. Her entire person seemed to be rooted to the ground, and she seemed to become one with the ground. She was very stable.

The starting pose of the Fist of the Eight Trigrams, Heavenly Earth Print, was not through the hands, but through the legs. As both feet touched the ground, it seemed to be the carrier of all matter in the Heavens and Earth, exuding a comforting stability.

Following that, Yue Hongyan kept her left fist beside her waist, making her seem like a mighty mountain in an instant. A mountain that seemed to never collapse. It was the Mount Gen Fist Frame of the Fist of the Eight Trigrams.

Yue Hongyan kept her left fist beside her waist and it shook gently. It was not that she could not control her powers. On the contrary, the gentle shaking of her fist contained a destructive, explosive strength. It was like lightning hidden among the clouds in the Nine Heavens, that was yet to be unleashed, but could explode anytime.

Zhou Yuncong stared hard at Yue Hongyan's actions. He corroborated it with what he had learnt, and recognized that this was the Explosive Lightning Fist of the Fist of the Eight Trigrams.

As Yue Hongyan stood on the ground, the top of her skull shone

with a radiance. Although she was inside the stone house, she seemed to be communicating with the skies. She was filled with energy and all of it was gathered at the top of her head. There seemed to be an invisible line that was guiding her up.

Although all her energy was gathered at the top of her head, Yue Hongyan's body remained stable. She seemed to be like a pillar that connected the Heavens and the Earth.

Fist of the Eight Trigrams, Heavenly Pillar.

Just like the Heavenly Earth Print and the Mount Gen Fist Frame, the Heavenly Pillar was not just used for cultivation, it was also useful in battle.

Yue Hongyan's left fist was kept beside her waist while her right hand turned slowly in front of her body, as if she was stretching it or trying to resist a powerful force. She was exhibiting the DuiZe Scattered Hands.

As her right arm moved, her right hand fingers opened and closed. The style of the fist kept on changing. At times, it seemed to be jumping like flames. At times, it seemed to be as gentle as flowing water, enacting the Lihuo Fist and the Kanshui Fist at the same time.

Yue Hongyan remained calm and breathed in slowly. But as she released her aura, she seemed very ferocious.

"Flashing Wind. Not only does it absorb energy to cleanse one's blood flow, it can also be used for one's body cultivation, or be used in a fist mantra."

"Although it is the foundational abhijna of the sect, the real skill is only witnessed through simplicity. Fourth Senior, you have really exhibited the true meaning of these words."

She enacted the entire contents of the Fist of the Eight Trigrams in an instant. Her hands did not stop moving, as she exhibited eight different mantras of the Fist of the Eight Trigrams.

Her actions were quick, but each and every one of them was observed carefully by Zhou Yuncong. She combined a miraculous rhythm within. It seemed fast, but it was actually slow.

As she finished showing the Fist of the Eight Trigrams, Yue Hongyan managed to walk one round around the court and she returned to her original, starting position.

She started with the Heavenly Earth Print, and ended with it in the same position.

Within the court, above the ground, she left a clear trail of fist prints. They represented the images of the Eight Trigrams. The eight images combined to form a circle, as if they were carved onto void space. But they were actually combined through Yue Hongyan's powers and they almost consolidated to become real.

Yang Qing laughed, "Thanks, Fourth Senior."

Yue Hongyan shook her head, "To me, it's nothing much. Yuncong is intelligent, I believe that he will gain from this."

Yang Qing turned over to look and saw that Zhou Yuncong was looking at the trail of prints that Yue Hongyan left.

"Yuncong?"

Yang Qing sighed, "Did you forget something?"

Zhou Yuncong realized and looked at Yue Hongyan, saying, "Thank you Fourth Elder Aunt." As he said finished, he turned to the prints again.

He pondered for a while, before jumping into action. As he followed the prints, he also displayed the Fist of the Eight Trigrams.

Zhou Yuncong learnt the Fist of the Eight Trigrams from Yang Qing before. But as he looked at Yue Hongyan today, he had a brand-new understanding of it.

When he first started learning, Zhou Yuncong was quite unclear

about it. But he did not stop. After he finished practicing the Fist of the Eight Trigrams, he stopped and continued thinking about it. After that, he did it for the second time, third time...every time he finished it once, he would stop and think about it again before embarking on the next try.

Yue Hongyan looked at him cultivating and relished what she saw. She was one of the creators of this abhijna. She could naturally see that while Zhou Yuncong developed a deeper understanding of it, he was also trying to make it one that was his own too.

"He is learning and improvising." Yue Hongyan turned her head and said, "Fifth Junior, your efforts all these years have not been wasted."

Yang Qing laughed, "He is intelligent. I am only just guiding him."

Yue Hongyan waved her hand, "I shall let you handle things in the future. I shall go over to Yun Peak. Let's chat when we meet again."

Yang Qing nodded his head, "Take care, Fourth Senior."

Yue Hongyan left Mount Yujing and came to Yun Peak. She saw Zhu Yi and Shi Xingyun talking to each other.

Shi Xingyun scanned Yun Peak. As she saw that it was filled with buildings, spiritual energy and lights were shining towards the Nine Heavens, she could not help but laugh, "This Yun Peak and Mirror Lake make a decent fortune land."

After many years of development, while Yun Peak was only the residence of Foundational Disciples, it had become a successful place.

At the center of the top of the peak, there was a pavilion that was structured in the same way as the Grand Heavens Pavilion. It was only a grade smaller in size than the Grand Heavens Pavilion, but

looked very majestic too.

On a normal day, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest would take turns to descend the mountain at different timings to give their own talks in the pavilion. They taught the Foundational Disciples how to cultivate and gave them tips on their cultivations.

Behind the pavilion were several buildings. Those buildings were inns for guests of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to stay in. Shi Xingyun and the rest were settled down in different inns.

Shi Xingyun scanned the constructions on Yun Peak. As she was looking, her gaze flashed suddenly, "Oh? He is here too."

Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan followed her gaze and looked over. They saw a young man in white standing far away. He was also observing the buildings on Yun Peak.

The young man came from the Great Void Sect.

Chapter 658: Close Rivalry

That man in white walked from the inn behind the pavilion on Yun Peak and he scanned the surrounding buildings.

Although he was excited, he followed the rules. He only observed from afar and did not dare to go close to them.

Zhu Yi looked at him before turning to Shi Xingyun, "Do you know him?" Although he only just glanced at him, Zhu Yi could tell that the man was in the Aurous Core Stage.

What was worth mentioning was that his actual age was the same as how he looked. With his current cultivation, it was something rarely seen, but come to think of it, he was from the Great Void Sect. That would mean that it's not that surprising after all. But Zhu Yi could subtly feel that he was hiding some secret. He was unable to see through the man at first glance.

To find out more clearly, Zhu Yi needed to use his own powers to investigate even deeper. But the man was a guest. If he did not cause any trouble, Zhu Yi would not cause any problems for him.

Shi Xingyun looked at that man in white and said, "Oh, I have only heard of him and see his image before. This is my first time seeing him in person."

"He is called Chen Xingyu. He is a new rising talent of the Great Void Sect. He had been cultivating on Mount Baiyun since young. Although he is only in the Aurous Core Stage, he is highly regarded." Shi Xingyun paused for a moment, before saying, "He is Lin Daohan's Immediate Disciple. From my knowledge, he is the only one Lin Daohan has accepted as a disciple so far. No one else has been accepted."

Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan's eyes brightened as they heard this. They were excited.

"Oh? That means he's special." Zhu Yi laughed, "Lin Daohan is

Yan Nanlai's Immediate Disciple. If nothing goes wrong, he will be Yan Nanlai's successor to the Great Void Sect leader position. If Chen Xingyu is equally outstanding, he may become the future leader of the Great Void Sect too."

Shi Xingyun also laughed, "This is a real possibility."

Yue Hongyan looked at Chen Xingyu before shaking her head slightly, "I can't tell how good he is yet, but I am sure he is a talent."

At this point, there were guests that arrived on Yun Peak. They were from a medium-sized power. The Celestial Sect of Wonders disciple who was in charge of receiving them was a lady in purple. There were Taiji diagrams on her clothes and there was also a marking on the cuffs of her clothing. The marking was a circle that was half-white and half-black.

It was different from the Taiji Diagram. This half-white and half-black circle was divided right in the middle, as if two semi-circles were combined together.

The lady in purple descended onto the ground and saw Zhu Yi and the others. She greeted them, "Li Xingfei greets Second Elder Uncle and Fourth Elder Aunt."

After that, she greeted Shi Xingyun, "Greetings to Elder Shi."

Shi Xingyun smiled and nodded at Li Xingfei.

When Li Xingfei and the rest left, Shi Xingyun looked at Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan, before asking, "This time round, your sect has invited the Great Void Sect over, but I believe all of you are unsure whether the Great Void Sect successors will be involved in the interaction between the junior disciples."

Zhu Yi smiled and scanned Chen Xingyu. He naturally understood what Shi Xingyun meant.

Although Li Xingfei looked like she was very young, she was actually around the same age as Xu Yunsheng, Liu Xiafeng and the

rest. She was already older than 20 years old and she was in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Of course, they entered the Celestial Sect of Wonders only when they were teenagers. In terms of cultivation time, they were not far off from Chen Xingyu.

But compared to Chen Xingyu, they were undoubtedly weaker.

In terms of practical battling, it involved experience, one's own powers, magic items, the surroundings, one's psychological mindset and many other factors. But just in terms of the cultivation realm, Chen Xingyu was indeed more outstanding.

Moreover, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan could both feel that Chen Xingyu was special among the Great Void Sect talents.

"The Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect nurtured Shi Tianyi, Liang An, Bai Xiqian and others, so that they can supersede the Conservative Faction." Zhu Yi said, "The Conservative Faction naturally did not neglect their own development of talented successors."

Chen Xingyu seemed to be the main successor of the Conservative Faction. He was Lin Daohan's successor to tackle the possible problems brought about by Shi Tianyi, Liang An and the rest.

Even so, Zhu Yi was very calm. He smiled while saying, "The successors of the Great Void Sect are indeed special. The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can interact and spar with them. This will also be beneficial to our disciples."

Yue Hongyan also revealed a smile on her face and did not say anything else. In this matter, she actually had a greater entitlement to express her opinion.

Three years ago, during her battle with Bai Xiqian at Xiling City, she gained a lot from it.

Shi Xingyun looked at Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan carefully, and

she could not help but laughed too, "Oh, seems like I have to tell Shaogan and Jingyun to focus, otherwise they may suffer in the sparring contest."

Zhu Yi smiled slightly, "The future talents of the Great Qin Empire are indeed worth the anticipation."

As the few of them chatted, void space broke suddenly. A man and a lady walked out from it. The man was born special and he donned a black robe above a tight-fitting purple costume. That man was Xiao Yan.

Whereas the lady looked charming and wore a green robe. She had a purple belt on her waist, which accentuated her graceful figure.

Smooth green streaks of fabric swayed alongside her shoulders, as they extended to her waist. Her graceful posture was maintained, and seemed like a green lotus that bloomed in a prosperous era, refined but filled with spirituality.

She was Xiao Zhener. She stood beside Xiao Yan and revealed a curved smile on her face.

Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan greeted her, "Miss Zhener, long time no see."

Xiao Zhener also smiled while she greeted them. She met Shi Xingyun for the first time, but with Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan there to introduce the both of them, they soon became familiarized with each other.

After chatting for a while, Shi Xingyun bade goodbye and returned to her inn to rest.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Xiao Zhener remained where they were.

"Oh yes, has Youngest Junior finished her retreat?" Xiao Yan thought of it suddenly and asked both Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan. Yue Hongyan replied, "Haven't yet. But according to my

calculations, it should be within these few days."

Xiao Yan followed with, "Both Third Junior and Fifth Junior are coaching their own disciples?"

Yue Hongyan nodded her head, "There was news from Third Senior in the morning. Yuting can complete her task before the Sect-Opening Ceremony. But she may not have time to nourish her powers. As for Fifth Junior..."

She paused for a moment before saying, "There should be no problem."

As she said, Yue Hongyan looked at void space, "As long as Yuncong doesn't push to overcome the barrier blindly, things will be fine. His accumulation now is still insufficient to cross the barrier. But it should be enough for this round of internal competition."

Zhu Yi said, "Because his situation is special, that's why he chose Fifth Junior as his Master. Everyone also thought that it was the best arrangement. Although with his qualities, he is most suitable for Eldest Senior's way of cultivation."

Xiao Yan laughed, "If he cultivates with me, he will become like me. Either he gains everything or loses everything. Learning from Fifth Junior will be more stable."

Zhu Yi said, "While it's important to cultivate with the correct materials, it is also important to see what situation one is in first. With Yuncong's personality, it will be more advantageous for him to cultivate with Fifth Junior now. If he follows Eldest Senior's path, he will be too aggressive and hasty."

Yue Hongyan nodded her head, "While it's important to be aggressive while pushing forward, pushing blindly to cross the barrier will lead to a terrible ending."

Xiao Zhener stood at one side and listened to what they said. She only laughed slightly and did not interrupt.

Xiao Yan looked at her before saying a few words to her softly. Xiao Zhener was surprised suddenly, "His qualities are only something that I have seen recorded in the history books. I have never heard of or seen something like this before."

Xiao Yan laughed cheekily, "This is called surprise. You never expected it, did you?"

As she was familiar with Zhu Yi and the rest, Xiao Zhener revealed the mischievous side of her, "This secret has been leaked to me just like that, what should we do now?"

Zhu Yi and the rest laughed as they heard this. Zhu Yi mocked Xiao Yan, "Eldest Senior, either you pay her to keep it a secret, or you get rid of her. Whatever it is, it's your call now!"

"All of you..." Xiao Yan shook his head and laughed.

As all of them were laughing, Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi's expression changed suddenly. They looked to the other side. Xiao Zhener and Yue Hongyan also followed them.

They saw a young-looking guy who wore a yellow robe and who had short hair walking towards them. He seemed to smile. It was the Marquis of Jinghuan.

Xiao Yan was out fetching Xiao Zhener previously, thus this was his first encounter with the Marquis of Jinghuan over here. He snorted, "Why is this guy here? Liang Pan is doing this on purpose?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan stood in his position and looked at Xiao Yan, before saying, "I am here to observe the ceremony on the behalf of the Great Zhou Empire. I will be a courteous guest. You don't have to be so worried."

Xiao Yan laughed and looked at him from the side of his eyes, "I'm worried? Ever since we first met, the person who is always worried doesn't seem to be me?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan nodded his head calmly, "I have to

admit that I underestimate you previously. I also underestimated the Celestial Sect of Wonders and your Master. This is a fatal mistake. But fortunately, I did not really die from it."

"I will not commit such a mistake in the future."

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan squinted their eyes together at the same time. This person in front of them might have admitted to his mistake, but from his words, it was obvious that he only meant that he would be careful and not underestimate them. He did not mean that he won't attack them in the future.

This actually meant that he would attack them in the future.

"I will like to spar you now. I wonder if you are up to this challenge?" Xiao Yan put his hands behind his back and his pupils started to brighten with flames.

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "I have said before that I will be a courteous guest. Whatever you want to do, I will follow your wishes. If you have this idea, I don't mind acceding to your wishes."

"However, I will give my all." The eyelids of the Marquis of Jinghuan twitched. He looked at Xiao Yan, "When that happens, I hope someone don't go crying to his Master."

Xiao Yan let out a cold laugh, "Worry about yourself. You can't escape so easily this time round."

Chapter 659: Successive Disciple and First Disciple

"The person who confiscated my Ancient Royal Sword looked like your Master. Was it you?" The Marquis of Jinghuan said and his body started to heat up.

Xiao Yan laughed coldly, "I don't want your magic treasure, but you can leave your life behind."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "There's no need for any more nonsense. Let's see who's better."

As he said, a voice resonated from afar, "Liang An, retreat. You are not just representing yourself, you are also representing the Great Zhou Empire."

The voice was gentle, but it sounded stern too. It was the voice of Liang Yuan.

The Marquis of Jinghuan's lips twitched a little. He never kept Liang Yuan in high regard normally.

Liang Yuan said, "You have not even accounted for what happened three years ago. Do you think it's all settled already?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan creased his brows. After a brief moment, he laughed, "Whatever, you can do whatever you want with me."

"Comrade Xiao, please forgive us for what's happened." A light figure landed in front of Xiao Yan and the rest. It was projected from Liang Yuan's mana. He clasped his fist and palm at Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest. "Your sect and the Great Zhou Empire are both on the same page. We should propagate harmony. Liang An has been very rude. I hope that all of you can forgive him."

Liang Yuan remained calm and looked sincere.

With regards to the Great Zhou Crown Prince, if he faced Lin

Feng, however sloppy he might seem, it was still forgivable. Right now, in front of Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest, his attitude was very proper.

But Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Xiao Zhener did not underestimate him because of that.

Truth be told, Liang Yuan did not exactly share a cordial relationship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Previously, his avatar even clashed with Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao and the rest in the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

When Zhu Yi proceeded for the imperial examination, Liang Yuan also performed some lowly tricks. But Zhu Yi retaliated and thwarted his plans. He even killed some of Liang Yuan's subordinates who were in the Nascent Soul Stage.

He was not much different from the Marquis of Jinghuan. But now Liang Yuan was acting very proper now and tried to negotiate between both parties. This made Xiao Yan and the rest think more highly of him.

As Liang Yuan acted in this way, he did so with the right manners. He was humble but did not bow down. He did not shame the face of the Great Zhou Empire. On the other hand, he seemed magnanimous. The way he managed the situation was perfect.

Through the previous setback, he had fully matured. Not only did he preserve his position as a Crown Prince, he managed to strengthen his hold on it. Even the Great Qin Empire's Crown Prince, Shi Chongyun, could not match up to him. The both of them were not even on the same level anymore.

Putting the relative power of the Great Qin and Great Zhou Empire aside, in terms of their successors, the Great Zhou was one up against the Great Qin Empire.

The Marquis of Jinghuan also became less scornful of Liang Yuan. He also started to size him up. Previously, he never put

Liang Yuan in high regard. Although he was the Crown Prince, Liang Yuan could not match up to Liang An in terms of talent, skills and contribution to the country.

But his sudden change caused Liang An to view Liang Yuan in a positive light.

While Liang Yuan's powers were still weaker than Liang An, with their current realms of cultivation, their powers were indeed important, but they only influenced a part of everything. To reach the Immortal Soul Stage, the state of mind of the cultivator was also important.

Liang Yuan's talent was decently good enough. Along with the resources of the Great Zhou Empire, once his state of mind was boosted, it would be much easier for him to break through the bottleneck as compared to others.

Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi looked at each other. Xiao Yan turned to look at the Marquis of Jinghuan and said, "All of you are guests. We will naturally treat all of you with respect. But we have always stayed true to the principle of treating our friends well and treating our enemies unkindly."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed and he scanned Xiao Zhener and Yue Hongyan. Eventually, his vision landed on Xiao Yan. He said, "At least during the duration of the Sect-Opening Ceremony, I will be a courteous guest."

Xiao Yan stared at him before laughing, "You better be."

Zhu Yi turned to look at Liang Yuan, "We all want harmony, but we can tell if the intentions are right. It is important for us to give each other mutual encouragement."

Liang Yuan replied, "That should be the case, naturally."

As he finished speaking, Liang Yuan's light figure that was projected from his powers disappeared. The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at Xiao Yan for one last time before laughing suddenly, "I

have some people under me who want to receive some tips on the abhijnas and mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I wonder if that's convenient?"

Xiao Yan replied coldly, "Only if you wish."

The Marquis of Jinghuan turned and walked away, "Dying in battle is better than dying of old age. The people under me are all capable."

He returned to his own temporary residence, which was a small house. As he entered the place, there was a bunch of people guarding there. Liang Yuan was in the center of everyone, as he sat on a stone bench.

The Marquis of Jinghuan did not seem to be surprised and said, "It's my honor for the Crown Prince to visit me. It's just that it's a little improper for you to enter this place when I'm not around."

Liang Yuan stared at him and he tapped the stone table in front of him, "Liang An, it's been three years. Don't tell me that you have forgotten how you provoked the Demon Phoenix tribe?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan sat opposite Liang Yuan, as if there was no distinction between their statuses. He looked at Liang Yuan calmly, "Of course I remember it."

"Oh, then you must also remember how you atoned for your mistake." Liang Yuan said. "It's been three years. Where's the remaining half of the picture manual, don't tell me that you have forgotten what you promised?"

The Marquis of Jinghuan answered, "Of course I remember, but there's still time before I have to fulfil it. Don't be too anxious."

"I have to admit that, you have improved from before. At least I don't treat you like trash anymore. But you are still far off from His Majesty and the Marquis of Xuanji. They won't be so anxious."

Liang Yuan was being lectured by the Marquis of Jinghuan, but he was not furious. He said calmly, "I am reminding you for your

own sake. It's enough if you know it."

After he finished saying, he stood up and walked away. The rest of his followers followed behind him closely without speaking.

"Liang An, don't think that you can achieve success in one way or another. In the end, you may just find yourself with nowhere to go. Your actions are monitored by my father. Know your place."

After the Marquis of Jinghuan heard this, his eyes moved a little as he watched Liang Yuan leaving.

He laughed slightly, "I am not trying to achieve success in one way or another. On the contrary, I have everything in my control."

As the Marquis of Jinghuan clapped his hands, two young man came to him very quickly. They looked at him calmly. Although they were decked in military wear and they looked the same as the other subordinates of the Marquis of Jinghuan, the way they looked at him did not possess the passion and respect a soldier had for his commander.

There was a hint of respect, but it was for the cultivation realm and powers of the Marquis of Jinghuan.

"The Great Master brought the both of you to me, and I have brought the both of you into the Celestial Sect of Wonders." The Marquis of Jinghuan said. "The opportunity to spar with the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I have also obtained for the both of you. Whether the both of you can find whoever you want to, it all depends on fate."

The two young man nodded their heads and bowed towards him, "Thank you Sir. We shall carry on from here"

The Marquis of Jinghuan looked at the both of them, "Don't say that I never warned the both of you. Even if the both of you find him, don't think of laying a move on him here. Grab the opportunity when he leaves the place. If something happens here, the Great Master can't help the both of you."

One of them replied, "Please rest assured, Sir. We know what to do."

The Marquis of Jinghuan waved his hand and the both of them retreated.

"Next, I will just watch what happens." The Marquis of Jinghuan stood up. "There are many beauties in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It's a pity I can't get them in the meantime. But it's fine, the more it's like that, the more interested I am. If it's too easy for me to get, there's no fun in it."

He creased his brows slightly and revealed a nonchalant expression. "I thought of rearing a pig, while Xiao Yan has become quite 'plump' for me to 'slaughter'. I should do it soon, otherwise, this pig of mine will go running away."

Liang Yuan left the residence of the Marquis of Jinghuan and proceeded towards his own residence.

As he walked, Liang Yuan communicated with the people around him, "How's the progress with the hidden pawn that we placed in the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

A Nascent Soul Stage cultivator beside him nodded his head silently and left the group.

After burying a Voice-Projecting Crystal and leaving a mark, the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator left and returned to the residence of Liang Yuan.

After entering his residence, Liang Yuan sat in his seat and this Nascent Soul Stage cultivator said, "Let's see when this hidden pawn can obtain the Voice-Projecting Crystal. This is not Mount Yujing. I believe the supervision and control of the place will be more relaxed."

"The hidden pawn has successfully become a Successive Disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but the Celestial Sect of Wonders has stationed them all over Mount Kunlun to receive guests these

few days. I am not sure when he will return to Yun Peak and get the Voice-Projecting Crystal."

Liang Yuan said, "No worries. We must be patient."

Before he finished speaking, the expression of the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator changed, "Your Highness, there's a response."

He retrieved a Voice-Projecting Crystal and summoned his own powers. After sensing for a while, he nodded his head, "It's not discovered by some other disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I can confirm that it's the hidden pawn."

Liang Yuan gestured, "Connect to him."

The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator connected both parties. After a brief moment, a voice came from the other side. "It's me."

"How's your current situation and the progress of the mission?" The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator went straight into the topic.

The other party replied, "The situation is well so far. Everything is normal. But the thing you asked me to do, it's a little difficult now."

"The Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams is only possessed by Lin Feng and his Immediate Disciples. While the mantras that the Successive Disciples cultivate are also from the secret manual of the sect, they are derived from the Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams."

"Although they are also very brilliant, my Master ever said that these mantras cannot be reversed to deduce the Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. It seems like it's true."

The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator raised his brows, "There must be people who will succeed it. It can't be the end of it at your Master's generation."

The voice on the other side was a little uncertain, "That's right. What I heard was that during this internal competition, the most

outstanding Successive Disciples under each faction will be determined. They will then be promoted to the First Disciple."

"Although I'm not sure, I believe that the First Disciples have the highest chance of inheriting everything from their own Masters."

Chapter 660: The Day of the Sect-Opening Ceremony Has Come!

"Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest want to determine their First Disciples?" The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator's expression changed. "This is important news."

He pondered for a moment before raising his brows, "Every one of them will have their own First Disciple? But from what I know, among the eight Immediate Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, not all of them accepted disciples. Some of them have many Successive Disciples, while some of them only have one or two disciples, or even none."

"Those who have not accepted disciples can be excluded. But for those who have only one or two disciples, won't there be no choice too?"

The other party replied, "There will be Foundational Disciples who will become Successive Disciples in the future. If there are no suitable candidates right now, they will open the spot until a suitable candidate comes along."

The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator asked immediately, "What is the requirement to be a First Disciple and how confident are you?"

The other party was silent for a while before he answered, "The day-to-day performance is an important aspect. Besides this, the internal competition that is being organized is also very important. Besides sparring with those within the sect, there will also be opportunities to spar with other talented cultivators from the other sects."

"I believe that the elders will observe the performances and consider their options. The outstanding ones will be then be chosen."

The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator looked at Liang Yuan. Liang

Yuan remained calm and waved his hand slightly. The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator nodded his head. After pondering for a while, he said, "Go and prepare. When the time comes, just unleash your all. You don't have to bother about anything else."

"As for the sparring with the talented cultivators of the Great Zhou and the other sects, I will arrange naturally. I will help you achieve this position of First Disciple. The rest will be up to you."

From what he said, it meant that not only the Great Zhou Empire could arrange, the other powers also had room to control things.

The other party was a little confused, but he stabilized his emotions and replied, "I understand."

After they ceased the communication, the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator turned to look at Liang Yuan. He said hesitantly, "Your Highness, is it worth it for us to mobilize so much of our resources?"

Liang Yuan did not answer immediately. He was a little distracted and remembered that before he came to Mount Kunlun, Liang Pan said something to him.

The contents were very simple. It was only one sentence. But it greatly moved Liang Yuan.

"Besides the Great Void Sect, it's the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Liang Yuan digested what Liang Pan told him. After a while, he sighed and looked at everyone in front of him. He said calmly, "Just follow my orders."

Everyone acknowledged in unison, "We are awaiting the orders from your Highness."

Two days passed very quickly. On Yun Peak, Xiao Yan and the rest received the guests and everyone on the invitation list had already arrived.

The few of them gathered together. Xiao Yan looked at Zhu Yi,

Yue Hongyan, and Li Yuanfang, and said, "The guests are almost all here. Sixth Junior, go to the Yin-Yang Sea and see Youngest Junior. From my calculations, she should be out of retreat soon."

Li Yuanfang acknowledged, "Yes, Eldest Senior."

As he arrived on Mount Yujing, Li Yuanfang came to the cliff. Beneath the cliff, the black sea was raging with waves. It was the Yin-Yang Sea.

He jumped off from the cliff and entered the black sea. He dived into the sea.

As he was diving halfway, he felt a wave of tremendous demonic powers floating in front of him. He stopped and he greeted, "Greetings to Elder Eye-less."

In the seawater in front of Li Yuanfang, a human figure appeared gradually. As he got closer, he could see that it was a youth in black. He looked ordinary and his pupils were entirely white, which was a little scary.

The youth in black was indeed Eye-less. He was a little startled and greeted Li Yuanfang back, "Greetings to you too."

"Elder, do you know where my Youngest Junior is?" Li Yuanfang asked. Eye-less said, "Follow me." He turned around and Li Yuanfang followed him.

The both of them progressed in the deep sea and very soon, a huge whirlpool appeared at the front. Seawater was raging non-stop.

The formation of the whirlpool was due to the countless golden-eyed black fishes. As they swam rapidly, they formed a huge wall in the shape of a ring.

As Eye-less arrived, all of them were stunned. They slowed down their swimming speed and Eye-less gestured to them, "Go on, don't stop."

After receiving his orders, the fishes picked up speed again and continued to swim.

In the center of the whirlpool formed from these fishes, there was a human figure.

Li Yuanfang observed carefully and nodded his head slowly. After that, he thanked Eye-less seriously, "Elder, it must have been tough on you. Thank you for taking care of our Youngest Junior all this while."

Eye-less shook his head, "There's no trouble, no trouble. Her cultivation benefits my species too."

As the two of them were conversing, the whirlpool in front became even more turbulent. A huge suction power came from the center of the whirlpool.

Eye-less looked over with his eyes and as his mind wavered, the golden-eyed black fishes started to disperse.

Whereas the huge amount of seawater was sucked into the body of the human figure in the center of the whirlpool.

In the next moment, the brutal Yin-Yang Sea calmed down and the human figure sat on her knees. At this point, she stood up and her body was shining with a warm radiance. While the radiance was engulfed by the dark seawater, Li Yuanfang and Eye-less could both see the person that shone with the radiance.

She was a young lady in purple who looked no older than 14 or 15 years old. Her look of innocence was still present, but she appeared charming too.

This lady was indeed Luo Qingwu, Lin Feng's youngest Immediate Disciple.

Over these years, as she grew up, her height also grew significantly too.

As she saw Li Yuanfang, her face revealed her happiness, "Senior

Yuanfang!"

Li Yuanfang nodded his head, "Youngest Junior, congratulations on your achievement."

Luo Qingwu was smiling brightly and came before Li Yuanfang and Eye-less. She greeted Eye-less first, "Elder, thank you for your help all this while. I am extremely grateful."

Eye-less was a little stunned as she waved her hand, "No worries, no worries. To me, it's nothing much. I have been teaching my own species in the Yin-Yang Sea anyway."

"I still have to thank you." Luo Qingwu smiled. After calculating the time, she cheered, "Fortunately, I am not late. I managed to complete this before the Sect-Opening Ceremony."

Li Yuanfang nodded his head and said seriously, "Naturally, you won't be late. You are even faster than your expected completion time by 8 hours."

Luo Qingwu was proud of herself, "I am very hardworking!"

Li Yuanfang replied, "You have to be more hardworking in the future."

Luo Qingwu shrank her neck and said obediently, "Yes, Senior Yuanfang."

"Let's go. The Sect-Opening Ceremony is about to start. We don't need you to receive guests. Return to your cave and nurture your powers first. Consolidating your foundation will be beneficial for you. Don't tire yourself out." As Li Yuanfang said, he turned to look at Eye-less, "Elder, we shall leave first."

Luo Qingwu also looked at Eye-less and the many golden-eyed black fishes behind him. She laughed while saying, "Elder, I will be back to see you in a couple of days. I will also be back to see everyone else."

Eye-less laughed, "No rush, no rush."

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu left the Yin-Yang Sea together and came to the top of Mount Yujing. Luo Qingwu stretched and said happily, "I wonder if there will be many people choosing me as their Master."

Li Yuanfang did not speak. With regards to such uncertain things, he would never express his opinion.

Luo Qingwu also knew the character of Li Yuanfang and she only sighed to herself. She looked at void space, "Now, only Youngest Senior is not back."

Li Yuanfang said, "He told us that he will be back on time."

Luo Qingwu looked downwards. Although she could not see Yun Peak, her gaze still landed there. "There must be many guests this time around? Senior Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan must be very busy? I can go down to help."

Li Yuanfang shook his head, "All of the guests have been settled. They were busy the past few days."

Luo Qingwu nodded her head.

In a blink of an eye, the next morning had reached. As the sun rose, the clouds above Mount Kunlun scattered. The day of the third Sect-Opening Ceremony had finally arrived.

On Yun Peak, in the inns behind the pavilion, the guests that came from the various sects and powers also started to leave the place slowly and walked towards the pavilion.

Chu Yang walked with the Ethereal Mountain Sect, behind Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran. As they walked, they were observing the scenery on Yun Peak.

In front of the pavilion, there was a huge plot of empty space. Above the ground, the image of a huge Taiji Diagram was inscribed onto it. Yin and Yang intersected and black and white met.

Whenever something happened in the sect, the Foundational

Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would gather here for instructions.

At the same time, this was the venue that the Foundational Disciples used to spar with one another.

In front of this empty space, it was the door to Yun Peak. As one left through the door, he could descend the mountain using the Heart-Revealing Steps.

On the right of this empty space, it was the place where the Foundational Disciples lived in. There were many houses, and each person lived in a room all by himself or herself. There were small-scale spiritual formations in each of the rooms. Although the effect of the formation was not as powerful as that of Mount Yujing or the Universal Light Hall, it also had the effect of gathering spiritual energy. Cultivating inside the rooms would also allow the cultivators to achieve progress more significantly.

On the left of this empty space, there were other buildings around. They were used for a myriad of purposes, to provide elixirs, to provide magic items and talismans, etc..

Of course, whatever there was inside these buildings were of lower levels. While the Foundational Disciples were treated differently from the Successive Disciples, when they reached a certain cultivation realm, the sect would give them appropriate rewards. This was to motivate them, which was a good welfare.

As Chu Yang watched from one side, he nodded his head. He had the same idea as Shi Xingyun previously, "Not to even mention Mount Yujing, Yun Peak is already a magnificent place to be in."

As he thought of that, there was a huge jerk in space above him. Purple Clouds started to appear and the jade mountain and black sea exited void space, descending in the Greater World!

Chapter 661: First Person to be Tested

Everyone came to the Central Great Pavilion on Yun Peak (which is the main pavilion as mentioned on many occasions). From the outside, the pavilion looked extremely huge and majestic. The internal space of the pavilion was also expanded, thus when thousands of cultivators from the various great powers entered, they did not feel that it was congested at all. Rather, they thought that it was very spacious.

On the main seat of the pavilion, Lin Feng sat there. But it was not his actual body, rather, it was a projection of himself that he created using his mana.

The Marquis of Jinghuan arrived in the pavilion at this time. As he looked around him, he saw Zhu Hongwu.

Zhu Hongwu looked indifferent and stood with Liang Yuan. But where he stood seemed to be in the center of the Heavens and Earth, as he attracted the attention of others unwittingly. Only the people around Lin Daohan, Shi Yu's avatar and Lin Feng's projection were exempted from turning to look at Zhu Hongwu.

The Marquis of Jinghuan came before Zhu Hongwu and Liang Yuan, saying, "I still thought that the Marquis of Xuanji had left the mountain."

As he said this, not only did Liang Yuan creased his brows, even the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and Lei Lie did the same thing.

On the other hand, Zhu Hongwu remained calm, "Your judgment is wrong. You are still far off in your cultivation."

"I have indeed judged things wrongly." The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "I believed that such a powerful person like you was only able to reach where you are today because you never stop progressing forward and never bend down to failure. You know you can't defeat Lin Feng, but once you are humiliated, you will

never back down."

Zhu Hongwu placed his hands behind his back and he was very relaxed, "Lin Feng is very strong, but whether I can defeat him, I must challenge him first before I'll know. If we have never challenged before, the result is unknown."

"No matter how powerful the opponent is, I will not lose my courage to strike first. This is my belief. But this time on Mount Kunlun, I will not challenge Lin Feng."

Zhu Hongwu's eyes drooped and did not even look in the direction of Lin Feng. It was as if he was fearful.

Everyone, including the Marquis of Jinghuan, could feel how dangerous Zhu Hongwu was right now. He did not look at Lin Feng because he was suppressing his impulse to make a move.

"I can avenge this humiliation another day, but not today." Zhu Hongwu's tone of voice was indifferent. "Liang An, your trick to batter my confidence is not working."

"Just do your job properly and don't harbor any ill-intentions. I can tolerate you, otherwise, you should know that the mistakes that you have made, according to the law of the Great Zhou, are worth executions."

His tone of voice was very calm, but the Marquis of Jinghuan could feel the huge pressure. But he remained calm and nodded his head, "I acknowledge it. I am still far off from you, but I can make up the gap one day. When that happens, we shall talk again."

"Otherwise, it may seem as if you bully the weak and fear the strong."

With regards to the insult in the words of the Marquis of Jinghuan, Zhu Hongwu was unmoved. His emotions didn't change and he just looked at the Marquis of Jinghuan indifferently, "Liang An, you are very foolish. You should know that this tactic will not work on me, and it can't protect you either."

"Just like Zhu Yi, I won't kill you because now's not the time. If I want to kill the both of you, there's no difference if the both of you are in the Immortal Soul Stage." Zhu Hongwu said. "That unfilial son thinks that he is protected by Lin Feng, while you think that you have more than one backer. But the both of you don't realized that I don't care about who your backers are."

"If I want to kill the both of you, I will do so. If your backers come and find me, it will be after I kill the both of you."

"That unfilial son thinks that he averted the disaster back in Tianjing because of Lin Feng's physical spell body. But it's just that the time is not ripe. The funny thing is that he is still ignorant of what's to come, just like you."

After Zhu Hongwu said finished, he shook his head and shifted his gaze away. He was lazy to continue looking at the Marquis of Jinghuan.

The Marquis of Jinghuan remained calm as he heard Zhu Hongwu's words. It's only when Zhu Hongwu revealed that he knew about his several backers that the Marquis of Jinghuan was troubled. But he did not say anything and remained where he was.

As Zhu Hongwu shifted his gaze away, the Marquis of Jinghuan laughed slightly. At the same time, he turned his vision to other places.

The conversation between the both of them seemed to not have existed. Liang Yuan, the Azure Pulse Swordmaster and Lei Lie also maintained their expressions, as if they heard nothing.

Lin Feng's projection of himself sat on the main seat in the pavilion and he looked at the pavilion calmly. While it seemed peaceful in there, there seemed to be a storm brewing. He remained calm and did not speak. Only when others greeted him did he return the greetings. At the other times, he was stoned in his position.

After all the guests had arrived, Lin Feng smiled, "Welcome all for the Sect-Opening Ceremony."

Shi Yu said, "For such a joyous occasion, it's our honor to be here."

Lin Feng laughed while nodding his head and he looked at Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan stepped forward and he drew something in mid-space. His mana converted into a light figure and the images in the light figure changed. They revealed the view at the bottom of Yun Peak.

Zhu Yi was standing at the bottom of Yun Peak right now. And before him, there were hundreds of people gathered together. They were all people hoping to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders as disciples.

This was even after one round of selection had been done. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were sent to different places and they met the hopefuls who wanted to join the sect. They did their own screening over at their respective places and crossed out most of the people. The remaining ones who passed were brought to Mount Kunlun.

As they totaled everyone together, there were hundreds of them.

Although the numbers were greater than the previous two Sect-Opening Ceremonies, the quality of the people coming was actually greater. After three years, the status of the Celestial Sect of Wonders as a potential Holy Ground had become more and more ingrained in the minds of everyone. Many talented youths dreamed of joining the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

This test at the bottom of the Yun Peak was bound to sieve out more talented people.

Lin Feng said, "Let's start." His voice was not loud, but it resonated through the entire Mount Kunlun.

Zhu Yi looked at all the people who were getting ready for the

test and he said, "In front of all of you is the Heart-Revealing Steps of the sect. It is used to test all of you. Whoever wants to join the sect must go through it once."

"Follow the steps and go up. Those who can reach the top will enter the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but there's a time limit. Those who take more than one day will fail. If you fail, go back and wait for your next chance." Zhu Yi looked across to the Cloud Mirror City, "All of you come from different places. If you have the wish to undergo the test of the Heart-Revealing Steps in the future, you can find somewhere to stay in the Cloud Mirror City temporarily. Everything is up to you."

Zhu Yi said, "If there's no problem, all of you can ascend the mountain."

The Heart-Revealing Steps was quite reputable. It was formed from Lin Feng's mana and it was spiritual by nature. It was not controlled by humans and was very fair. But it was also difficult to ascend it using tricks. There's no secret manual to ascending it.

After several tries of the Heart-Revealing Steps, Lin Feng also tried to modify it to make it perfect. This was to enable him to search for the most outstanding talents to join the sect.

Once they were up the Heart-Revealing Steps, everything depended on their own abilities. Those who could ascend it naturally could ascend it, while those who couldn't just couldn't make it.

Even if one had someone he or she knew from the sect, that person would not be helpful. That was because the test of the Heart-Revealing Steps was customized for each and every person. There's no experience to talk of or any items that could be useful in ascending it.

The powers of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator might enable cheating, but Lin Feng would be able to detect such powers immediately. There seemed to be no way of cheating through this

test.

That was because aiding all these backdoor methods, pulling strings and talking about favors were not easy tasks to carry out.

In the Central Great Pavilion, Lin Feng was sitting on his knees calmly. The guests also sat at their respective places and looked at the light figure in mid-space. Under the help of Lin Feng's powers, Xiao Yan managed to show everything on the Heart-Revealing Steps.

Everyone remained quiet as they watched the candidates sink into their own illusions brought about by their innermost emotions

As Xiao Yan saw this, he revealed a smile on his face and communicated with Lin Feng, "Master, there are many potential talents."

Lin Feng smiled, "Indeed. There will be huge rewards this time."

The rest of the cultivators did not know what the judging criteria was with regards to the Heart-Revealing Steps, but those who were sharp could tell that there were talents in this bunch of candidates. Their performances were indeed more outstanding than the rest.

"The foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is getting thicker and thicker." Everyone thought.

Some of the cultivators from the smaller sects turned their attention to the candidates who were lagging behind. They were thinking that if these candidates were crossed out by the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they might be able to attract them over instead.

There were many thoughts in everyone's head. Lei Lie remained expressionless, but an evil look flashed across his eyes.

He focused all his attention on someone. As this person moved, a while later, he sighed and communicated with Zhu Hongwu and Liang Yuan, "He is among them."

Zhu Hongwu observed the countless figures around and did not speak. Whereas Liang Yuan asked, "Which one?"

Lei Lie said, "The first one."

Liang Yuan paused for a while, "The difficulty of the Heart-Revealing Steps' test of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is very high. It seems like it's true, but this person is very outstanding. Now it looks like your initial prediction is indeed accurate."

Lei Lie replied, "But if he enters the Celestial Sect of Wonders now, I believe things will be difficult to accomplish."

"Even if it is difficult, we still have to do it." Zhu Hongwu opened his mouth now.

Liang Yuan nodded his head, "There's still time. You can plan and try to use your relationship to good effect. This may be useful."

"After all, he is your biological grandson."

Lei Lie was silent and did not speak for a while.

The Heart-Revealing Steps was a test that picked out the extraordinary individuals. Especially since it was a test of one's character, it could filter out those with ill intentions.

After the Heart-Revealing Steps became famous, very little people attempted to try their luck anymore. There were those who thought they could get lucky, but they only humiliated themselves in the end.

After the first round of screening by Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest, the quality of this batch of candidates was more positive. The cultivators from the other sects were silent as they watched this batch of candidates.

The quality of the potential disciples was getting higher and higher. This reflected the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Divine Lands and that their influence was getting stronger and stronger.

Chapter 662: Those Who Had Cultivated More Than 5 Years Were in the Foundation Establishment Stage

Finally, there were people who completed ascending the Heart-Revealing Steps. But two of them reached at the same time.

One was a youth who was about 15 years old, whose gaze was filled with maturity and sharpness. This youth revealed his resilience and he was already in the cultivation realm of the Foundation Establishment Stage. As Lei Lie looked at him, he was silent.

The other person was another youth who was even younger. He looked extremely smart. He did not even look like he was 10 years old yet. He wore a purple costume. Although it was a different style from that of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the texture of it was the same.

This caused everyone to be suspicious whether this youth had taken any shortcuts to reach the top. But everyone who went with him to Mount Kunlun knew that when he first came to seek discipleship, he was very rugged and dirty. He looked like a little beggar.

After he passed Zhu Yi's screening, Zhu Yi allowed him to wash up before giving him a new set of clothes. After that, he was brought to Mount Kunlun with the rest.

The two of them were the first to reach the top of Yun Peak and they saw Li Yuanfang waiting for them there. He was there to receive those who passed this round of test.

After this, there were more and more people who passed the test. There were 300 people who passed this round of test. And it was also the greatest number seen by the Celestial sect of Wonders thus far.

Xiao Yan left the Central Great Pavilion and met with Li Yuanfang. He talked to this bunch of disciples and explained the basic things and rules of the sect.

Zhu Yi went to the Heart-Revealing Steps and brought those who did not pass out. They were sent back to the bottom of Yun Peak, where someone helped them to cross the Mirror Lake and return to the Cloud Mirror City.

After they returned to the Cloud Mirror City, their future plans would be decided by themselves. If they wanted to stay in the Cloud Mirror City and await another opportunity to go for the test again, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would help them to settle down in the Cloud Mirror City.

Zhu Yi returned back to the mountain. The disciples who passed the test were led by Xiao Yan and him into the Central Great Pavilion of Yun Peak. They met Lin Feng and became the new batch of Foundational Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After the ceremony, these new Foundational Disciples were led out of the Central Great Pavilion. After that, they went to the left of the empty space in front of the pavilion. Over there, there were buildings where elixirs, talismans and accessories for the Foundational Disciples could be obtained.

When the Foundational Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders just entered the sect, the sect would give them specific clothing and an identity token. Furthermore, they would be given a certain amount of elixirs and talismans.

As for the mantras, they would have to wait until the Sect-Opening Ceremony ended before Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest would impart to them.

After the Sect-Opening Ceremony, it was the internal competition of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the time that everyone would socialize with one another. These were also the segments that the other cultivators were more interested in.

The new disciples naturally did not have to participate in all these, but this didn't mean that they had nothing to do.

After unpacking their personal belongings and changing into the clothing that they were given, the new disciples had to watch the rest of the segments alongside the senior Foundational Disciples.

Although some of them didn't even have Qi Cultivation and might not even understand anything regarding the human cultivation world.

But these kinds of activities were undoubtedly beneficial in helping them gain a greater understanding and opening their eyes up to the human cultivation world.

This bunch of Foundational Disciples was also clear that this opportunity was rare, thus all of them quickly settled their stuff and made their preparations.

And inside the Central Great Pavilion, after the Sect-Opening Ceremony concluded, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest bade goodbye to Lin Feng before disappearing.

In the next moment, before the empty space in front of the pavilion, a light flashed and a few figures appeared. They were the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

They were divided into eight groups. Each group took up their respective positions in the eight directions, as they surrounded the center of the empty space.

There were seven people in the front of the groups, and they were the closest to the center of the empty plot of space. One of them was Xiao Yan, and behind him were the Successive Disciples of the Inferno Precipice. On the cuffs of their clothing, the pattern of a rising flame was sewed onto it.

The guests in the pavilion could not help but notice the Successive Disciples behind Xiao Yan, as they tried to analyze these disciples' cultivations.

The Immortal Soul Stage and Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters could naturally tell the depth of these disciples' cultivations, as well as their rough age.

As they compared both their cultivations and their ages, most people were stunned. "Although they stayed in a space where time moved faster, they have not cultivated for a very long, which are all within 10 years."

"For those who have cultivated beyond 5 years, they have all established their foundations? With such a standard, in the entire Divine Lands, I believe that only the Great Void Sect is capable of that. Even Mount Shu is not comparable."

The brows of the Azure Pulse Swordmaster moved slightly. Although it was just an estimate, with his eye power, it should not be too far off from reality.

To open the aura sea and establish the foundation within five years of cultivation was indeed very rare. But it was not too shocking either. For the outstanding disciples of the various great powers, this was the case for them.

Even in the smaller sects, under independent cultivators and places where the level of cultivation was low, there might be those who were astonishingly good. For example, Xiao Yan was able to cultivate till the end of the Qi Cultivation Stage within 4 years in the Xiao Family, a third-grade cultivation family. He was only one step away from the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Although this rarely happened, it didn't mean it never happened.

But since it rarely happened, this meant that it was actually difficult to see something like this happen. If someone like this appeared in the bigger sects, and it was not an anomaly and was achieved under normal cultivation, it would garner the attention of the elders and this person would be shortlisted as a future talent to nurture.

But right now, in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, those who had cultivated beyond 5 years were all in the Foundation Establishment Stage!

The Vivant Joy Holy Man continued to smile, but he was also observing carefully. He saw a young lady who was standing close to Xiao Yan, who seemed only 7 or 8 years old but had already established her foundation.

She was very young. For those who had noticed her, they were shocked.

Was the Celestial Sect of Wonders going to produce someone like Shi Tianhao again?

As they looked on the other side of Xiao Yan, there was a scholar in a purple robe. It was Zhu Yi.

Behind him was a bunch of Successive Disciples from the Heavenly Temple. They were neatly formed up into three rows.

Their cuffs were all sewed with the image of three black, straight lines. This represented their ties with the Heavenly Temple.

There were more disciples from the Heavenly Temple as compared to the Inferno Precipice. At the same time, there were the most disciples from the Heavenly Temple as compared to the other places.

What made the bunch of elders bothered was that not only did the Heavenly Temple have the most disciples, these disciples seemed to have the most quality too. There were many cultivators who were in the Beginner Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage and above.

Regardless where the disciples were from, they all cultivated the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum in the Qi Cultivation Stage. Only when they reached the Foundation Establishment Stage would there be a difference.

The Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams from the

Heavenly Temple and the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum were closely linked to each other, which gave the disciples from the Heavenly Temple an advantage over the rest.

Further left, there was a youth who wore purple and had a head full of white hair.

The youth stood there quietly and seemed ordinary. But the cultivators from the other sects who were beneath the Immortal Soul Stage felt petrified as they looked at him.

That was because this youth was the third disciple of Lin Feng, Wang Lin. He was also the disciple which most people agreed to have the fiercest killing aura.

When he was in the Aurous Core Stage, he killed a few Nascent Soul Stage Elders in the Void Battleground. After that, he used the Narakade abhijna to blind one eye of Shi Tianyi, breaking Shi Tianyi's legend of invincibility.

Now, since Wang Lin had already reached the Nascent Soul Stage, what kind of cultivation would he have?

Behind him were the Successive Disciples from the Forest Abode. Their cuffs were sewed with the pattern of a half white and half black circle. It was not a Taiji diagram, but the formation of two semi-circles to form a circle. The number of disciples were about the same as Xiao Yan's Inferno Precipice. But their cultivations seemed slightly weaker.

But what caught everyone's attention was a lady behind Wang Lin. Her long and dark hair was straight and flowed down behind her back. Her skin was snow-white and her posture was graceful.

She was Dao Yuting. What was so attention-seeking about her was not her appearance, but her cultivation.

Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage!

She had the highest cultivation amongst the second-generation Successive Disciples.

Although the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders could tell that the time of her cultivation was beyond 3 years, and that she should have just overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire, all of them were shocked by her age.

That was because Dao Yuting had the possibility of forming the Nascent Soul within 50 years.

That was something that could not be ignored. The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders had been around for a long time. Over the course of their lives, they had seen many types of talent. Not anyone could attract their attentions.

But someone who could potentially form the Nascent Soul in 50 years definitely attracted theirs.

If it was a normal cultivator, then it was fine. But for the Celestial Sect of Wonders to possess such a talent, it held a totally different meaning.

There was an old adage that said that if someone talented died early, then that person was not a true talent. For one to be able to transfer all his potential into real abilities and succeed in the Divine Lands, he was considered a truly valuable talent.

The Great Void Sect was claimed as a Talent-Gathering Camp. One very important factor was that the disciples that they accepted were able to reach their peaks. With the top mantras, best resources available to them and the protection of the elders, they were able to unleash their full talents and reduce their chances of dying early.

This logic applied to Dao Yuting in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If nothing major happened to her, she wouldn't die early. While she was only in the Aurous Core Stage, everyone could see how bright her future was.

Everyone looked at Wang Lin before looking at Lin Feng, who was smiling. All of them shook their heads subconsciously.

Within the Great Zhou Empire camp, a low-profile youth wore a cordial smile on his face. He stared at Dao Yuting for a while and he started to convert his palms into fists underneath his sleeves.

Chapter 663: Eight Disciples, But One is Missing

Although the youth did not reveal any clues, his emotions caused him to become a little unsteady.

This unsteadiness caused Liang Yuan to react.

His voice sounded in the mind of the youth, "If you maintain this state of mind, you will have no future in forming the Nascent Soul. This will be a waste of your talent."

That youth lowered his head respectfully, "Your Highness, you are right in lecturing me. I am indeed too anxious. Please rest assured, there won't be a next time."

This person was one of the rising talents of the late Heaven Lake Sect, Song Qingyuan. He was once glorious during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Three years ago, during the battle at Xiling City, the Two Elders of Ice and Fire and Cao Wei were captured by Lin Feng. Whereas the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Great Zhou Empire capitalized on that to destroy the Heaven Lake Sect.

The resources of the Heaven Lake Sect were taken away by the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. Most of the disciples were also accepted by the Great Zhou Empire after the Heaven Lake sect collapsed.

Lin Feng had no intentions of dealing with the disciples of the Heaven Lake Sect who came to Xiling City with Cao Wei. Song Qingyuan and the others then decided to seek their own path. But eventually, Song Qingyuan came to the Great Zhou Empire and relied on Liang Yuan.

As Liang Yuan came to Mount Kunlun this time round, he did not plan to bring Song Qingyuan along. It's only after Song Qingyuan pondered for a long while before he begged Liang Yuan for this

opportunity.

He was also aware of the fact that Dao Yuting had joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He came over this time without any special intentions. On the contrary, he came here to train his state of mind. And from there, he wanted to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations.

Both Dao Yuting and his Innate Abilities were very exceptional. But they were totally different in nature.

Dao Yuting prospered in Yang amidst her Original Yin, while Song Qingyuan prospered in Yin amidst his Original Yang. They both had bodies where Yin and Yang intersected, but they were both a little off from Yang Qing. For Yang Qing, he managed to achieve a perfect balance of Yin and Yang.

For such an innate body quality, it allowed Song Qingyuan to be very suitable to cultivate the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra. His cultivation realm would also rise quickly. The powers of his spells were strong too, but this didn't mean that there was no totally no downside to it.

As he reached the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage and wanted to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations, there would be a problem.

Song Qingyuan's Yin and Yang had not achieved a perfect balance. When he tried to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations, he might be able to make it in terms of his personality, but his accumulation of powers might not be stable enough, as his Yin and Yang were not in balance.

Normally, it was nothing major. But during the Void Lightning Tribulations, any discrepancy would lead to death.

That was also the reason why Song Qingyuan remained in the Advanced Stage of the Aurous Core Stage for so long and did not form the Nascent Soul.

Originally, the solution that the Heaven Lake Sect gave to him was to combine with Dao Yuting. Not only could the both of them make up for what each other lacked, they were even able to help each other improve in terms of their potentials.

But now that the Heaven Lake Sect was gone and Dao Yuting had joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this solution would not work out anymore.

Ever since Dao Yuting joined the sect, Song Qingyuan viewed her as his personal property. He wouldn't let anyone touch her. Right now, he watched as she was taken by others. This caused some form of psychological imbalance for Song Qingyuan, who was a control freak.

After that, Song Qingyuan also found out, to his dismay, that his own state of mind had been severely affected. His inner demons were invoked out, and the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Dao Yuting became the demons that bugged him.

Over these three years, if he wanted to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations and form the Nascent Soul, it was no longer about his powers. Since his state of mind was also harassed by demons, he would definitely die if he tried to overcome the Void Lightning Tribulations.

That was why Song Qingyuan followed the Great Zhou cultivators over to Mount Kunlun this time. He wanted to cleanse his state of mind and restore the balance that was once there.

After that, even if his powers were not stable enough, and his Yin and Yang were not balanced enough, he could still grit his teeth and grind it out. Although he was not fully confident, at least he had the hope of forming the Nascent Soul again.

As to whether he had other desires, only Song Qingyuan himself knew.

Although Song Qingyuan had to control himself and keep a low-

profile, he knew everything about Mount Yujing and Yun Peak at his fingertips. Any movements around the area would be noticed by him promptly.

To Lin Feng, Song Qingyuan was someone not deserving of a mention. But if one was observant, Song Qingyuan's presence could be detected.

"Now is no longer the time for you to make any more waves." Lin Feng laughed. Although he did not care, someone else caught his attention more than Song Qingyuan.

It was the cultivator from the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect, the Heavenly Cloud Holy Man, Shen Qifeng.

Although he looked very calm, he scanned everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders who was in the empty space carefully. But Lin Feng could spot that Shen Qifeng's attention had stayed on Wang Lin a little longer than the rest.

Lin Feng looked at Shen Qifeng calmly and laughed, "Interesting."

Not far from Wang Lin, there was a lady. She stood extremely straight and looked extremely ferocious.

Her red hair flowed down and swayed in the wind. It was like burning flames. Her thin brows made her look charming, but devoid her of a few hints of ladylike gentleness. But her facial features were still very exquisite.

She was the fourth Immediate Disciple of Lin Feng, Yue Hongyan. Behind her were her bunch of followers from the Blizzard Valley. They were all decked in purple, and their clothing were sewed with Taiji Diagrams. Whereas their cuffs were sewed with the image of a tornado.

Yue Hongyan's disciples were not mostly female. There were lesser people under her as compared to Xiao Yan and Wang Lin. But all of them looked energetic and filled with vitality, just like

their own Master.

Beside Yue Hongyan was a youth in purple who wore a gentle expression on his face. He was Lin Feng's fifth Immediate Disciple, Yang Qing.

But as compared to his seniors, Yang Qing only had one disciple. He gave a lonely feeling to everyone.

Behind him, there was another young guy who looked cold. He wore a tight-fitting purple costume and there was the pattern of a Taiji Diagram on his costume. Whereas the pattern on his cuffs was a circle made up of two arc lines in the shape of semi-circles, one green and one golden.

While he was as charming as his Master, the way the both of them acted were greatly different. Yang Qing seemed very friendly while he appeared very fierce.

He was the only Immediate Disciple of Yang Qing, Zhou Yuncong.

He was a talent discovered by Yang Qing and Zhu Yi when they went out of the mountain. They brought him back to Mount Kunlun and he passed the test, becoming a Foundational Disciple. After that, he passed the test to become a Successive Disciple and became an Immediate Disciple in the Nirvana World, under Yang Qing.

He did not experience any of the past two Sect-Opening Ceremonies. Thus, everyone was unfamiliar with Zhou Yuncong.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, who took part in the second Sect-Opening Ceremony, observed Zhou Yuncong carefully before turning his head to look at the Azure Clouds Grandmaster, who took part in the first Sect-Opening Ceremony.

The Azure Clouds Grandmaster dived into his memories and was certain as he said, "I have never seen him in the first ceremony. He did not join through the first two Sect-Opening Ceremonies."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster nodded his head, "He is a talent though." He looked at Zhou Yuncong and had a feeling in his heart, "He seems to have some secret. But the mantras of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are special. I can only see the basic things."

The so-called basic things referred to his time of cultivation, which was around 10 years or so, and his cultivation realm, which was the same as Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Liu Xiafeng and Li Xingfei, in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Because of their cultivations, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders could discover things that most other people could not.

Some of the cultivators looked at Yang Qing and Zhou Yuncong, and they even revealed their mocking looks. They were not mocking Zhou Yuncong. After all, he only took ten years to cultivate till the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. This meant that he was a genius.

They were mocking Yang Qing.

Yang Qing was in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage, just like Dao Yuting. Without including Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, he was the one with the lowest cultivation among the six other Immediate Disciples of Lin Feng.

Normally, Yang Qing was also the one who kept the lowest profile. He had nothing to boast of. As the various factions of the Celestial Sect of Wonders gathered, he was also the one with the least disciples. As compared to Xiao Yan and the rest who had more disciples, he only had one disciple. This also meant that he was the least attractive among Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples.

Yang Qing didn't really care and he continued to smile while standing in his position. He did not seem embarrassed at all.

Beside him, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu were still standing there. The space behind the both of them was still empty. That was because they had not accepted any disciples.

But this did not really cause any commotion, as everyone knew that they were new to the sect.

That was why everyone was more concerned about their cultivations.

"They have not cultivated for that long, but they are already in the Aurous Core Stage..." The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders sighed, "Those who become the Immediate Disciples of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are indeed freaks."

In Xiling City, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu already exhibited signs of their formidability. Right now, everyone could confirm that under Lin Feng, their futures would be bright.

Their bright futures were no longer just an expectation. They had become reality.

In the Ethereal Mountain Sect camp, everyone was curious as they observed the situation. Only one person was lowering his head and holding his hands together tightly. His body was even shaking.

He took in a deep breath and tried to stabilize his trembling body. He then lifted his head up again and looked at Luo Qingwu.

"Finally, finally..." Chu Yang could only feel his body heating up and stars appeared in front of his eyes. At this moment, he was about to faint.

Time seemed to have stop and everyone seemed to have disappeared. The Central Great Pavilion was gone, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was gone, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were also gone.

In the Heavens and Earth, only one person remained. He had to conjure all his strength to prevent himself from rushing over to

her.

"Qingwu, I have finally seen you again..." In an instant, Chu Yang could see his vision blurring. As he lifted his head, he lowered it again immediately. He was afraid others would notice how he was acting.

But the others had no intention of noticing him. They were now curious.

For such an occasion, only seven of Lin Feng's eight Immediate Disciples were around. Only Shi Tianhao was missing and yet to show himself.

Chapter 664: Bearish Child Has Grown Up

While Li Yuanfang was beside Luo Qingwu, between the both of them, there was an empty space left intentionally. Further out from this space, there were a bunch of Successive Disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Every one of them was powerful and they revealed their extraordinary cultivation foundations. They all donned the same purple robe, which had a Taiji Diagram on each of them. The marking on the cuffs was simple. It was a pure-black circle which was empty in the middle.

This marking showed that these disciples belonged under Shi Tianhao in the Wasteland Valley.

Their cultivations were not ordinary. Especially one of the young lady that led the pack. She looked beautiful and she appeared gentle. Everyone treated her as the leader, but the young lady seemed to be a little cautious about it.

She was Zhuge Wanqiu, a Successive Disciple under Shi Tianhao.

There were also many disciples in the Wasteland Valley. Following Shi Tianhao's gain in fame after the battle at Xiling City and his increasing age, more and more disciples chose him as their Master. Now, the number of disciples in the Wasteland Valley was no longer less than the Blizzard Valley. Among them, there were also many talents.

But right now, these disciples felt awkward.

On such an important day in the history of the sect, their Master had gone missing.

Although their own Master was never very reliable, this time, it was different. Shi Tianhao even passed the message that he would be back before the Sect-Opening Ceremony.

But till now, even after the ceremony had ended, and the internal

competition was about to start, Shi Tianhao had not arrived yet.

"Where is Master?" A young man shouted, "So many people are watching us. This is embarrassing!"

Zhuge Wanqiu turned to look at him and her brows creased. She said softly, "Zhenting, don't say this kind of thing!"

After Huang Zhenting was reprimanded by Zhuge Wanqiu, he pursed his lips and did not say anything, but his expression naturally revealed his indignance.

Liu Xiafeng and Yan Wuwei looked at each other and they shook their heads while sighing.

"While Youngest Junior Uncle is a little...that, but in front of so many others, you are not watching your words properly." Yan Wuwei said to Huang Zhenting unkindly.

Liu Xiafeng looked at him from the corner of his eyes, "The others can criticize him, but not you."

As expected, Huang Zhenting was unafraid of Yan Wuwei. He made a clown face towards him, "Senior Fatty, control your own mouth first."

Yan Wuwei was extremely furious till he stared at him, "Rascal!"

While he was angry, Yan Wuwei could do nothing to Huang Zhenting.

Huang Zhenting was in the same cultivation realm as Liu Xiafeng and Zhuge Wanqiu, the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. He was stronger than Yan Wuwei who was in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Huang Zhenting had a reputation. His experience was similar to Zhou Yuncong. After the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Xiling City, Shi Tianhao found him on the streets and brought him back.

During that time, Huang Zhenting was only 4 or 5 years old. After that, he passed the tests of the Heart-Revealing Steps and

Successive Disciples. Eventually, he became Shi Tianhao's disciple in the Wasteland Valley. His cultivation also improved leaps and bounds.

However, as he followed Shi Tianhao, he also followed in his footsteps in terms of his behavior. But as compared to Shi Tianhao, Huang Zhenting was a lot simpler. It was just that he was a little wilder and direct.

At times, he would be betrayed by Shi Tianhao. When he realized that, he would get angry, but Shi Tianhao was not one to remember things like this. Huang Zhenting would continue to get bullied.

But perhaps it was because of his simple state of mind, along with his gift in cultivation, which allowed him to erect the spiritual altar and cultivate the crucible within eight years. His speed was much faster than most other Successive Disciples and he was slowly getting known in the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Huang Zhenting was a cheerful and positive guy. He was also very familiar with the Successive Disciples from other factions. Everyone also treated him as a naughty little boy and had fun with him.

"If Master don't return, I wonder if Grandmaster will punish him?" Huang Zhenting was imagining some 'wonderful' things. But as he said it, a voice sounded in his head, "Whether I will get punished, I'm not sure. But someone's life is about to get worse."

Huang Zhenting was stunned, "Master!"

Void space started to crack and a huge figure jumped out from it.

In the Central Great Pavilion, Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face. Everyone was also shocked. Near the center of the empty space in front of the pavilion, between Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu, another person was there.

It was a tall and huge youth that looked like he was 17 or 18 years

old. He looked handsome and his eyes were bright. On the whole, he was very charming and his black hair flowed and rested on his shoulders.

His body was very proportionate. But he seemed to contain a frightening explosive strength in his body, which left others terrified.

Although he wore a smile on his face and his external appearance was very loveable, everyone felt like they were facing a huge beast that came from the primitive times. He seemed to be able to turn the world upside down with his hands.

Shi Xingyun stared at him and sighed, "He has finally grown up."

Not only Shi Xingyun, most people around were confused. They mumbled, "He...has grown up. He has also become more powerful."

At this point, between his brows, one could still see the marks on it that were left during his childhood. From his looks, everyone could tell his identity.

He was the youngest male Immediate Disciple of Lin Feng, the naturally supreme Shi Tianhao!

As he was born, he was in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. He formed the Natural Supreme Spiritual Altar and was targeted by Shi Tianyi. He averted the disaster and joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders. As he escaped from the grips of death, he became even more powerful.

He was the most powerful Aurous Core Stage cultivator during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. On Mount Kunlun, he killed a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster who was an entire realm above him. After that, at Xiling City, he killed Shi Tianyi.

He possessed two types of the Holy Light of Creation and was also the youngest person in history to reach the Nascent Soul Stage. He formed the Nascent Soul at the age of 13, a shocking achievement.

His various achievements were equally shocking. What was more terrifying was his age. He achieved everything before he reached 13 years old.

It was as if he was telling the rest that the hundreds and thousands of years that they had lived were all wasted.

As they thought of how Shi Tianhao would continue to grow and his cultivation and powers would continue to increase, even the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were worried.

Right now, the old Xiao Budian and the current Shi Tianhao, he, had really grown up already.

Although he was still a teenager, his look of childishness had disappeared from his face.

Shi Tianhao greeted Lin Feng, who was in the Central Grand Pavilion, "Master, I am back."

Lin Feng smiled, "You are really late." The person who was the most intuitive towards Shi Tianhao's changes were naturally him. As he looked at how he had matured over the years, even Lin Feng felt comforted.

Shi Tianhao laughed, "Don't be angry, Master. I am back a little late this time. But fortunately, I have not delayed the start of the internal competition."

He looked at Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the other disciples and laughed, "Please don't blame me later."

"Everyone, be prepared, I have brought back good stuff for all of you." Shi Tianhao laughed while he looked at Xu Yunsheng, Liu Xiaofeng and the rest. He also said it to Huang Zhenting, Zhuge Wanqiu and those under him. "I have prepared a surprise for all of you too."

Yan Mingyue looked at Shi Tianhao. After observing him for a moment, her brows suddenly stood, "This troublemaker has brought back an injury?"

Lin Daohan nodded his head, "Although his injury has healed considerably, his powers and soul possesses sign of weaknesses. His injury must be quite bad."

The Immortal Soul Stage Elders also noticed that. They could not help but look at one another. Many thoughts surfaced in their minds.

Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin were all in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. With the achievements that he had, the only way Shi Tianhao could have gotten injured was through a powerful cultivator in the Immortal Soul Stage.

In the Nascent Soul Stage, apart from his own seniors, there were literally no one who could match him. Even if there was, Shi Tianhao was exceptional and could easily overcome that person.

He even had the Kun Peng Pavilion that Lin Feng gave to him. Even if he could not match up to an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, he could at least retreat.

Xiao Yan and the rest looked at Shi Tianhao too. Shi Tianhao laughed, "I went to the Barren Expanses and found a Tao Wu. I fought with it. I did not win or lose, but it hurt me. Even the Kun Peng Pavilion was slightly damaged."

In the Central Grand Pavilion, those below the Immortal Soul Stage were shocked.

The Tao Wu demonic tribe was one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts. They had the shape of a tiger, long fur, face of a human, legs of a tiger, teeth of a pig and a long tail. They were extremely ferocious and brutal.

Although Shi Tianhao did not mention what cultivation that Tao Wu was in, for it to hurt Shi Tianhao and even the Kun Peng Pavilion, it must have formed the Undying Demon Soul and was a Demonic Saint.

"I did not make it easy for it to. I cut a piece of its flesh out and brought it back." After Shi Tianhao finished speaking, he extended his hand and a huge piece of flesh appeared in his palms. It was like a small mountain and was stabilized by his powers. The green fluid kept on rumbling on the flesh, but was unable to flow down.

Countless holy radiance and runes surrounded the flesh and the tremendous vibration of the demonic powers shook void space.

This piece of flesh did not rot, while Shi Tianhao conserved its life.

Even the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were in awe.

As this bearish child grew up, he even dared to provoke a Tao Wu. He even went as far as to cut off the flesh of the Tao Wu and brought it back.

At this point, inside the Central Great Pavilion, Lin Feng's projection of himself stood up and said, "I'm sorry that my disciple came late."

"Right now, I announce that the internal competition of the Celestial Sect of Wonders officially begins."

Chapter 665: The Internal Competition Begins

"The internal competition officially begins."

Lin Feng's projection of himself stood up and converted into a beam of white light. Just like a heavenly pillar, it shot straight up into the skies and connected with Mount Yujing above Yun Peak. Everyone was there to witness this scene.

Shi Yu, Lin Daohan, Liang Yuan and Zhu Hongwu were the first to stand up. The Thunderclouds Holy Man, Lord of the Royal House, Huo Xiu, Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the rest also stood up. The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders walked towards the white light and ascended Mount Yujing.

The cultivators under them also followed closely behind them as they ascended Mount Yujing together. After them, the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Scarlet Clouds Sect and the smaller sects followed them.

And after these guests left, the Foundational Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders entered the Central Great Pavilion under the guidance of the manager. There was a projection in mid-space which delivered the contents of the internal competition and the social gathering.

Although many Foundational Disciples were still new, they followed the rules as they sat in the positions they were told to.

And in the empty plot of space in front of the pavilion, the region where the eight Immediate Disciple stood also flashed with the white light, which guided them towards Mount Yujing. Xiao Yan and the other seven entered the white light beam first.

Their Successive Disciples followed their Masters and entered in too.

As the guests ascended Mount Yujing, the white light dissipated.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree could be seen, which was erected at the top of the mountain. Under the shade of the tree, the most eye-catching building was the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

Not far from the Grand Heavens Pavilion, there were the Celestial Grand Pavilion, Universal Light Hall, Divine Work Pavilion and the Tripitaka Block surrounding it.

The buildings seemed to look messy, but they had their own patterns.

Besides these buildings, there were another two buildings. One of them was called the Law Enforcement Hall. It was a new structure in the last three years. It was in charge of enforcing the law and discipline in the sect. Li Yuanfang would be in charge of this place. He had to remain fair and unbiased.

The other building was even better. The scale and height of this building was only inferior to the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

The name of the building was called the Dharma Hall.

This was the place where the Successive Disciples used to practice their spells and spar with one another.

At the same time, this Dharma Hall would be the venue of the social gathering and the internal competition. All the sparring would occur in this place.

As the Dharma Hall opened, the guests entered and saw that the hall was split into two levels. There were countless radiances of runes that were flashing in mid-air.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest also entered the Dharma Hall. Xiao Yan turned his head to look at Shi Tianhao and he said, "For today, we are going to use the battle arena. The training arena is still unopened. For the social gathering, we shall only use the battle arena and not the training arena."

Shi Tianhao nodded his head, "I understand." He clasped his hands to conjure a spell while shouting, "Rise!"

The top level of the building started to flash with a bright radiance, whereas the bottom level of the building flashed with a dimmer radiance.

Lin Feng, Shi Yu and the rest remained as calm as they were, but they were observing the Dharma Hall around them.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man's expression changed, "There are many mana restrictions on the top level. It's a little similar to the Hidden Dragon Gorge."

The Hidden Dragon Gorge was a magic treasure that the Great Qin Empire possessed. Currently, Prince Anliang was the one who cultivated and controlled it. A Smaller World was created inside of the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

There were many uses for the Hidden Dragon Gorge and it was a merciless killing magic treasure. But it had a miraculous effect, that was, under the control of the person using it, if someone fought inside the gorge and received a lethal blow, the Hidden Dragon Gorge could unleash a mana restriction and block the lethal blow.

That was why the Hidden Dragon Gorge was used as the battle arena during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. The great powers let their disciples in to unleash their all without any fear.

Normally, the Hidden Dragon Gorge was also the venue where the royal disciples in the Great Qin Empire used to spar. As they fought for their lives, they benefited more than a form of sparring where they were restricted from giving their all.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man could clearly feel that the top level of the Dharma Hall had the same effect.

Shi Yu said, "Not only so, this hall is not a magic treasure like the Hidden Dragon Gorge. It does not spark growth or trap enemies like the Hidden Dragon Gorge, but it has other uses."

He scanned the top level of the Dharma Hall, "This is not far from

my expectations. This space can simulate different environments. Not only a normal environment, but also more threatening ones."

"It's not just purely an illusion. It can create matter through void space, and almost transfer part of real space over."

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders nodded their heads secretly. In this way, the training of the disciples in the Dharma Hall was more effective and complete."

In many places, without even stepping foot into them, their dangers could be felt. Or if the disciples wanted to go to a certain place, they could familiarize themselves with the environment here before going. When they eventually go to the place, they would be more confident.

"This top level of space must be the 'battle arena', I supposed?" Yan Mingyue gently pushed back a streak of hair on her ears. Her gaze did not shift as she looked at the bottom level of the Dharma Hall. "In that case, this must be the 'training arena'? I wonder how miraculous it is."

Lin Daohan and many others beside her started to pay attention to the lower level of space in the Dharma Hall.

Lin Feng smiled without speaking while Shi Tianhao laughed, "Don't rush. We will reveal to all of you later."

As he clapped his palms, the surroundings of the two levels of space around the Dharma Hall started to appear many small-sized light doors.

"All elders in the Immortal Soul Stage, you can proceed to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. As for the rest, there are spaces constituted within the light doors, provided for all of you to rest while watching the internal competition."

The bunch of guests nodded their heads. The Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters entered the light doors. The light doors formed a ring shape. They did not filter cultivators based on their

cultivation. Anyone could choose any door and their followers would follow them.

Chu Yang followed Meng Chaoran and Wu Yunliang into one light door. Behind the doors were indeed room spaces. The rooms were not decorated too lavishly, but they were comfortable enough for everyone.

The space inside the room contained a projection that allowed for the viewing of the competition.

Xiao Yan and the rest also stood in the Dharma Hall as they watched the internal competition.

As he stared at Luo Qingwu for the last time, Chu Yang memorized her figure in his head and forced himself to shut his eyes, as he calmed himself down.

"Qingwu is doing well now. I will meet her in the future. To see her again is already enough for me." Chu Yang sighed. He reopened his eyes, but he looked different this time. He looked at the Dharma Hall and pondered in his heart.

"Next up is the internal competition of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to determine the more outstanding disciples. After that, these disciples will represent the Celestial Sect of Wonders and socialize with the other great powers' successors?"

Chu Yang pondered in his heart, "Over these years, not only just Lin Feng, his disciples have also been very exceptional. They have swept everyone else in their same generation aside and developed the mighty foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"But can the second-generation disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders continue the glorious achievements of their elders?"

Chu Yang's gaze shifted, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is collaborating with the Great Qin Empire, Great Zhou Empire, Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Purple Clouds sect and the other great powers right now to resist the Great Void Sect. The

conflict between both sides has changed the entire situation in the Divine Lands."

"After Mount Shu was attacked during the battle at Xiling City, they have become much quieter. But if no one regards them anymore, they may be at a huge disadvantage..." Chu Yang's eyes drooped, "There is bound to be a battle between Mount Shu and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If the Ethereal Mountain Sect wants to be safe, we must plan properly."

"Elder Uncle and Master have made the right choice. But if we want to ensure our safety amidst the conflict between both parties, we have to work harder."

Chu Yang grabbed his fist even tighter, "I must work even harder, but time is still very tight."

Not only Chu Yang, but the cultivators from the other great powers were also observing the Dharma Hall as well as the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Marquis of Jinghuan entered a door on his own, not with Liang Yuan.

He sat on one of the seat and he shifted his vision from Yue Hongyan to Luo Qingwu to Dao Yuting to Li Xingfei to Zhuge Wanqiu. He seemed to be both smiling and not smiling, as his fingers tapped the table beside him.

Behind him, there was a middle-aged man in white standing. He was in the Nascent Soul Stage. He was the secretary of the Marquis of Jinghuan. Behind this man, there was another cultivator. He revealed a heavy killing aura, which made the others feel as if they were standing in a battlefield.

There were two people who did not seem to fit in as they entered the room. But the both of them were stable in their minds. In this stifling environment, they managed to maintain their cool.

The two of them looked at the bunch of Successive Disciples at

the lower level of the Dharma Hall and they communicated with each other using their mana.

"Which one of them?"

"We can't tell now. Only when they start fighting will we know. Focus on the disciples of Xiao Yan. That person seems to have the highest probability of emerging victorious."

The guests started to develop different thoughts. In the Dharma Hall, Xiao Yan and the rest looked at each other and smile. They turned to their disciples and told them, "After this, everything will depend on yourselves."

Everyone nodded their heads and Shi Tianhao laughed at this moment, "If all of you think this is the same as the small-scale competitions in the past, then all of you are wrong."

As he said, he clapped his palms lightly and the Tao Wu flesh that he brought back appeared in space. The flesh kept on resisting. After that, from the blood of the Tao Wu, several demonic freaks seemed to have been birthed from it.

Shi Tianhao said, "These things are demonic freaks birthed from the Tao Wu's blood. They are called Wuyang beasts. They are little worms on a Tao Wu's body. Their powers are between the Foundation Establishment Stage and Aurous Core Stage. There's a range, but the gap shouldn't be too huge."

Chapter 666: There's Something Important I Forgot to Mention

The appearance of the Wuyang beast was similar to the Tao Wu beast. It also had the face of a human and body of a tiger. It was extremely ferocious and the size of it was around that of a leopard. It was also agile but fierce. The fur on its body was green and flashed with a golden radiance.

The bunch of Celestial Sect of Wonders' Successive Disciples observed this type of demonic freak carefully.

Shi Tianhao introduced, "Among the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts, the Tao Wu is the most stubborn. Its demonic powers contained an offensive power that is as clingy as a lethal virus, as well as a defensive strength that is indestructible and resistant.

"Along with the tough flesh of this beast, it is also the top among the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts. The Wuyang beast is formed from the evil energy on the Tao Wu's body, thus its body characteristics are similar to that of the Tao Wu. All of you must be wary."

Shi Tianhao described it in detail, and the bunch of Successive Disciples all took notice of what he said. At the same time, they looked at Shi Tianhao with more respect.

Among the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts, a Demonic Saint of the Tao Wu fought Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianhao cut off a part of its flesh, bringing it back. Although Shi Tianhao did pay the price too, he was after all, still a cultivator in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Everyone around Shi Tianhao was also impressed by what he did.

Shi Tianhao's Immediate Disciple, Huang Zhenting, asked, "Master, do you want us to hunt for this Wuyang beast and see whose strike rate is the highest?"

"Definitely not." Shi Tianhao laughed. "All of you will be divided into groups of two. All of you will draw lots and decide your opponent before carrying on with the sparring."

"But the environment that all of you will be sparring in will be filled with these Wuyang beasts. During the process, not only do all of you have to win your opponents, you will also have to kill at least three Wuyang beasts. That would then be considered victory."

Shi Tianhao said, "Furthermore, the environment simulated by this Dharma Hall is also the habitat of these Wuyang beasts. Under such an environment, the powers of the Wuyang beasts will be boosted. On one hand, all of you will have to resist the attack of the Wuyang beasts. On another hand, all of you must emerge victorious in such an unfamiliar environment."

Inside each of the rooms, the younger talents of the other great powers started to raise their brows to varying extents.

This test of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was not simple. As compared to a normal battle arena, the environment was much more dangerous, which caused the difficulty level to spike.

As they faced their opponents, they had to be wary of the attack of the Wuyang beasts. As what Shi Tianhao said, these Wuyang beasts were much more powerful than most Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators in the human cultivation race. They were almost the standards of an Aurous Core Stage cultivator.

Furthermore, while they looked fierce, their intelligence were not low too.

To everyone around, regardless whether they were the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders or the younger talents of the other great powers, they were much more exceptional than other cultivators in their same realms. While it was manageable to defeat one or two of these demonic freaks, it was much more difficult to

deal with them when they came in packs. It was even very dangerous.

Defeating the opponent was not considered victory. At least three Wuyang beasts had to be killed for the round to end.

The ground was not a normal battle arena, but an entirely unfamiliar environment where the Wuyang beasts were more adapted to. This round restricted the powers of the cultivators, because no one knew what would happen.

While the difficulty was high, it was this kind of dangerous environment that could train the abilities of the younger disciples. At the same time, it could test their true standards and unearth their potential.

After all, it was very rare for a cultivator to fight someone else in an arena. Most of the time, they would be in an unfamiliar environment with an unfamiliar opponent, along with other hostile third parties lurking around. Anything could happen.

And at this time, Shi Tianhao continued saying, "To be fair, the disciples who take part in this competition can't use talismans or magic items to help them. They have to rely on their own powers to get through this round."

As he said till here, Shi Tianhao laughed again, "Oh yes, I shall reiterate again. To win, at least three Wuyang beasts must be killed along with defeating the opponent. Also, there will be ten Wuyang beasts in the battle arena."

"After entering the second round, the victor must defeat his opponent and kill four Wuyang beasts minimally. Whereas the number of Wuyang beasts will be fifteen."

"In the third round, the victor must kill at least five Wuyang beasts. There will be twenty of them inside in this round. This pattern will go on so on and so forth."

Shi Tianhao added, "The size of the battle arena will not change

throughout."

In other words, the further they went, the number of Wuyang beasts would increase in the same amount of space. The number of the beasts they had to kill increased too.

"Three months ago, there was a smaller-scale competition in the respective factions. It was announced that the victor of each faction will be rewarded with a direct entry into the last 16." Shi Tianhao looked at everyone. "The victors of each faction will enter now."

From the Inferno Precipice, Liu Xiafeng stepped out. Beside him was Xu Yunsheng from the Heavenly Temple.

Li Xingfei was the winner from the Forest Abode. Three months ago, Dao Yuting was preparing to overcome the Tribulation of the Yin Fire, thus she did not participate in the competition.

The remaining three were Zhao Huan, Zhou Yuncong and Zhuge Wanqiu.

Shi Tianhao looked at them while nodding his head, "The six of you will take six spots in the last 16. The rest will contest for the last ten spots."

The bunch of Successive Disciples nodded their heads and no one suggested an alternative. Half a year ago, news of this internal competition had been passed down to them. Three months ago, the smaller scale competition was acknowledged by everyone. Everyone also knew that if they were lousier, there was nothing to complain about.

But during that time, no one expected that this internal competition would be organized along with the third Sect-Opening Ceremony. At the same time, no one thought that the rising talents of the other sects would be invited along to observe the proceedings.

But the disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were still

very motivated. As everyone watched them, they became more competitive.

Although six spots were cut from the last 16, no one had anything to complain about it. After all, the six of them lived to their name as the better ones among the Successive Disciples. Even if they fought from the first round, it was likely that these six disciples would reach the last 16. The chance of them failing to do so was pretty low, unless two of them faced each other.

The only flaw to point out was the presence of Zhou Yuncong.

Yang Qing only had one disciple. He was first and last in the smaller scale competition three months ago.

However, Yang Qing's reputation in the Celestial Sect of Wonders was pretty good. He controlled the medicine valley, was a friendly and gentle person and taught the disciples who came to the medicine valley a lot. That was why when Zhou Yuncong was pushed to the last 16, no one really opposed it.

But there was one person who worried the Successive Disciples.

Dao Yuting.

Shi Tianhao looked at the bunch of Successive Disciples and said, "All of you are in the Foundation Establishment Stage. Although there may be some difference in your realms, it is still the culmination of all your cultivation thus far. Only Dao Yuting is in the Aurous Core Stage. The situation is a little special, thus I will suppress her cultivation till the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage and the rest will continue the same."

Dao Yuting nodded her head and did not say anything more. Her expression was as per normal, which showed that she knew about it before.

The rest of the disciples looked at one another and did not have any oppositions to this method. If this was not carried out, Dao Yuting would certainly grab one of the spots in the last 16. At least

now they had the chance of beating her, although not many thought that they could.

If one's cultivation was not far off from one's own qualities, then even if an Aurous Core Stage cultivator was suppressed till the Foundation Establishment Stage, their powers would still be above those in the Foundation Establishment Stage. Through the process of forming the Aurous Core, the cultivator's understanding of mantras would be completely different.

Liu Xiafeng, Xu Yunsheng, Li Xingfei, Zhao Huan, Zhou Yuncong and Zhuge Wanqiu went into a room together.

Xiao Yan, Yang Qing and the rest left the Dharma Hall and came to the Grand Heavens Pavilion. Lin Feng and the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were all gathered there.

Shi Tianhao was hosting the competition, thus he remained outside. He said to the Successive Disciples, "All go back to your resting area. You will only enter when your name is called."

Everyone listened to him and entered different rooms. Shi Tianhao clasped his palms.

The view of the top level of the Dharma Hall changed. Under the dark skies, several volcanoes started to erupt and lava flowed out of them.

The entire space was covered with a blurry, green light. It carried a thick, ferocious aura. This was the habitat of the Tao Wu demonic tribe.

As Shi Tianhao pointed, space jerked and converted into tens of similar Small Worlds. As there were quite a number of Successive Disciples, Shi Tianhao had to produce more venues for them to compete with one another.

Following that, he placed ten Wuyang beasts in each of the Small Worlds.

As these Wuyang beasts came into contact with the green light of

the Small Worlds, they let out a deafening roar and seemed extremely excited. They were like fishes in water.

Their powers also increased by a notch and even their sizes became a little bigger.

"We shall draw lots now." Shi Tianhao clapped his palms lightly. A huge light ball appeared in front. Many words appeared inside the light ball. They were the names of the Successive Disciples.

After a round of lot drawing, tens of names flew out of the light ball. After that, they were divided into groups of two and these names appeared in the sky.

Those whose names were chosen walked out from their resting area. They followed Shi Tianhao's instructions and entered the competition ground.

Most of the disciples came in with order, but only one guy seemed rowdy. He was Huang Zhenting. He pulled one Successive Disciple away and burst into the venue.

Huang Zhenting came to the venue and started looking around and laughing, "I like this environment. I can't wait!"

Before he finished speaking, a bunch of Wuyang beasts started to stare at him fiercely. They started to walk towards him, ready to leap at him.

Whereas Huang Zhenting's opponent stood in his position with a stunned look. The Wuyang beasts did not even bother about him.

Everyone was stunned. Those who had not entered the venue all stopped in their tracks as they looked forward.

Only Shi Tianhao maintained the same expression and coughed, "There's one more important thing that I forgot to say."

"Those from the Wasteland Valley, please take note. Because I fought with a Tao Wu before, which is their source, they are more sensitive to the powers from the Wasteland Valley."

Chapter 667: Master Scamming Disciple, The More He Scams, The Better It Is

"These Wuyang beasts came from the flesh of the Tao Wu, as they were formed from the evil energy around it." Shi Tianhao's expression did not change, as he wore a smile on his face. "The flesh of the Tao Wu was suppressed by me, but did not lose its life and spirituality completely. That is why it treats me like an enemy."

"As a result, these Wuyang beasts naturally treat me like an enemy. They are very sensitive to the vibration of mana that I possess. For all of you who have inherited your skills from me, you possess a similar vibration of mana."

Right now, Shi Tianhao used an encouraging tone to guide the Successive Disciples, "Those who are under me, you must take note. After entering the battlefield, the Wuyang beasts will attack you first. All of you must be wary."

All the Wasteland Valley disciples swallowed their saliva subconsciously, as they looked at the ten Wuyang beasts surrounding Huang Zhenting.

All the disciples from the factions turned to look and revealed a reluctance to watch what was going to happen.

Their own Junior Uncle was too evil!

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan and the rest sat separately. But now, their actions were all the same. They looked down at their toes, as if they could see something special on their shoes.

Only fools would believe that Shi Tianhao forgot to say. He was definitely doing it intentionally!

The poor Huang Zhenting was scammed by his Master again. This was not his first time doing something behind Shi Tianhao's

back and revenge got taken on him. Huang Zhenting was also someone who didn't learn from his lessons. No matter how many times he paid the price for his mistake, he would still commit the same mistake in the future.

But...

The few of them turned to steal a glance at Lin Feng. They saw that Lin Feng looked the same as he watched what was happening.

The seven Immediate Disciples wondered.

Xiao Yan had the strongest feeling and felt a little bitter in his mouth, "He is becoming more and more like Master..."

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders also could not help but smile.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Vivant Joy Holy Man, Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders who took part in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai looked at one another. They shook their heads. This bearish child had indeed grown up, but he was more bearish than ever!

Inside the room where the Great Qin cultivators were in, Shi Xingyun laughed until she teared as she watched this scene. She was speechless and only sighed after a while. "Tianhao is too much!"

A young lady sat beside her, who seemed around 11 or 12 years old. But she had already reached the Foundation Establishment Stage. She looked beautiful and she raised her nose at this point, "Sister, this Shi Tianhao is too ridiculous."

Shi Xingyun laughed, "Jingyun, don't look at everything on the surface."

The lady sitting beside her was her youngest sister and the youngest daughter of Shi Yu. Although she was still young, she was already another rising star of the Great Qin Empire. The expectations of her from the Great Qin Empire was no lower than

Shi Chongyun or Shi Xingyun.

Shi Jingyun snorted, "He is powerful, I know that. I watched his battle with Shi Tianyi too."

"While his powers are strong, they cannot hide his ridiculous personality. He is a Master. Which Master scams his disciple in this way? Ten Wuyang beasts in the peak of the Foundation Establishment Stage surrounding him. The situation is too precarious."

"Even if he could handle at the start, right now, he is totally unprepared. He will be easily trounced."

Shi Xingyun laughed while shaking her hand, "That's why I say that you should not see things on the surface. Look more closely. Tell me if it is that dangerous?"

"Oh? That's right. This space is around the same as the Hidden Dragon Gorge. There's no risk to their lives, but injuries cannot be avoided." Shi Jingyun said while looking over at the arena. "But that guy definitely has some talisman or magic item as protection. Although the rules say that he can't use them, in critical times..."

As she said, her eyes stared widely.

"Ha!" Inside the arena, Huang Zhenting shouted and punched a Wuyang beast that leaped towards him away!

Following that, his body leaped up flexibly and he had already disappeared from where he was. He managed to avoid the attack of two Wuyang beasts with his quick reflexes.

A tremendous strength was released from the short stature of Huang Zhenting. He quickly lifted up his arms and his palms smashed down like a knife, hitting the waist of a Wuyang beast.

The Wuyang beast resisted this attack with a golden radiance on its body that shone with green light. Who knew that the green light became unstable and it was about to be dissipated.

This demonic freak was formed from the evil energy of a Tao Wu. Its body characteristics were similar to that of a Tao Wu. When it attacked, it was very determined. When it defended, it was very resilient.

But now, as Huang Zhenting attacked it, it was about to be defeated!

Huang Zhenting might be innocent and rash, but he was very flexible in his attacks. He knew when to attack and when to defend. His first hit did not destroy the defense of the Wuyang beast, but he did not follow it up. He quickly hid himself and dodged the attack of another Wuyang beast. He kept on moving and prevented himself from being trapped by the Wuyang beasts.

Around his body, squalls and thunder started to rumble. This caused his entire person to become like a beam of lightning. Under the encirclement of the Wuyang beasts, he was still able to move around with ease.

As time passed, the Wuyang beasts were the ones who could not take it anymore. More of them started to be hit with injuries.

Every time Huang Zhenting attacked, he was not greedy. He did not bother too much about the result and did his work neatly and quickly. While the Wuyang beasts could withstand a single attack, as they were attacked continuously, the injuries started to pile and they had no choice but to retreat.

Whereas Huang Zhenting was full of energy. The more he fought them, the more energetic he became. He even revealed a relaxed smile on his face. His attack became more and more sharp. From the passive one, he became the active one. He attacked the beasts who were more gravely injured first.

Shi Jingyun was stunned, "Wow, this guy is really good. I couldn't tell!"

"Tianhao may be wild, but he knows the limits. He has full

confidence and understanding in his disciple." Shi Xingyun said. "Furthermore, his actions can train this guy."

But Huang Zhenting's opponent was a little uncertain of what to do. That disciple was called Yang Tie, a member of the Heavenly Temple.

Yang Tie was a little speechless as he watched Huang Zhenting go up against the Wuyang beasts. He became a bystander.

At this point, Shi Tianhao's voice seemed to drive a mistake, "All of you, please take note. If you get trapped by the Wuyang beasts and cannot escape, you must be especially careful of your opponent attacking you along with the beasts."

"Once you face pressure from both sides, you will be at a higher risk of being defeated. But don't think that this is unfair. The rules allow this."

"When you leave the sect, there will be many types of enemies that can pose a danger. You may meet them. In the Dharma Hall, all of you have the protection of the mana restrictions. But in the outside world, you can only count on yourselves."

This was the proper guidance, and was also something that was very valuable towards the Successive Disciples.

But to say it during this time and place, Shi Tianhao seemed to be encouraging Yang Tie to attack Shi Tianhao along with the Wuyang beasts.

Shi Jingyun turned her head and looked at Shi Xingyun. Shi Xingyun placed her palm on her forehead and doubted her judgment of Shi Tianhao previously.

Yang Tie heard Shi Tianhao's words and could not help but stutter. He turned to look at the Wuyang beasts and laughed bitterly before shaking his head, "Don't even mention that he is a fellow disciple. Even if he is someone else and is facing such ferocious enemies, I won't have the heart to attack him too."

He looked at Huang Zhenting and sighed, "I am not being generous, but Zhenting is indeed more powerful than me. I am ashamed. I have lost this round."

When the lots were drawn for this round, everyone knew that while Huang Zhenting was young, his cultivation was already in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. Whereas Yang Tie might be older, but he had only just opened his aura sea and started establishing his foundation.

As he faced Huang Zhenting, there was almost no way he could have caused an upset. But the current situation now was a little unexpected. All the Wuyang beasts surrounded Huang Zhenting and gave him a slim hope of winning Huang Zhenting. But Yang Tie chose to give up this chance.

As everyone saw what he did, most of the people approved of it.

"The culture of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is a very positive learning example!" Everyone complimented. As they watched the sparring, on one hand, they observed the cultivation of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. On another hand, they also observed the personalities of these disciples.

Most of the time, it was through the minor details that the realest things could be seen.

While Yang Tie might not be high in his cultivation, he was a righteous person. He did things honestly, and was also a little suave too.

Some people might be thirsty for victory and would feel indignant. They would think that it was a pity they got eliminated in the first round.

While Yang Tie felt that it was a little pitiful, it was because he believed that his skills were inferior. But he was not down. On the other hand, he was motivated to work harder.

As everyone saw this, they nodded their heads. Especially the

ones with higher cultivation, they could tell that Yang Tie might be older than Huang Zhenting, but he did not cultivate as long as him.

He might have a lower cultivation now, but it did not mean that he would not achieve anything in the future. With determination and suitable environment in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, his future was bright.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan turned to look at Zhu Yi. He smiled, "Second Junior, this kid is indeed a talent. He has not disappointed you."

Just like Zhou Yuncong and Huang Zhenting, Yang Tie was accepted by Zhu Yi when he went out of the sect to roam the world. He had not even joined the sect for a year.

Wang Lin and the rest smiled at Zhu Yi while congratulating him. Zhu Yi also revealed a smile on his face, "Yang Tie is an honest person. He is also very resilient. His cultivation may be low now, but it's because he came in late. But I believed that he has a bright future."

Lin Feng smiled and thought, "Who ever said that he does not have a bright future?"

His gaze landed on Yang Tie before he scanned Huang Zhenting again. Eventually, his vision was fixated on Zhou Yuncong. He thought to himself and laughed, "They are all the future of this sect."

Chapter 668: The Test is Not Simple

Inside the Dharma Hall, Shi Tianhao looked at Yang Tie before looking at Huang Zhenting. He revealed a comforted look on his face, but it carried a hint of pity too. He nodded his head, "Yang Tie has conceded defeat, so Zhenting only has to kill three Wuyang beasts to emerge victorious."

Yang Tie nodded his head. Under the work of Shi Tianhao's powers, he left the battle arena.

And Huang Zhenting quickly killed three Wuyang beasts. He did not seem to have his fill of fun yet. He looked at the remaining Wuyang beasts and sighed, "I wish to have more fun."

Shi Tianhao laughed, "In the next few rounds, you can have your fill of fun."

Huang Zhenting did not mind it, but the other Wasteland Valley disciples wore bitter looks on their face. There would be more and more Wuyang beasts in successive rounds.

From the current situation, when there were more Wuyang beasts, at least half of them would surround these Wasteland Valley disciples and not bother about their opponents.

When one faced many enemies, the addition of one extra enemy could make a huge difference.

The rest of disciples from the other factions looked at one another. If they drew disciples from the Wasteland Valley as their opponents, they were at a loss. If they could, they rather spar with Liu Xiafeng, Xu Yunsheng and the others. At least they were able to show what they were good at.

But right now, even if they got Wasteland Valley disciples as their opponents and won, their victory would seem less legitimate. That was because the Wuyang beasts would go for the Wasteland Valley disciples.

Huang Zhenting's exceptional cultivation was publicly acknowledged. Although he was late to join the sect, he was recognized as the second best in the Wasteland Valley, only losing out to Zhuge Wanqiu.

As Yang Tie faced Huang Zhenting, under normal circumstances, there was no chance of upset. That was why he was willing to concede defeat.

But if it was some other disciple from the other factions that was already stronger than the Wasteland Valley disciple he faced, or if their abilities were roughly similar, the situation would be much more conflicted. As he attacked alongside the Wuyang beasts, his victory would seem less legitimate. Even if he watched from one side, his opponent's energy would be expended by the Wuyang beasts, which would make it easier for him. If he conceded defeat, he would seem cowardly too.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders watched this scene curiously. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest looked at one another. They were all smiling slightly.

Lin Feng was also smiling slightly. He looked at the Successive Disciples in the Dharma Hall, "Rascals, do all of you think that we are only testing Shi Tianhao's disciples? We are also testing your judgment skills and characters."

The other Successive Disciples also slowly streamed into the different Small Worlds to compete.

Only the ones who were drawn with the Wasteland Valley disciples were a little hesitant.

At this point, a dark and thin youth walked forward towards an arena. He was Ying Luozha. The opponent he drew was a Successive Disciple of the Wasteland Valley.

Ying Luozha remained expressionless and looked at the room that Xu Yunsheng and the other five entered. Over these years, the

both of them were most outstanding disciples of Zhu Yi.

During the smaller scale competition three months ago, he lost to Xu Yunsheng by a little bit.

"Now is only the beginning!" Ying Luozha snorted and entered the arena. His opponent entered with him too.

As he just entered, the Wuyang beasts were alerted. And the target of the Wuyang beasts were Ying Luozha's opponent. On the other hand, they ignored Ying Luozha.

But before these Wuyang beasts leaped towards his opponent, Ying Luozha made the first move.

He conjured a spell with his left hand. His right index finger became straight. It was not a sword spell, but he mimicked the action of swinging a dagger. It was as if he was throwing a dagger.

A sharp black light flashed. In the next moment, the protective mechanism of the Dharma Hall was activated.

Ying Luozha's opponent sighed, "Good method. I have lost."

Before the ten Wuyang beasts could attack him, Ying Luozha's opponent had already lost. If this was outside the Dharma Hall, he would have been killed on the spot.

The cultivators from the other sects that were watching were shocked, especially those who were going to socialize with the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Although Ying Luozha's opponent was in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, he was immediately defeated as the competition just started. Everyone else was shocked.

"What was that black light?" A youth from the Huo Clan asked another youth who was around 20 years old in terror.

The youth did not look at Ying Luozha, but he turned his attention to Shi Tianhao. His gaze flashed and he was thinking of

something.

But although he did not look at Ying Luozha, he knew everything that was happening. He asked, "That is an abhijna that is in total resonance with his soul. The abhijna is guiding the power of his soul and all his energy. But it can't be used frequently.

"He must have a magic item in the Foundation Establishment Stage. He cultivated it on his own. This magic item is very compatible with both his abhijna and his personality. From the perspective of the Foundation Establishment Stage, its powers are not ordinary. When used in tandem with this abhijna, its powers can reach its limit."

"This result is not surprising. When he forms the Aurous Core, the magic item will also rise to the Aurous Core Stage. I am quite interested to spar with him."

Although this youth described it very easily, the younger cultivator beside him could not imagine himself facing Ying Luozha as he recalled what just happened.

Ying Luozha's opponent was defeated in one stroke and activated the protective mechanism of the Dharma Hall. Naturally, he could not stay on in the arena

As he was taken out of the arena, the Wuyang beasts lost their target.

After hesitating for a while, they started to leap towards Ying Luozha.

Ying Luozha stopped using the black dagger light. He unleashed the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth and the Fist of the Eight Trigrams to battle the Wuyang beasts.

He was born in the suburbs, thus hunting was a method he used to survive. He was more adept in dealing with the Wuyang beasts as compared to the rest. Very soon, he killed three Wuyang beasts and obtained the right to move on to the next round.

As Zhao Huan watched Ying Luozha exiting the arena expressionlessly, he revealed a bitter smile on his face, "I feel as if I should give my position to Ying Luozha."

Liu Xiafeng twisted his head and looked at Xu Yunsheng, "He knew this move three months ago?"

Xu Yunsheng nodded his head, "Yes."

Liu Xiafeng gave him a thumbs up, "You are not simple."

"I won by half a stroke. I even thought I lost." Xu Yunsheng said, "However, he is much stronger than three months ago. Three months ago, he was not that relaxed."

Liu Xiafeng laughed, "Seems like an intense competition is about to ensue in the Heavenly Temple."

Xu Yunsheng laughed, "It may not even stop at this competition. It may still go on in the future."

"Ying Luozha is very strong. Everyone of us know." Li Xingfei also looked at the arena. "As for Zhenting, although we know he joined us late, his performance today was beyond our expectations."

"As he was surrounded by the Wuyang beasts, he managed to make it look so easy, as if he was playing a game."

Zhuge Wanqiu smiled, "Zhenting improves every day. We are all stunned."

She paused for a while before saying, "In fact, I felt that he let me win three months ago."

Li Xingfei was shocked. Xu Yunsheng and Liu Xiafeng were stunned too.

Zhuge Wanqiu said, "But I can confirm that he is indeed stronger now."

In the Wasteland Valley, Zhuge Wanqiu was the earliest to join. Her cultivation was also quite high. She was a well-tempered

person too. When Huang Zhenting joined, he was only 4 or 5 years old. Shi Tianhao was also a bearish kid on his own and did not have the patience to take care of him. That was why Zhuge Wanqiu took up half of the burden of taking care of him.

To Huang Zhenting, Zhuge Wanqiu was like an elder sister. They shared a close relationship. In the Wasteland Valley, when she spoke, Huang Zhenting listened to her more. When he was lectured, even if he was indignant, he did not dare to rebut her.

Among the six of them who were in the last 16, they interacted with each other normally. Only Zhou Yuncong stayed at one corner all by himself. He did not speak, as if he was isolated from this world.

He looked at everyone in the arenas quietly and observed their sparring. He corroborated what he saw with what he learnt and was lost in his own world.

Liu Xiafeng would look at him from time and time. He sighed in his heart.

It was not that they ostracized him, but it was just that Zhou Yuncong had a loner personality. He was very cold and did not like socializing. In the same generation of disciples, only Liu Xiafeng could talk to him a little. But most of the time, it was Liu Xiafeng talking. He listened more than he spoke.

Xu Yunsheng, Li Xingfei and the rest looked at Zhou Yuncong with more complex expressions.

Li Xingfei communicated with Liu Xiafeng, "I am not worried about others, but how are the powers of Junior Zhou? After all, we are in the last 16 and we are also going to spar with those from the other sects. Although Junior Zhou is in the Advanced Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, I am afraid that he has no practical experience."

Zhou Yuncong lived very simply and spoke very little. He was as

cold as ice and he had very few friends. Furthermore, he cultivated alone under Yang Qing and never sparred with others. Besides his cultivation realm, no one knew how powerful he was. Even the grade of his crucible was unknown. This left Li Xingfei and the rest unsure of him.

Liu Xiafeng heard Li Xingfei's question and revealed a poker face. He seemed to be distracted and was recalling something.

Only when Li Xingfei looked at him with a weird expression did he regained his awareness. He said, "In terms of practical experience, Yuncong never lacks them."

Li Xingfei revealed a shocked look, "Do you know something?"

Chapter 669: Different from the Past

With regards to Li Xingfei's question, Liu Xiafeng avoided it and didn't answer. He only smiled and said, "You will know soon."

As she saw that he was unwilling to say, she also did not force him. She smiled, "Since you say so, I shall await then."

Inside the Dharma Hall, the younger cultivators among the guests placed all their attention on the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the internal competition.

The results left them serious.

Besides Huang Zhenting, Ying Luozha and the others, the overall standard of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was quite exceptional.

As they faced the dangerous environment and the attack of the Wuyang beasts, the disciples performed well. The more challenging the conditions were, the greater the potential and abilities of the disciples were exhibited.

The Successive Disciples who were defeated lost to their fellow disciples, rather than at the hands of the Wuyang beasts.

The younger cultivators who observed the competition could confirm the powers of the Wuyang beasts and did not underestimate them.

Many of the Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators questioned themselves whether they could kill three Wuyang beasts if they were placed in such an environment.

Not to even mention that they had to fight an opponent at the same time.

Once they were distracted, they would perish under the hands of the Wuyang beasts.

The attentions of the Aurous Core Stage cultivators were fixed on Dao Yuting. As the heavy favorite in this competition, although

she was suppressed till the Foundation Establishment Stage, she managed to overcome the obstacles easily. Just like Ying Luozha, she defeated her opponent almost instantaneously. At the same time, she killed the required number of Wuyang beasts. In fact, she seemed more relaxed than Ying Luozha.

These Aurous Core Stage cultivators pondered in their minds. They wondered that if they were suppressed till the Foundation Establishment Stage, would they be able to survive in such an environment or could they be so relaxed?

They were not positive about that. Most of them shook their heads secretly.

For the competitions with Wasteland Valley cultivators, most of the opponents chose the same method to deal with this situation.

They would band together with the Wasteland Valley cultivator and kill the Wuyang beasts first. After that, they would fight each other to determine the victor.

In fact, such a situation highlighted the initial concerns of Lin Feng, Shi Tianhao and the rest with regards to adding the Wuyang beasts into the competition. But because of the special circumstance with regards to the Wasteland Valley disciples, this method left Lin Feng and the rest impressed.

Some things could be negotiated, while some things could not. In terms of principle, no leeway could be given. But between principles, some leeway could be afforded.

To a certain extent, the choice of these disciples was to exterminate the outsider first before dealing with their own conflict.

But there was a condition. Only if the Wasteland Valley disciples were involved could such a method be used.

There were situations where none of the two parties were from the Wasteland Valley, but they used the same method. Under such

a circumstance, Lin Feng and the rest allowed them to pass, but their evaluation of these disciples were bound to be lower.

While it seemed to demonstrate flexible thinking and opportunism, it was actually different.

The rules did not prevent them from doing this, but this defeated the purpose of the competition. It was a demonstration of a lack of intelligence.

For many things, if the initial condition was different, using the same method to deal with them might not be the right method.

With regards to practical judgment and the control of the situation, a little discrepancy could lead to vast and different outcomes. This competition was also a test of the disciples' judgment and decisiveness.

The test was holistic. It was not just a test of who would emerge victorious in the end.

Such a result only determined the ranks of those who competed today. Whereas Lin Feng, Shi Tianhao, Xiao Yan and the rest would determine the overall performance of the disciples holistically.

In terms of such a thinking, there was a limit to what the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the younger cultivators from the other sects could reach.

The younger cultivators were focused on the powers of the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters were able to understand to some extent, as they observed their own disciples normally.

Furthermore, besides watching this competition, the attentions of the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters were also caught by other things.

The battle arena was formed from the top level of the Dharma

Hall.

Whereas the bottom level of the Dharma Hall was also put into use. From the Small Worlds on the top level, flowing radiances formed from their spiritual energy seeped into the lower level of the Dharma Hall like ropes. After that, they converted into countless light figures.

These light figures were the appearances of humans. They stood without moving.

For those who noticed those figures, they could not help but whisper in their minds. They wondered what these figures were for.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked at these light figures. After a while, Yan Mingyue said, "I remembered that it was mentioned before that the top level is the battle arena whereas the bottom level is the training arena. Since it is named the training arena, I believe that these light figures help in a cultivator's training."

Her gaze flashed and she looked at Lin Feng, "I shall make a bold guess. These light figures record the process of the competition. After this, when your disciples look back on how they performed, they can correct their mistakes?"

Lin Feng smiled, "It's just a small trick. It can't escape your sharp eyes."

Yan Mingyue replied, "Master Lin, you are too humble. This is not some small trick. Come to think of it, for your disciples to watch what they did wrong and improve on it, it's as if there's an invisible teacher guiding them."

The other Immortal Soul Stage Elders nodded their heads. Yan Mingyue expressed what they thought.

The Lightning Swordmaster and the Great Barren Swordmaster looked at each other. They communicated using their mana, "With

such a convenient method, this will increase the overall standard of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. After all, everyone can benefit from this."

The polishing of one's powers need time. To understand the brilliance of their abhijnas, control the secret beneath and increase their familiarity, all this need time as well as proper guidance. And the Dharma Hall is able to fulfil all these.

The Great Barren Swordmaster said, "In the past, everyone commented that the foundation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is too shallow. But now it seems like they are different from the past."

The Lightning Swordmaster nodded his head, "This is indeed the case. Just from the Dharma Hall, we can tell how prepared they have become."

Everyone understood why Lin Feng instructed Shi Tianhao to open the bottom level of the Dharma Hall only during the internal competition. Whereas during the social gathering, he had to close the bottom level off.

For such a social gathering, if both the arenas were opened at the same time, the cultivators from the other sects would be recorded down too.

If their mantras and abhijnas were too deep to understand, recording them would be useless. But most of their mantras and abhijnas would be recorded down, and from there, the Celestial Sect of Wonders could benefit greatly.

Although the training arena recorded Huang Zhenting, Ying Luozha and the rest, the recording would only be played after all the cultivators had left the mountain.

After the first round of competition ended, only half of the Successive Disciples remained.

Those who were eliminated returned to their resting areas to

consolidate and reflect on their performance. While those who emerged victorious were given time to regain their energies. After that, the second round of competition was due to start.

In this round, the powers of these disciples were of another level. Except for Dao Yuting who breezed through the first round, no one was able to emerge victorious as easily as previously. Even Ying Luozha and Huang Zhenting had to break a sweat.

The number of Wuyang beasts increased, which increased the difficulty of the round too.

As the competition progressed, the elites from each faction differentiated themselves from the rest.

Average speaking, if the competition environment was complex, the chances of upsets were higher. But Lin Feng had always taught his disciples to adapt to different environments.

Thus, under such a situation, the hot favorites were more likely to adapt better to the complex environments. That was because they were the more outstanding ones in this aspect.

Besides Dao Yuting, Huang Zhenting and Ying Luozha, Yan Wuwei and Ke Jing also performed well too.

The only pity was a young lady from the Heavenly Temple who was called Sun Xueer. Her cultivation was naturally not ordinary. She was a talent in cultivating Ice-type mantras. She was a motivated, filial and humble person. She was quite a sociable person in the sect.

She was originally one of the hot favorites for the last 16. But it was her misfortune as she faced Dao Yuting in the last 32. Eventually, she lost, unsurprisingly. Many of the disciples thought that this was a pity.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan, Yue Hongyan and the rest shook their heads in pity. "Sun Xueer is unlucky to meet Yuting. If she met someone else other than her, Ying Luozha and

Huang Zhenting, she will have a high probability of entering the last 16 of the competition."

Zhu Yi smiled, "No worries. She has benefited much from this competition too."

Xiao Yan laughed lightly, "Third Junior, it seems like there are more girls than guys from those under you."

Wang Lin heard this and was stunned for a moment. After that, he laughed.

Under him, there were three disciples who managed to enter the last 16, but they were all females. Besides Dao Yuting and Li Xingfei, the remaining disciple was in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. They were all females, whereas everyone under Wang Lin had been eliminated.

Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and Luo Qingwu shook their heads and laughed. Li Yuanfang turned to look at them, as if he did not know why they were laughing.

"Lin Tong has performed well." Wang Lin smiled as he said.

As Xiao Yan heard this, he was happy, "Ha, of course. She is my goddaughter!"

At this point, inside the Dharma Hall and a particular Small World, there was a seven or eight years old girl. She was very cute and her hair was tied in a pigtail. As she looked at the ferocious Wuyang beasts, she made a clown face, "All of you are so ugly!"

She was Lin Tong.

Chapter 670: Huge Discrepancy

While Lin Tong might be young, she fully displayed her prowess in the first few rounds of the competition. Besides defeating her own opponents, she managed to kill sufficient number of Wuyang beasts.

Those who watched the competition and were of higher cultivations were slightly stunned. They could tell that she was not ordinary.

"This girl doesn't seem to be human?" The bunch of elders wondered.

The Marquis of Jinghuan stared at Lin Tong. After a while, he said, "So this is the case. She is the product of the Parasol Tree Wood as it converted to a human form."

"But I wonder when did the Parasol Tree Wood become human? If she became one before the Demon Phoenix tribe paid them a visit, there might be some insider news with regards to what happened previously. This will represent a discrepancy from what I expected."

The Marquis of Jinghuan tapped on his table and shook his head. He looked at the two people beside him, "Xiang Heng, Wang Le, have the both of you find your target?"

Wang Le shook his head gently, "Among those who participated in the competition, I did not spot the target."

Xiang Heng said, "There seems to be three possibilities now. Firstly, he did not take part in this competition. Secondly, he is one of the six disciples who made it to the last 16 directly. Lastly, he competed, but he conserved his powers."

The Marquis of Jinghuan waved his hand, "The first possibility can be ruled out. This internal competition involves all the Successive Disciples."

"As for the six of them, I believe that five of them are already very reputable. They also entered the sect in one of the two Sect-Opening Ceremonies in the past. Only Zhou Yuncong entered on his own within these three years."

"So, the person you are finding is either Zhou Yuncong or someone who has not revealed himself yet."

Wang Le and Xiang Heng nodded their heads, "This is what's happening. I hope that he did not cause himself to be eliminated in a bid to conceal his identity. If this is the case, we still have an opportunity to seek him out during the social gathering later."

The Marquis of Jinghuan laughed, "Would the Celestial Sect of Wonders have known that I am finding someone? I don't think that they will keep it a secret."

Not only just the Marquis of Jinghuan, Wang Le, Xiang Heng and the rest who were watching this competition were all observing the performances of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders carefully.

As the competition progressed, the standards of the disciples increased. The excitement of the competition also increased.

Many of the elders from the different sects would use this opportunity to guide their own disciples.

"All of you must be cautious of this lady. She may be another Shi Tianhao. Her potential is great." In the Sword of Radiance Sword Sect camp, the Purple Cloud Grandmaster said to his disciples seriously.

Everyone nodded their heads and watched Lin Tong. Around her, a white flame was burning. It was very pure and curbed all Yin energy. When the flame raged, the Wuyang beasts retreated as they were terrified.

The flame did not seem like it was ferocious, but as long as a little bit of it touched the Wuyang beasts, the Wuyang beasts would cry

in pain.

It was the Pure Yang Primordial fire. The Wuyang beasts were demonic freaks birthed from the Tao Wus. They were the most afraid of the Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

The current environment they were in was similar to the natural habitat of the Tao Wu demonic tribe. In such a dangerous environment, the Wuyang beasts were like fishes in water. They replenished their own powers continuously. If a normal cultivator summoned the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, he might not have the ability to overcome them.

But Lin Tong was formed from the Parasol Tree Wood. In this world, besides the Demon Phoenix tribe, Divine Parasol Trees were the most capable of commanding the Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

Although Lin Tong was still young, she went through the cleansing by the Parasol Tree King and was guided by Xiao Yan throughout, thus her control of the Pure Yang Primordial Fire was quite good. Whenever she competed, the Wuyang beasts dared not get close to her.

In the Sword of Radiance Sect camp, there was a lady in white. On her ears, she wore green jade pendants. As they swayed, they let out a crisp sound.

The Purple Cloud Grandmaster looked at her before sighing.

This lady in white noticed the look on the face of the Purple Cloud Grandmaster and smiled, "Elder Purple Cloud, rest assured. I can fix my position."

She was Murong Yanran. After she lost to Xiao Yan on Xingyun Peak in the past, it was a blessing in disguise. She became the Immediate Disciple of the Sword of Radiance Swordmaster. After that, she continued to cultivate on Xingyun Peak.

Initially, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Sword of Radiance Sect wanted her to train tirelessly before challenging

Xiao Yan again. But after the ties between both sides became better and the Celestial Sect of Wonders became more and more prosperous, this idea disappeared gradually.

Xiao Yan was no longer the rising talent in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage. If he was someone Murong Yanran admired in the past, right now, he was so successful that she couldn't even admire him.

The most exceptional disciple of the Sword of Radiance Sect, Tao Yaoyao, went to challenge Xiao Yan previously and was defeated instantaneously.

Even Shi Chongyun was no longer the match for Xiao Yan. If the Sword of Radiance Sect did not have the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Xiao Yan could easily wipe them out.

During the battle at Xiling City three years ago, Murong Yanran already knew the gap between Xiao Yan and her. Over these years, she had corrected her state of mind.

As she came this time, her opponent was no longer Xiao Yan. Rather, her opponents were Xiao Yan's disciples. With such a huge discrepancy, if she did not adjust her state of mind, she might be too frustrated till she went mad.

Murong Yanran turned her attention to the battle arenas and remained calm. But as her figure landed in the eyes of her fellow sect members, they were all a little desolate.

Lin Tong emerged victorious again and qualified for the last 16.

After exiting the arena, Lin Tong smiled while running. She did not return to her resting area, but entered another room.

There was a lady in that room and she looked charming. She wore a light green robe, with a purple belt around her waist. She smiled as she looked at Lin Tong running into her arms, "Mother!"

Xiao Zhener smiled while carrying her, before pinching her nose. "Lin Tong, you did great."

Lin Tong laughed, "I cannot disappoint Grandfather, Father and you."

After hearing the words "Grandfather" and "Father", Xiao Zhener could not help but laughed. She naturally knew that Lin Tong was referring to Lin Feng and Xiao Yan.

If Xiao Yan was around, every time she called him Father, he would rush to correct her, "It's Grandfather and Godfather!"

"You must be careful from now on. After you enter the last 16, you will be challenging the cultivators from the other sects." Xiao Zhener helped Lin Tong untie her braids before washing her hand. Lin Tong laid in her arms comfortably, "Don't worry, I will give a good performance."

After seeing Lin Tong ran into the room where Xiao Zhener was at, Zhao Huan laughed and looked at Liu Xiafeng, "Senior Xiafeng, is the pressure very huge on you?"

Liu Xiafeng shrugged his shoulders, "It is naturally huge. It's so huge until my arms and legs can't take it."

He looked at Li Xingfei and laughed, "Just like Senior Dao, during the last internal competition, Youngest Junior did not participate. Otherwise, she would be standing here and I would be fighting the Wuyang beasts."

Besides Zhuge Wanqiu and Zhou Yuncong, Liu Xiafeng, Xu Yunsheng, Li Xingfei and Zhao Huan were all from the first batch of Successive Disciples. They were also the most familiar with one another. With regards to Liu Xiafeng's words, Li Xingfei smiled, "Yes, we seem to be quite lucky."

Zhao Huan came before Liu Xiafeng, "Senior Xiafeng, Junior Lin Tong has inherited the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, what about you? Which Primordial Fire did you cultivate? I heard that after the disciples from the Inferno Precipice establish their foundations, they can choose a Primordial Fire to cultivate."

Liu Xiafeng did not hide the truth and nodded his head, "That's right. I cultivated the Grand Sun Primordial Fire."

Xiao Yan possessed the five Primordial Fires. After his Successive Disciples established their foundations and cultivated the Burning Heavens Mantra, during the process of cultivation, they could cultivate a fire-type mantra and choose a Primordial Fire that they wanted to cultivate. Slowly, they would make this their own abhijna.

Besides the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun, over these three years, Xiao Yan continued to perfect the other Primordial Fires. He even had his own collection of mantras, such as the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun.

The Holy Lihuo Mantra from the Emperor of the Ancients was passed to him by Xiao Zhener. It was not convenient for Xiao Yan to infuse Celestial Sect of Wonders-type mantras into it, thus he comprehended the Nanming Primordial Fire and consolidated it, eventually forming the Nanming Saddharma.

Just like the Spell of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame of the Golden Crow demonic tribe and the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which included the Grand Sun Primordial Flame within, the Nanming Saddharma and the Holy Lihuo Mantra included the Nanming Primordial Fire. But they were two different types of mantra. But they both pointed to the same destination.

Liu Xiafeng obtained the Grand Sun Primordial Fire from Xiao Yan and cultivated the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun. He consolidated it for a period of time, before he managed to control a ball of Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Normally, it aided his cultivation. In battles, it was a lethal weapon.

The Pure Yang Primordial Fire was pure and powerful, but was not very effective in battles. The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire was the most ferocious, but was the most difficult to control

too. The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was even more unpredictable. If one was not cautious, he might harm himself even before harming his opponent.

That was why most disciples cultivated the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun and the Nanming Saddharma.

As the few of them chatted, they heard Shi Tianhao's voice suddenly. "Right now, we have the names of the last 16 competitors with us."

"Now, the last 16 will gather in front of me."

Liu Xiafeng, Xu Yunsheng and the rest looked at one another before they walked out. They went to the battle arena of the Dharma Hall.

The disciples who were eliminated remain in the resting area. They consolidated what they had learnt and waited for the competition to continue. They also wanted to watch and learn.

Shi Tianhao clapped his palms lightly at this point. The various Small Worlds that were created also disappeared.

Besides him, the 16 competitors stood in the vast battle arena.

Shi Tianhao looked around and said, "The competition will continue along with the social gathering. Based on the performance during the gathering, the final rankings will be announced."

"For those who are interested, you can enter the arena now."

Chapter 671: There's No Greatest Trap, There Are Only More and More Traps!

Inside the battle arena, besides Shi Tianhao who was the emcee, the last 16 competitors were also inside.

There were three from the Inferno Precipice – Lin Tong, Liu Xiafeng and Yan Wuwei.

There were four from the Heavenly Temple – Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and two other disciples in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

There were three from the Forest Abode – Dao Yuting, Li Xingfei and a female disciple.

There were three from the Blizzard Valley – Zhao Huan, Ke Jing and a disciple in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

There was only one person from the Nirvana World, Zhou Yuncong. Whereas Zhuge Wanqiu and Huang Zhenting took the last 2 spots. The both of them was from the Wasteland Valley. Because of the Wuyang beasts, the Wasteland Valley disciples were under a lot of pressure and only the two of them qualified as a result.

As expected, the disciples from the Heavenly Temple took the most spots out of the last 16, as they occupied four spots. If Sun Xueer did not meet Dao Yuting, they might even have five spots to themselves.

The younger talents from the other sects started to size up the 16 Successive Disciples in the battle arena. At the same time, they discussed with their own compatriots.

"Senior, what do you think?" "Very strong, I don't have much confidence." "The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are indeed extraordinary."

The bunch of them were discussing, until they heard Shi Tianhao announcing that the internal competition and the social gathering were about to start. Everyone was a little taken aback and they could not help but look at one another. A few of them were even anxious, but more of them was excited.

The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were strong. Lin Feng was even more powerful. But the more it was in this way, the greater the impulse the younger talents from the other sects had in challenging them.

Right now, defeating a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was a great achievement.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was on the same level as the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. They were at the peak of the human cultivation world in the Divine Lands, as they awaited the challenge of the other sects.

In the Great Qin Empire camp, Shi Jingyun leaped out from her seat and laughed, "Ha, this is good. I can't wait."

Beside Shi Jingyun, a youth in yellow robe stood up. He looked charming, but his gaze was a little weird.

Shi Xingyun turned back to look at him and she warned him seriously, "Shaogan, if you cause trouble again, I can't protect you from Prince Anliang anymore. He will ground you for good."

This youth was Shi Shaogan, the grandson of Shi Zongyue.

His cultivation was also not ordinary. In the Great Qin Empire younger generation, he was also a rare talent. But the only thing was that in certain areas, his thinking deviated from a normal person. This caused everyone in the Great Qin Empire to have a headache because of him.

There were many occasions when Shi Zongyue wanted to slap him to death.

After hearing Shi Xingyun's words, Shi Shaogan nodded his head

seriously, "Relax, sister. If I meet someone I like this time, I will carry out my pursuit quietly. I will not do it publicly anymore."

As Shi Xingyun heard what he said, she placed her palm on her forehead. She started to regret bringing Shi Shaogan out this time.

"Sister, sister, how do you think the Celestial Sect of Wonders will organize this social gathering?" Shi Jingyun asked curiously, "Are we going to kill Wuyang beasts while challenging the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Shi Xingyun did not reply, whereas Shi Shaogan shook his head. "I don't think so. Otherwise, Shi Tianhao would not have kept the Small Worlds." Apart from some areas in which he was a little weird, Shi Shaogan was actually like a normal person.

Shi Jingyun pursed her lips, "Then how will they organize it?"

"You will know it later. Since we are here as guests, let's just act as guests. As long as the rules are fair, even if they are weird, we can only accept them." Shi Xingyun said, "The previous rounds of competition tested the adaptability of the disciples. It can't be that they can do so, but you can't?"

Shi Jingyun shook her head hurriedly, "Of course I can!"

Shi Xingyun laughed, "That's why I say, rather than overthinking, you should observe your opponents."

"The six of them who have not competed yet, it's difficult to see how good they are. But since they emerged top in their own factions, they are naturally not weak." Shi Xingyun analyzed. "For those who have competed, Dao Yuting is the best, without a doubt. Of course, if we have to really judge, I believe she is the best among everyone. After all, she is in the Aurous Core Stage and even in the Intermediate Stage of it...Shaogan!"

Shi Xingyun glared at Shi Shaogan. He stared at Dao Yuting with a weird look, just like how it was during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

"Sister, I've said before. I won't do it publicly." Shi Shaogan turned his head to look at Shi Xingyun, as if he did not understand why she glared at him.

Shi Xingyun looked at Shi Shaogan and revealed a smile on her face, "In short, you must remember that this is your last chance. If you cause any more trouble, you don't have to leave home before you reach the Immortal Soul Stage anymore."

Shi Shaogan felt a chill down his spine, as if the stern look of his grandfather had appeared in front of him.

"Besides Dao Yuting, the fellow called Huang Zhenting and the other person called Ying Luozha are also formidable. Along with the lady with the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, they cannot be underestimated."

After seeing that Shi Shaogan knew his place, Shi Xingyun followed by saying, "It's also not easy to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They have many talents. Both of you must keep focused."

After pausing for a moment, Shi Xingyun followed by saying, "Although we are unaware of the rules now, besides the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, both of you can also meet disciples from other sects."

Shi Xingyun lifted up three fingers, "From what I know, the both of you must be wary of three people."

"Chen Xingyu from the Great Void Sect, Lei Jie from the Lei Clan..." Shi Xingyun was saying, but Shi Shaogan's brows raised suddenly. "Lei Jie is here too?"

While he interrupted her, Shi Xingyun was not unhappy. She nodded her head, "That's right, he is here too."

Shi Shaogan raised his brows and did not continue speaking.

Lei Jie was the most outstanding disciple from the younger generation in the Lei Clan. But his reputation was not very bright.

That was not because he was not strong enough. On the contrary, his potential was also very shocking.

As for why he was not famous, there was only one reason. That was because Shi Tianyi caught too much attention, hence he outshone Lei Jie completely, who came from one of the Four Great Aristocratic Families.

But in truth, everyone in the Great Qin Empire who was familiar with things acknowledged that Lei Jie was only inferior to Shi Tianyi among those in the same generation.

Of course, there was someone else he outshone him now. He was Shi Tianhao, who killed Shi Tianyi.

However, if Shi Tianyi was excluded, Lei Jie was definitely the most outstanding young talent in the Great Qin Empire.

But to be fair, he was now considered birthed from the Great Zhou Empire.

While Shi Jingyun heard of his name before, she did not have a deep impression of him. She had not seen him in action before too. That was why she laughed and asked, "Sister, who's the third person?"

"The third person is Yang Likun." Shi Jingyun asked, "A successor from the Path of Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect, the Immediate Disciple of Shen Qifeng."

Some cultivators in the room in which the Samsara Sect, Path of Heaven-Born, disciples were in stood up. But everyone followed behind one person closely, as they exited the room.

That person was short and fat. As he moved, his fats jiggled and he seemed dumb.

But the disciples from the Path of the Heaven-Born gave space to let him walk. The junior disciples looked at him with fear.

Inside his eyes, there was a look of brutality that flashed across.

Not only did Du Ting avoid him like the plague, even Meng Bei was fearful as he looked at him.

As if he noticed their expressions, the fatty rolled his eyes, "What are all of you looking at? Some of you threw the face of the Samsara Sect. Right now, I am getting it back for all of you. I am cleaning the mess for all of you, get it?"

Du Ting lowered his head and did not dare to speak. Meng Bei's face turned red. He was enraged but did not dare to speak.

Only a Nascent Soul Stage Elder raised his brows, "Yang Likun, watch your words!"

The fatty turned his head and stared at him. He did not continue speaking, but he had no look of remorse on his face. He just sniggered and left. Even the Nascent Soul Stage Elder was furious till his face turned green.

Shi Jingyun, Shi Shaogan, Yang Likun and the others exited from their rooms and came to the battle arena of the Dharma Hall.

Shi Tianhao scanned them and smiled, "This gathering is not just a sparring of your skills."

"There will be 3 stages." Shi Tianhao conjured a spell with his right hand. A streak of mana was expelled and landed in the Dharma Hall. "The first stage is not purely a fight. All of you will be categorized into groups and each group will work together to achieve a goal."

The view in the Dharma Hall changed again. Countless streaks of radiances shot into the sky. The roof of the Dharma Hall seemed to have disappeared and converted into a sea of stars.

The powers of the stars gathered, revolving and converting into a treasure pagoda. The pagoda was very bright and the top of it could not be seen. The top half of the pagoda seemed to have infused within the sea of stars and the luminaries. This pagoda was called the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

"The goal is to climb onto the top of this pagoda. The faster, the better." Shi Tianhao looked at everyone. He saw that some of the other cultivators were not impressed.

Shi Tianhao laughed and he followed by saying slowly, "Those from the same sect won't be categorized together. All of you will be mixed up. There can't be two of you from the same sect in the same group."

Everyone's eyes enlarged slightly. Shi Tianhao smiled while saying, "That's right. Cultivators from different sects will be put into the same group. Your individual scores will be tied with your group."

Chapter 672: Reward

Previously, during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the number of disciples who participated was about the same as now. But the meaning was different for this social gathering. The Celestial Sect of Wonders seemed to be hinting that they were going to challenge all the other sects.

Regardless whether it was the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders or disciples from the other sects, they were prepared for this.

That was why when Shi Tianhao announced that everyone would be separated into groups, the disciples from the other sects seemed to object to the arrangement.

That was because the Celestial Sect of Wonders had the most disciples in this gathering. Once they gathered together, their overall strength was the greatest.

Even if the other sects collaborated with one another, they were not from the same sect after all. They would be unable to have good chemistry with one another. They were definitely not as close as the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples.

Right now, Shi Tianhao suggested that those of the same sect could not be placed together.

Shi Jingyun, Shi Shaogan and the rest looked at one another. They were confused, but they soon found out that besides them who were shocked, the Successive Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were also stunned. Obviously, the contents of the competition were beyond their expectations.

Shi Tianhao looked around and said, "Today, all of you who are here to observe the ceremony are friends of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It is important for us to get along with one another. This gathering is not just for all of us to spar with one another, but to

socialize and communicate with one another too."

"If we collaborate now, this will be beneficial to any future alliances."

His words might be right. The cultivation world included many people and many paths to take. There were all types of treasures too. Maybe one might need the help of some other person another day.

Although most of the people present were from the larger sects, they might not get some things which they needed. Otherwise, they might have to pay a huge price for the thing they needed. But if they had any friends from outside, these friends might be of use to them.

Most of the people became silent, especially those from the Great Zhou and Great Qin Empire, as they looked at one another subconsciously.

Some of the cultivators also shifted their gaze between the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Void Sect.

The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders settled down quickly and stood where they were. They listened to Shi Tianhao's instructions.

Chen Xingyu clasped his palm and fist together, "Elder Shi is right. The Great Void Sect has no opposition to the suggestion. We shall follow your arrangements."

Shi Shaogan was silent for a moment before saying, "We have no objections too." Shi Jingyun also nodded her head.

The cultivators from the Great Zhou Empire looked at Shi Jingyun and the rest before nodding their heads, "We shall follow what you want to do. We will abide by the rules."

Murong Yanran looked at Shi Tianhao. She had met him many years ago when he was still very young. But now, he was already all grown up and had changed a lot.

She said, "The Sword of Radiance Sect has no objections."

The cultivators from the other great powers also nodded their heads. Only the Path of the Heaven-Born and the Path of Humanity & the Path of Hell from the Samsara Sect seemed to be at odds with each other.

The leader of the Path of Hell was a tall and thin young cultivator, who was called Liu Hang. He looked at Yang Likun coldly and said, "Yang Likun, the disciples of the Path of Heavenly Man better watch themselves."

In the Samsara Sect, the other five Paths often referred to the Path of the Heaven-Born as the Path of the Heavenly Man.

Yang Likun squinted his eyes and he smiled, "All of you better wish to be in the same group as me. In that way, I will let you all off temporarily. If you are not in the same group as me, I will deal with all of you properly."

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng sat in the main seat. Shen Qifeng turned to look at him and apologized, "The disciples are unruly. Sorry to have made ourselves a laughing stock in front of Master Lin and my fellow comrades."

While he might say this, he did not even look at Liu Zhikun, the Netherworld Holy Man (from the Path of Hell). Liu Zhikun and Yi Longbing from the Path of Humanity also treated Shen Qifeng as invisible.

Shi Yu also looked at Lin Feng and said, "Such an arrangement is indeed appropriate. But it was mentioned that there are 3 stages. Since the first stage is like this, will the future stages be the same?"

Lin Feng smiled, "There will be changes. You will know later on."

Inside the Dharma Hall, Shi Tianhao pointed his finger and a few light rings landed in mid-space. After that, tens of light balls with different colors appeared.

There were varying numbers of each colored light ball. The most

was more than ten and the least was not even five.

As everyone looked at these light balls, they knew that they represented the cultivators from the different sects who took part in this gathering. Each color represented a particular sect or power.

There were 16 purple light balls, which represented the 16 disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

On closer look, there were words inside each of the light balls. Each light ball contained a name of the cultivators.

Chen Xingyu, Murong Yanran, Shi Jingyun and the rest found their names. After they entered the Dharma Hall, each sect passed information about themselves to Shi Tianhao.

"These light rings will represent the groups later on. I set up mana restrictions, thus only at most two light balls of the same color can land inside one light ring. Each of these light balls have your names inside. Later, I will toss the light balls into the light rings randomly to decide the groups."

As Shi Tianhao said, he swung his hands and the light balls converted into a streak of flowing radiance. This radiance spun around in space before eventually exploding. Like it was raining, the broken pieces of the radiance landed into the different light rings.

As expected, when two light balls of the same color landed in the same light ring and a third one came, the third one would be rejected and bounced up. After that, this light ball would enter another light ring.

It was very bright, but everything was quickly settled.

The Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Dharma Hall watched this process carefully. The Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion also observed this process. But all of them were calm and could verify that Shi Tianhao was not cheating.

As the host of this entire thing, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would not perform such lowly tricks that would undermine their credibility.

After all the light balls had settled inside the light rings, each of the light rings shot out a thin light ray that revealed the names of the owners of the light balls.

The results were revealed at this point.

There were 16 light rings, representing the 16 groups that everyone had been divided into. Each of the light rings contained 5 light balls, while some of them contained 4 light balls only.

Huang Zhenting looked at these light balls before asking, "Master, when you said that our results are tied with our group, what does that mean?"

Shi Tianhao replied, "There will be 3 stages in this gathering. The first stage requires all of you to climb the pagoda. There is a total of 16 groups. Only the first 8 groups to reach the top can proceed to the second stage. For those who land in the bottom half, they will be eliminated."

"The faster you reach the pagoda, the faster you can start the second round. You must be mindful of your time, but there's something else all of you must take note." Shi Tianhao laughed. "As you reach the top of the pagoda, everyone in the group must reach before the stage is completed. In other words, the last person will determine when the stage ends. The first person of the group who reaches the top has to wait."

As he said this, the expression of everyone changed.

The groups were assigned randomly. There were naturally stronger and weaker ones among those who participated. And most of the people around did not know whether their groupmates were strong or weak. If they were strong, it's still fine. But if they were weak, they were likely to pull down their group.

Shi Tianhao looked at them before adding on, "Otherwise, what's the point of the groups? Those in the same group can help one another to ascend the pagoda. But using one's powers to drag his or her groupmate up is forbidden. All of you have to climb up with your two legs."

"You can choose not to help your groupmates. If you want to reach the top first on your own, it's fine. But you'll have to wait there. Only when everyone reaches can the next stage begin."

After pausing for a moment, Shi Tianhao revealed a gentle smile on his face, "Oh yes, those who reach the top first will not only have the chance to start the next stage first, they will also be given rewards."

He grabbed his hand in space and a light figure flashed in space. Most of the people were shocked as they saw what was in front of them.

Those who were present were all the best in their own sects. They might not have seen many magic treasures before, but they had heard of them before. But now, the rewards of the Celestial Sect of Wonders certainly left them dizzy.

Even the Nascent Soul Stage Elders in the Dharma Hall that saw these magic treasures were excited.

"Dragon Tattoo Rock, Exquisite Jade Heart, Millennium Ice Soul, Void Space Divine Rock, Purple Golden Star Metal...the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed very generous. They are giving such generous rewards for such a gathering?!"

Shi Tianhao smiled, "These are the rewards given to the victors. After that, there will be other rewards in the later stages."

The entire Dharma Hall was quiet for a second.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Shen Qifeng smiled and said, "This is indeed very generous from Master Lin." To an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, they naturally did not bother about such

treasures. But they knew what these magic treasures were worth. To those in the lower cultivation realms, these magic treasures were very valuable.

Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind with your words. It's rare that we have guests. It's only right that we host all of you well."

He scanned all of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders, "All these are actually just supplementary. The final victor of this gathering will receive the Baptism of the Original Stellar Light. Take it as a gift to all of you who have kindly graced the Sect-Opening Ceremony."

Of course, whether it landed in the hands of their own disciples or the successors of the other sects and powers, it had to depend on the disciples themselves.

Even so, as he said this, even Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue, Shi Yu and Zhu Hongwu were stunned. They nodded their heads, "Regardless of what the result is, we will like to thank Master Lin for your generosity."

Chapter 673: Instant Internal Conflict

The generous rewards moved everyone. Those who participated also started to get to know their groupmates seriously. Right now, those in the same group lived or died together, thus they had to work with one another tightly.

Shi Shaogan looked up at Shi Tianhao and asked, "For those in the Aurous Core Stage, will their cultivations be suppressed to the Foundation Establishment Stage when they enter the pagoda?"

"That's right." Shi Tianhao nodded his head and replied, "After all, there are more Foundation Establishment Stage disciples in this gathering than any other cultivation realms. Thus, to be fair, the cultivations of all the disciples will be limited to the Foundation Establishment Stage."

Not only most of the Successive Disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were in the Foundation Establishment Stage, most of the participants in this gathering were also in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

"However, there's an exception." Shi Tianhao said. "If two Aurous Core Stage cultivators challenge each other, their cultivations will be restored in order to facilitate proceedings and allow them to exhibit their strengths to their fullest."

Yang Likun's fats on his face jiggled a little and his eyes flashed with a peculiar look, "So this means that we can attack one another during the ascension of the pagoda?"

Shi Tianhao laughed a little, "After every group has entered the pagoda, they will be assigned to different places in the pagoda. When the groups enter the pagoda initially, they won't meet. But as things proceed, they may meet. When they meet, there will not be any restrictions on attacking each other."

"But members of the same group cannot fight one another. Those

who flout the rules will be disqualified."

Xu Yunsheng creased his brows and asked, "Junior Uncle, if a member of the group is attacked and is gravely injured, while the Dharma Hall has a protective mechanism that will protect him, how will the scores of this group be computed?"

Shi Tianhao answered, "If only one person is left from the group, he will be the first and last to reach the top of the pagoda. Then the score of the group will be taken from his performance."

Everyone was fearful. From what Shi Tianhao said, this made the competition much easier. But under the watchful eyes of everyone, no one dared to do anything funny, as the reputation of the sect or power they came from would be tarnished.

If different sects came together to bully a certain sect, the same logic would apply. It would seem as if they were bringing their conflicts into the competition ground.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders organized the social gathering. From a wider perspective, they wanted to allow for the different sects to spar and socialize, thus improving their relationships. He did not want them to fight and conflict with one another.

If they really wanted to do so, they couldn't do it in the Dharma Hall. They could do it anywhere else they wanted, where death was possible.

There were many things that the rules did not restrict, but if anyone dared to do anything beyond the rules, they would suffer.

Besides the Nascent Soul Stage Elders in the Dharma Hall, there were also Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion watching them.

Everyone nodded their heads in unison, whereas some of them were pondering hard.

Shi Tianhao clapped his palms, "Okay, according to your groups, all of you shall gather here."

As he finished speaking, the bottom level of the pagoda started to flash with a bright radiance. 16 doors were revealed.

Shi Tianhao looked around him and said, "The first stage begins."

Everyone went to their respective doors.

Xu Yunsheng looked at the people around him and smiled, "We have to work together this time."

Ying Luozha snorted and did not speak. He only raised out his right fist. Xu Yunsheng did the same thing too. Their fists lightly touched each other in space.

"First, other than first, there's only first." Ying Luozha said. Xu Yunsheng's gaze scanned across the rest of the group and smiled, "Naturally so." In this group, there was both Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng. The rest did not seem lousy too. They were heavy favorites to win.

Ying Luozha turned his head suddenly to look at another group. Over there, there was only one disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. She was Zhuge Wanqiu.

Zhuge Wanqiu noticed Ying Luozha looking at her and she smiled, "Your group is so strong. I'm afraid that your group is going to be first."

Ying Luozha passed her a Voice-Projecting Crystal secretly and he communicated with her using his mana, "After you enter the pagoda, contact me."

Zhuge Wanqiu was stunned and hesitated while shaking her head, "I don't think that this is very apt?"

"Then you shall remember these symbols. When you meet with difficulty, if we are already in front, I will leave hints for you." Ying Luozha said and he looked at Zhuge Wanqiu. Before she could reply, he said, "Let's leave it this way then!"

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at Ying Luozha as he turned and left. She

bit her lips lightly and kept the Voice-Projecting Crystal. She lifted her head up to look at Xu Yunsheng. Xu Yunsheng opened his mouth and told her, "Take care."

"Take care of yourselves too." Zhuge Wanqiu nodded her head, "Zhenting is still a little immature. Besides Senior Yuting, we shall count on the both of you in this gathering."

Xu Yunsheng nodded his head and turned his head and left. He passed through his group's door and entered the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

At this point, a young cultivator came beside Zhuge Wanqiu and laughed, "Senior Zhuge, my name is Luo He. Please guide me along."

His dressing revealed his identity. He was a cultivator from the Purple Clouds Sect. Luo He laughed, "The Master of my sect is Gu Lei. He should be quite familiar with Elder Shi."

"So you are the disciple of Elder Gu." Zhuge Wanqiu revealed a smile on her face, "Elder Gu and Elder Li Kuiyin are not here today? My Master has been talking about them and hoped that they would come."

Luo He sighed, "My Master is also very regretful that he can't come. After his wife overcame the Void Lightning Tribulations and formed the Nascent Soul, she is cultivating an abhijna now and needs Master beside her to protect her. It will take a long time, thus he can't come. He also tasked me to apologize to Elder Shi."

As compared to the friendly chat between Zhuge Wanqiu and Luo He, things were not so smooth on the other side.

A plump youth was mocking Zhao Huan on the other side, "I heard that you are like your Master, from the Arctic State?"

Zhao Huan creased his brows, "I am a descendant of the Arctic State, and you are?"

The youth touched the ground with his toes and looked at Zhao

Huan, "I am Zhu Yong, the second son of the Marquis of Xuanji. Also, when the Great Zhou conquered the Arctic State, it was my first time following my father to the battlefield."

He revealed a yearning look, "That was an unforgettable memory for me."

Zhao Huan's expression changed as he stared with Zhu Yong with a cold look. Zhu Yong laughed and turned his head slightly. He seemed to be unbothered as he looked at Zhao Huan, "Let me ask you something, since I have not met someone from the Arctic State in a long time."

"Are those from the Arctic State blessed with stronger bones, that are not so easily snapped?"

Zhao Huan took in a deep breath and answered him, "At least they are stronger than yours."

Zhu Yong laughed, "It's a pity you won't have a chance to experience that. You are too weak." He was in the Aurous Core Stage. As he faced Zhao Huan who was only in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, he was looking down on him.

Zhao Huan formed a fist fiercely.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Yue Hongyan's pupils were raging with flames. She stared at Zhu Hongwu. Zhu Hongwu remained indifferent, as if he did not see her.

Zhu Yi said, "That is the son that you value so much. He has poor upbringing."

"You must call him as Elder Brother." Zhu Hongwu said, "He has followed me in the military camp since young. His actions and thinking are all military-style. He only values anything that is practical. Indeed, he is lacking some righteousness. That is his weakness."

"As a soldier, that's enough. But to be a true leader, he still needs

some training."

Zhao Huan looked at Zhu Yong coldly. Ke Jing, who was a little triggered by Zhu Yong, said, "Zhu Yong, are you picking a fight?"

Zhu Yong laughed and only looked at Zhao Huan, "But for me, to test if your neck is strong enough, it's easy. We can try when we meet outside Mount Kunlun."

Zhao Huan lifted his hand to stop Ke Jing, "Don't be impulsive. He is trying to provoke us. Since we are in the same group, the person who lays a move on anyone else will be disqualified."

Ke Jing was jolted to her senses and she turned to look at Zhu Yong. She only saw him laughing, "Your reaction is not slow."

Zhao Huan took in a deep breath and pointed his finger at Zhu Yong. He did not spew vulgarities at him, but only said crudely, "After this gathering, we will meet one day."

"Of course, but when that time comes, the protective mechanism of this pavilion will not be around to save your life and suppress my cultivation." Zhu Yong laughed, "If you want to seek me out for revenge, I don't mind adding another achievement to my list."

"Don't block the way."

At this point, an indifferent voice resonated from the side. Zhu Yong's brows raised and he saw a charming but stern youth approaching. He was Zhou Yuncong.

He, Zhao Huan and Zhu Yong were in the same group. As he brushed past Zhu Yong, he walked towards the door of the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

Zhu Yong looked at him in disdain and commented, "The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are not ordinary. But the faction you are from seems a little shallow? Why don't your Master participate too?"

Among Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple, the one who was the least

eye-catching was Yang Qing.

Yang Qing preferred a quiet life rather than one which was action-packed. He lived on Mount Yujing in simple conditions. Apart from the times when he left to pick herbs and medicine, he rarely left the mountain and did not spar with anyone.

It had reached a point where Luo Qingwu and Li Yuanfeng were more reputable than him.

As Zhou Yuncong heard what he said, he stopped in his tracks.

He turned around and maintained his indifferent look. But he stared at Zhu Yong coldly.

As he looked around, he saw the vast space in the Dharma Hall. Zhou Yuncong muttered, "I guess we don't have to be afraid of killing someone here?"

Chapter 674: Agitated

Zhou Yuncong was expressionless. But right now, his indifference revealed a strong sense of brutality, as if a ferocious blade was about to be drawn.

Zhu Yong laughed coldly and his body was also surging with a killing intent. But he did not reveal it, thus it was not easy to discover.

He had been in the military for a long time and had gone into battlefields with Zhu Hongwu since young. He was used to seeing merciless and brutal characters.

Zhao Huan stopped Zhou Yuncong, "Junior Zhou, calm down, he is provoking you on purpose. He wants you to be disqualified."

"He will lose his qualification too." As Zhou Yuncong said, he was already walking towards Zhu Yong.

Zhao Huan was stunned for a moment, but he soon reacted. Zhou Yuncong meant that he had the ability to kill Zhu Yong and invoke the protective mechanism of the Dharma Hall, causing Zhu Yong to be disqualified along with him.

Zhu Yong laughed while Zhou Yuncong, while his hands had already formed fists. His blood started to surge. Although the Dharma Hall suppressed his cultivation till the Foundation Establishment Stage, just like Zhou Yuncong, Zhu Yong did not seem to panic. Many years of battles had already polished his confidence.

There were those who were yet to enter the Starry Treasure Pagoda. They stopped in their tracks curiously, as they wanted to watch the internal clash between both parties even before the first stage had begun.

But at this point, Zhou Yuncong's brows raised. His indifferent look turned furious. But this fury was not targeted at Zhu Yong.

Instead, it was targeted on himself.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Yang Qing kept on observing Zhou Yuncong. At this point, his brows raised too. He revealed a frustrated look on his face, "It just had to happen at this timing. It is relapsing too early."

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest looked at one another. They communicated with Yang Qing using their powers, "Fifth Junior?"

Yang Qing shook his head, "Yuncong's powers are increasing too quickly, thus his relapse intervals are getting shorter and shorter."

Lin Feng was as calm as usual. He said without panicking, "Tianhao is down there, Yuncong will be fine. This gathering is a rare opportunity for him to train. It will be beneficial for him."

Yang Qing nodded his head, "You are right, Master."

Inside the Dharma Hall, Zhou Yuncong's footsteps paused for a moment. But then, they continued to approach Zhu Yong.

At this point, before the both of them fought, Shi Tianhao appeared beside him. Shi Tianhao pressed down his shoulders.

Zhou Yuncong turned his head quickly and stared at Shi Tianhao furiously. Shi Tianhao used his powers to hold him down, all the way till he sat on the ground. He said, "Go and meditate. If you are going to act blindly now, you will regret it in the future."

Zhou Yuncong remained speechless and he revealed a look of indignance and fury in his eyes. But eventually, he followed Shi Tianhao's instructions and sat on his knees on the ground. He did not bother about Zhu Yong and was focused on his own cultivation.

Everyone nearby was stunned. After a while, they regained their awareness and revealed weird looks on their face. It was as if they were trying to repress their laughter.

Although many of them tried to control their expressions, as they

looked at Zhou Yuncong, they seemed to be scornful of him.

Zhu Yong looked at Zhou Yuncong and could not help but laugh, "Don't tell me that you have gone crazy? You act so fierce but actually you are a paper tiger. You are better off being a turtle from the start."

Although the rest were not as direct as Zhu Yong, most of them had the same idea in their heads.

Their expressions when they looked at the other Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples also became weird.

What's wrong with the Celestial Sect of Wonders? Why did they send someone like this? He's even a seeded candidate? (Referring to his direct entry into the last 16) While he did look the part, he was actually a fraud. Before anyone even laid a move on him, he developed a problem on his own already.

While many of them did not say this, they thought of it.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked at one another and the atmosphere was a little awkward for a moment. They did not reveal looks of disdain though. One Foundation Establishment Stage disciple was not worth their disdain anyway. They were just curious as they looked at Lin Feng and his Immediate Disciples.

It was just that such a look made others embarrassed naturally.

Especially for Yang Qing, who was Zhou Yuncong's Master.

But Yang Qing remained calm and was not embarrassed. He just felt a little frustrated, "Haiz, the time is indeed not right."

Xiao Yan turned to look at him, "Just let him try to overcome the tribulations. There may be a chance of success!"

Yang Qing shook his head, "The time is not ripe. If he tries blindly, the probability of success is at most 50%."

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu looked at each other. Their

understanding of Zhou Yuncong was not that deep.

As Zhu Yi noticed that they were lost, he explained, "Zhou Yuncong is a very special person. When he cultivates, he will meet with a difficult obstacle in his life."

"Once he forms the Aurous Core and promotes to the Aurous Core Stage, he will immediately trigger the Tribulations of the Yin Fire."

Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu were shocked, "Doesn't that mean..."

Zhu Yi nodded his head, "It's fine if he doesn't form the Aurous Core, but once he reaches the Aurous Core Stage, if he manages to clear two stages consecutively, he will be in the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage."

If he doesn't succeed, he will die in the hands of the Tribulations of the Yin Fire.

Many cultivators in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage were unconfident of overcoming the Tribulations of the Yin Fire. They rather stay in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage for their entire lives.

Most cultivators in the Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage had to undergo a long time of preparation – polishing their powers, understanding their mantras and accumulating enough substance to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire. Whereas Zhou Yuncong did not have a choice. He had no time to prepare. Once he formed the Aurous Core, it would be immediately followed by the Tribulations of the Yin Fire.

Zhu Yi looked at Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu before saying, "If we calculate the faster time in the cave, Yuncong has been cultivating for around 10 years, even longer than the both of you. But he has been in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage for a long time."

"If it was not for this obstacle, he would have been in the Aurous Core Stage like the both of you."

Yang Qing sighed from one side, "Master gave a solution. I have been following this solution to guide Yuncong. At the same time, I have been helping him to accumulate and correct his powers. Once sufficient preparations have been made, he will have a high chance of overcoming this obstacle."

"But it's just that if we keep on suppressing his cultivation, there are bound to be side effects. Every now and then, he will relapse. As his cultivation increases day by day, the relapse intervals will become shorter and shorter too. Initially, my calculations indicate that he will only relapse after the social gathering. Who knew that it happened so early. It's totally beyond my calculations."

Wang Lin did not speak and only watched Zhou Yuncong, "This is also a form of training for him, in terms of his state of mind."

Yang Qing laughed bitterly. Wang Lin might say it very easily, but this training was indeed very uncomfortable for Zhou Yuncong.

Initially, he was very motivated to challenge Zhu Yong, but who knew something happened to him. Eventually, everyone treated him like a fraud. He had to face the intensified embarrassment and shame as he was humiliated in the end.

This feeling was not just simply dejection.

Zhu Yong looked at Zhou Yuncong and laughed scornfully. After that, he lifted his head up to look at Shi Tianhao, "Elder Shi, I believe he should be disqualified?"

"Since there's a problem with his cultivation, he must ensure his safety first and solve the problem. Otherwise, if something happens to him, it will not be beneficial for him and the others.

Shi Tianhao looked at him and reasoned it out, "That's right, the problem should be settled quickly. That's why he should meditate

now. After he meditates, he can enter the Starry Treasure Pagoda."

"For those who don't want to wait for him, you can enter the pagoda and wait for him at the top."

Zhu Yong's expression changed, "How can this be?"

"There's nothing wrong." Shi Tianhao replied and smiled, "If others were assigned with him, the same conclusion will be made."

Zhu Yong said in a deep voice, "Are you trying to side with disciples from your own sect?"

"If you were the one with a problem, the rest of your group, including Yuncong and Zhao Huan, will have to wait for you. This is the rule. I am treating everyone in the same way. If you don't want to abide by the rules, you can scram. You are not fit to break the rules yet."

Shi Tianhao turned around and left and did not bother with Zhu Yong anymore. Zhu Yong and Zhu Yi might be brothers, but he was much older. Shi Tianhao did not even treat him like he was on the same level as him.

That was why when Zhao Huan and Zhu Yong squabbled, he did not even interfere. Zhu Yong's cultivation was suppressed by the Dharma Hall, thus Shi Tianhao let him clash with Zhao Huan. That was also a form of training for Zhao Huan.

Zhao Huan clasped his palm and fist towards the other two cultivators in his group, "Comrades, I'm sorry." After that, he sat on the ground along with Zhou Yuncong and laughed as he looked at Zhu Yong.

Zhu Yong was stunned speechless. He took in a deep breath before he calmed himself down. After that, he looked at Zhou Yuncong. He felt agitated.

If it was someone from another group, Zhu Yong did not mind raising his fists to attack that guy till he was kicked out.

But Zhou Yuncong was in the same group as him, thus he could not hit or scold him. It was fine for him to provoke Zhao Huan and Zhou Yuncong, but he was unwilling to be kicked out with them.

Right now, he could only watch Zhou Yuncong, as if he was protecting him.

This feeling caused him to feel agitated. He wished someone from another group would come to whack Zhou Yuncong until he was eliminated.

But the others were not dumb either. They knew what it meant to do that. With Zhou Yuncong around, it meant that this group had to wait for him. Without Zhou Yuncong, Zhu Yong and the rest had one less burden.

That was why Zhu Yong could only watch as the other 15 groups entered the pagoda. His heart sank.

Chapter 675: Lin Feng's Teachings

On Mount Yujing, inside the Central Great Pavilion, the Foundational Disciples were also watching the proceedings of the social gathering through a projection.

As they saw Zhu Yong, they were furious and scolded, "He is courting death!"

"He dares to provoke us on Mount Yujing, why does Grandmaster and the Elders not teach him a lesson?"

At this point, a projection of mana appeared in the pavilion suddenly. It consolidated to form the appearance of a young man. It was Xiao Yan.

As everyone saw him, they greeted him hurriedly, "Elder Xiao!"

Xiao Yan looked at them and smiled, "Not bad, all of you are in good spirits."

He pointed at Zhu Yong in the projection and laughed, "When I first joined the sect, your Grandmaster advised me something. This Zhu Yong is a good example. I shall tell all of you what he said."

The bunch of Foundational Disciples focused and listened to Xiao Yan seriously. After all, this was Lin Feng's advice from a long time ago. As Lin Feng became more and more mighty in recent years, the job of guiding and advising the Foundational Disciples was handed to Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others. The Foundational Disciples rarely got to see Lin Feng and hear his advice.

Right now, Xiao Yan shared what he learnt when he first joined the sect many years ago. The bunch of Foundational Disciples were excited.

Xiao Yan laughed, "Your Grandmaster once said that the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can stand many things, but they cannot stand being bullied."

"When we are bullied by someone else, we will retaliate on our own. We won't be like kids and come crying to our Masters. We are not useless."

"If the junior one is defeated and the elder ones are provoked, you don't have to worry. When that happens, our own elders will stand up for you."

Xiao Yan laughed, "This was how I replied him."

"Even if the elder ones come up, I don't need you to stand up for me. I will cultivate well and seek him out again. When that happens, I will fight both junior and elder!"

The bunch of Foundational Disciples cheered before pondering over Xiao Yan's words. After a while, they replied, "We will work hard in our cultivation. We won't be complacent just because the sect is powerful."

Xiao Yan laughed, "The sect will always back all of you and provide a shelter for all of you. But if one is always protected by his parents, he will never grow up."

This was what Lin Feng always taught his disciples. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest also inherited his thinking.

With Zhu Yong's case as an example, if he had a conflict with Zhao Huan, it was Zhao Huan's matter to solve. But if he was no match for Zhu Yong, then Dao Yuting, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the rest could stand up for him.

If Zhu Hongwu was implicated, Lin Feng would stand up too.

Just like the conflict between Xu Yunsheng & Ying Luozha and Du Ting & Meng Bei. After Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha gained an upper hand over the other two, Du Ting and Meng Bei called up their Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster to bully Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng. Zhu Yi couldn't sit and watch as his own disciples were bullied.

But if Xu Yunsheng was indeed inferior to Du Ting in terms of

skill, there was nothing to complain about. He could only go home and cultivate. After he cultivated finish, he could then return and challenge Du Ting again.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders wouldn't be bullied, but they would not be sore losers too.

When Xiao Yan ascended Xingyun Peak previously and when Shi Tianhao fought Shi Tianyi, the same logic applied. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster and the Great Void Sect Elders interfered, which led Lin Feng to step in too. But when Xiao Yan faced Murong Yanran and Shi Chongyun, Lin Feng did not interfere.

Lin Feng was very protective, but he also maintained that his own disciples had to be worthy of his protection. They had to be motivated to improve themselves. He hoped that the disciples that he nurtured were reliable. Even if they were not as reliable as a pillar, they had to be at least as reliable as a firm, foundation rock.

If they were those who entered the sect just to survive and planned to ride on the success and glory of the sect, they were just useless creatures and were ones that Lin Feng did not hoped to see in his sect.

The minimum requirement was for them to be confident and motivated.

If the other party was a respectable person, then it was fine. But if he was like a big kid and humiliated them and their families in front of their faces, their first reaction should be to retaliate and not to cry to their elders about the indignance.

Of course, this was a conflict between Zhu Yong and Zhao Huan and the rest. If he dared to bring it to Xiao Yan's level, or even mock Lin Feng, he would most certainly be killed instantly.

In reality, it was not only Lin Feng who rarely interfered in the conflicts between the junior disciples. The rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders also rarely stepped in too. They left it to the

disciples to settle their own disputes.

It was only when the conflict rose to one between the sects did Lin Feng and the rest interfered.

Or when both parties already had a tense relationship with each other, a small dispute could catch the attention of the elders in both sects or powers.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the Huo Clan disciples and the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were in disagreement with one another, but this did not seem to influence the interaction between Huo Xiu and Lin Feng.

Not to even mention Lin Feng, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest did not even take it to heart. Life was never smooth-sailing. One would always meet different types of people and things. Even those from the same sect might be in disagreement with one another, not to even say those from other sects.

Only when one worked to overcome the problem could he train himself.

"Chen Xingyu from your sect is indeed special. He has followed in your footsteps." Lin Feng sat on the main seat and looked at the view of the Starry Treasure Pagoda that was projected, as he spoke with Lin Daohan.

Lin Daohan shook his head lightly, "Master Lin, you are too kind with your words. There are still many areas in which he has to improve on."

Inside the Starry Treasure Pagoda, the fastest two groups that were ascending were Xu Yunsheng's group and Chen Xingyu's group. They were fighting it out at the top.

The space in the pagoda was vast, just like the sea of stars. To ascend it, the appropriate small luminary had to be sought out. After that, the shift of this small luminary could be tapped on for them to ascend the pagoda.

The small luminary on the first level of the pagoda could only transport the cultivators to the second level. As the second level was reached, this luminary would start to descend. At this point, the cultivators had to give up this luminary and find another luminary that could help them ascend to the third level.

There were countless luminaries in the inside of the pagoda.

To find the appropriate luminary was the most basic test for the cultivators in this first stage. This stage was a test of their sensitivity and judgment.

Lin Daohan observed for a while before asking Lin Feng, "After stepping onto the luminaries, it seems like the stronger the powers of the cultivator, the faster the movement of the luminaries?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Yes, that is the case."

The speed of the shifts of the luminaries was not constant. The stronger the cultivators that were on the luminaries, the faster the luminaries shifted.

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were enlightened and they nodded their heads slightly.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders set the rules and they planned for the cultivators to collaborate with one another. They tried to prevent them from working on their own. This was with reason. In theory, the more cultivators that were on the luminaries, the faster the luminaries shifted. As more of them worked together, their efficiency would be increased.

After discovering this point, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Chen Xingyu & co interacted with one another briefly. After a brief interaction from both groups, the ten cultivators combined to search for a luminary to step on. This gave both groups a bigger advantage over the rest.

There were many levels in the pagoda. For the top spot to be decided, it was likely for it to go down to the wire. As of now, there

were still many levels for them to collaborate and extend their lead over the rest of the 14 groups.

Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Chen Xingyu and the rest made a choice that left many of the elders impressed.

Ascending the pagoda was not only about speed. Many obstacles had to be overcome too.

Illusory formations, meteor showers, polarity traps...there were different types of traps waiting for the cultivators as they ascended the pagoda. These terrible obstacles were simulated in the pagoda. Otherwise, if they were real, even Immortal Soul Stage Elders might not be safe.

Besides all these obstacles waiting for them, Shi Tianhao also threw the flesh of the Tao Wu inside. Some 'fun' was awaiting all of them now.

During the internal competition previously, every arena was planted with a fixed amount of Wuyang beasts.

Now, while there were many cultivators in the pagoda, the number of Wuyang beasts were even more. The Tao Wu's flesh was free to spawn as many of these beasts as they wanted. There seemed to be no control of their quantity. Very soon, the pagoda was filled with thousands of these beasts.

These Wuyang beasts also represented difficulties for the cultivators in the pagoda to overcome.

That was why it was a smart move for Xu Yunsheng, Chen Xingyu and the rest to collaborate.

After all, forgetting the rewards, the first thing they had to do was to reach the top of the pagoda.

Of course, while there were groups like Xu Yunsheng and Chen Xingyu who were willing to collaborate with each other, there were also groups that clashed as they faced each other.

Yang Likun from the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect and Liu Hang from the Path of Hell of the Samsara Sect conflicted with each other.

They were considered arch-enemies. But eventually, Yang Likun gained an upper hand.

His cultivation might be something else, but it was his control of the Red Lotus Fire that caught the attention of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion. His control was extremely exquisite, which was not something that could be achieved just through tireless cultivation. He had an innate talent for it.

As the lotus-shape flames landed on Liu Hang's formation, his formation was immediately razed completely.

Liu Hang did not dare to summon more of his powers to back up the formation. That was because the Red Lotus Fire could suck out his soul through his powers and send him for reincarnation.

The Red Lotus Fire was part of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. It's ferocity and brutality seemed to be superior to the other Primordial fires.

Because of these special characteristics of the Red Lotus Fire, it was very difficult for a cultivator to control and cultivate it. There were also very few people in the Path of the Heaven-Born that could cultivate it.

But Yang Likun's next action caused everyone to raise their brows.

As he conjured a spell, the Red Lotus Fire spread and converted into 18 petals of red lotus, surrounding Liu Hang. But they were not sticking close to him. They kept on draining Liu Hang's powers.

Because of the special characteristics of the Red Lotus Fire, every time it drained Liu Hang's powers, it was as if it was tearing a piece

of flesh from Liu Hang's body, causing further damage to Liu Hang's soul. This entire process was brutal.

Chapter 676: Delay?

Liu Hang did his best to protect his own soul and his face was extremely pale. His forehead was streaming with beads of sweat.

"I've said before that someone as trashy as you better not rile me." Yang Likun's chubby cheeks jiggled and his eyes flashed with a vicious look. He laughed, "Don't worry, I won't use the Red Lotus Fire to swallow up your soul. In that way, the protective mechanism of this pagoda will be triggered. Just like that, I can slowly play with you."

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Netherworld Holy Man was furious as he looked at Shen Qifeng, "Shen Qifeng, your disciple is too much."

Yang Likun was obviously tormenting Liu Hang, causing him to experience a torture worse than death.

Shen Qifeng smiled, "Elder Liu, don't be anxious. They are just sparring. There's no surprise attack, plotting or backstabbing involved. They are just exchanging tips with each other."

"Right now, inside the Celestial Sect of Wonders, with the protective mechanism present, nothing will happen. If this was outside, meeting a demon and getting murdered is something very common. This is only just a training."

Liu Zhikun's face turned black, "Training? The Red Lotus Fire damages the soul and foundation of a cultivator. Let's just forget that this is a torture for Liu Hang. But if this persists, his Aurous Core will be damaged beyond repair. His life will be spared, but he will be useless from then on."

"Are you telling me that this is just a training? Your disciple is doing this on purpose. Do you think that we are so easily bullied?"

Shen Qifeng laughed while shaking his head, "Why will I do so? Likun and Liu Hang may be from the Path of Heaven-Born and

Path of Hell, but they are both from the Samsara Sect. They are just sparring with each other. They know what their boundaries are. You are over-exaggerating."

Liu Zhikun sniggered and his expression turned more and more fierce. Although the Six Paths of the Samsara Sect were not cordial with one another, they managed to maintain some form of harmony in front of the others. But Yang Likun's actions now were obviously crossing the boundaries.

At this point, inside the pagoda, between Yang Likun and Liu Hang, a streak of dim yellow water flow appeared and stopped Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fire.

As the water converged, it converted into a sharp water arrow and killed Liu Hang. The lethal blow sparked the protective mechanism of the Dharma Hall and saved Liu Hang's life. After that, he was escorted out of the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

Liu Hang's face was relieved. He thanked the lady who controlled the water flow.

Yang Likun's smile disappeared and he turned to Li Xingfei, "You helped him?"

The water was surging beside Li Xingfei, as if it was a dragon protecting her. She replied calmly, "Ascending the pagoda is our utmost priority. What you are doing now is wasting our time."

Yang Likun's eyes flashed with a ferocious gaze, "Busybody. If all of you can't wait, you can go first. I am able to settle all five of them on my own."

Li Xingfei answered indifferently, "I don't want someone to delay us."

Yang Likun laughed, "Delay? You better tell this to your own sect. I wonder whose disciple was the one who seemed fierce, but is actually useless."

"The gathering has already started, but he can go crazy. The

Celestial Sect of Wonders don't need to fill up the numbers so badly, do they?"

Yang Likun continued with, "His Master is already someone who is filling up the numbers among the Immediate Disciples. But he is even worse. What's the point of such a faction in the Celestial Sect of Wonders? To embarrass the sect?"

Suddenly, Shen Qifeng's voice resonated in the pagoda, "Likun, stop shooting your mouth off. Otherwise, you'll receive your punishment back home."

Yang Likun's cheeks jiggled a little, "Okay, okay, I won't say anymore. But, Master, even if I don't say anything, the reality is there for all of us to see."

He laughed freakishly and did not bother with Li Xingfei anymore. The Red Lotus Fire was unleashed again, as Liu Hang's group was kicked out. But he did not torture them this time. Rather, he dealt them a lethal blow instantaneously and kicked them out.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Yang Qing remained calm. Shen Qifeng apologized, "My disciple was unruly. I will punish him when we get back home."

Wang Lin turned to look at Shen Qifeng and was indifferent. He said, "We organized this gathering and invited all of you here to train the juniors. They are young and disobedient. It's nothing much."

"However, the gathering has just started. Whatever that is going to happen next, no one knows."

Shen Qifeng laughed, "With the Dharma Hall around, no one's life will be lost."

Wang Lin replied, "That is true. But there's a saying, 'Fate worse than Death'."

Shen Qifeng was quiet for a moment before he replied, "There are

many unknown difficulties along the path of cultivation. Everyone has their own destiny."

Lin Feng did not say anything and just smiled. He turned his attention towards the projection of the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

Although he did not speak, everyone's vision followed his. Outside the pagoda, Zhou Yuncong finally opened his eyes and stood up.

Zhu Yong and the other two had already rushed into the pagoda after waiting for him for a while. They figured that if Zhou Yuncong entered later, he might fall out due to the various obstacles. When that happened, his performance would be excluded.

In that way, it was better than waiting for him outside the pagoda and wasting their time.

Only Zhao Huan remained outside and waited for him.

Zhou Yuncong saw Zhao Huan and was silent for a while. After that, he said, "You've been waiting for a long time."

Zhao Huan was a little anxious too, but he smiled, "It's just a gathering. We are fellow disciples after all."

Zhou Yuncong nodded his head lightly and did not say anything else. He walked towards the pagoda and Zhao Huan followed him.

As they reached the first level of the pagoda, a Wuyang beast came leaping towards them.

As they saw this scene, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing looked at one another before they laughed bitterly.

Xiao Yan shook his head, "Tianhao is too vicious. He put the Tao Wu flesh on the first level. All the Wuyang beasts are gathering on the first level first before they are transported to the other levels using the powers of the pagoda. Most of them will be on the first level though."

Luo Qingwu stuck out her tongue, "It's just like letting loose a bunch of hunting dogs to chase after the disciples, causing them to ascend the pagoda even faster."

Li Yuanfang said, "Everyone has already left. Even the slowest of them all are on the third level. While many of the Wuyang beasts are already chasing them, most of them still remain on the first level."

Inside the Dharma Hall, all those who were watching this scene shook their heads.

Not only Zhou Yuncong, Zhao Huan was in trouble too. Out of the six seeded candidates of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, two of them were about to get eliminated now.

Someone could not watch this scene, "Zhou Yuncong has implicated his own fellow disciple."

Inside the room of the Samsara Sect, Du Ting could not help but laugh. "Regardless of the final result of this gathering, Zhou Yuncong's elimination is bound to make the Celestial Sect of Wonders a laughing stock.

Meng Bei commented, "Even if the other disciples perform well, they cannot hide this embarrassment. This guy has also wiped off the efforts of his fellow disciples."

Du Ting laughed, "You are right, Master."

Inside the Starry Treasure Pagoda, Zhao Huan looked at the countless Wuyang beasts leaping towards them and his brows raised. As he wanted to warn Zhou Yuncong, he saw Zhou Yuncong continue moving forward.

As Zhou Yuncong continued to inch forward, his body started to burn with a bright radiance. The Grand Sun Primordial fire was eye-blinding.

In the next moment, the radiance that was coming from Zhou Yuncong's body smashed right into the center of the pack of the

Wuyang beasts!

A huge tremor expanded from the center and caused an earthquake. The space in the pagoda started to shake.

The Wuyang beasts that were around Zhou Yuncong were destroyed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire that he unleashed.

Zhao Huan opened his eyes wide and looked at Zhou Yuncong. As he moved forward, any Wuyang beast that came dashing towards him was killed by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Inside the Dharma Hall, the cultivators that watched this scene were shocked. Du Ting almost choked on his own saliva, "This guy, he actually..."

Meng Bei also raised his brows and snorted, "It's useless. There are too many of them. Even if he is talented, he can't hold off all of them."

Even an elephant can be taken down by many ants. Furthermore, the Wuyang beasts were extremely ferocious.

With such a huge number of them, even for Meng Bei who was an Aurous Core Stage cultivator, he could not handle them.

"After all, while his powers are strong, his foundation is unstable. He can go crazy easily. This is just a waste of his...energy...."

As Meng Bei was saying, his words came out slower and slower and his voice went softer and softer. His eyes became bigger and bigger.

Inside the pagoda, Zhou Yuncong remained indifferent as he was surrounded. But he soon conjured a ferocious, killing aura around him which was fiercer than the Wuyang beasts!

The golden flames around him disappeared and converted into a dark and brutal gas that surrounded him.

Zhao Huan was shocked as he looked at Zhou Yuncong. He felt fearful in his heart. His intuition told him to turn around and

leave. The further he was from Zhou Yuncong, the better.

Chapter 677: Merciless Character in Every Generation!

Zhou Yuncong stretched out his right hand and his palm struck space like a dagger.

A streak of black gas swept across space.

The three Wuyang beasts that were blocking Zhou Yuncong could not react in time and they were chopped into halves.

Zhou Yuncong struck again and another five Wuyang beasts were killed.

It was extremely brutal. The Wuyang beasts that troubled the Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators were totally disregarded by Zhou Yuncong. As he struck a couple of times, more than 20 Wuyang beasts had been killed.

There were those with high cultivation and sharp eyes among the audience that could confirm that Zhou Yuncong had not unleashed his full potential yet. His powers were extremely nourished. Killing all these Wuyang beasts was nothing to him.

Not only was it comfortable for him, as Zhou Yuncong progressed forward, the number of Wuyang beasts that he killed were more and more. His killing aura also became thicker and thicker as he moved along. It was as if he was a ferocious dagger that flashed with a fierce radiance as it was drawn.

The Wuyang beasts were not dumb. After they were at a disadvantage, they would gather their compatriots first before surrounding Zhou Yuncong again.

But it was useless.

Zhou Yuncong easily swept away those who came. Wherever the black gas crossed, blood was shed.

Such a ferocious display could not be measured using the

standard of a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator anymore.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, a bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders looked at this brutal young man and raised their brows. They were all focused on the black gas that had totally engulfed Zhou Yuncong.

"Don't tell me...this is the Yang Incinerating Entity?" Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng and the rest shockingly. Lin Feng smiled slightly, "Sorry to have made ourselves a laughing stock."

Yan Mingyue shook her head and complimented, "I didn't think that I will ever see someone who has the Yang Incinerating Entity in my life."

Even Lin Daohan was slightly stunned and agreed with what Yan Mingyue said. That was because the Yang Incinerating Entity was too rare. It was even rarer than a Pure Yin or Pure Yang body.

Furthermore, for someone who possessed the Yang Incinerating Entity, as this characteristic of his was displayed, the person might not survive. The Yin energy in his body would be wiped out and he would perish along with the Yin energy.

That was why many of those with the Yang Incinerating Entity were never known. They perished along with this special body of theirs, unknowingly.

Only those who discovered this quality of theirs and were accepted into a powerful sect, guided with elite mantras and taught how to adjust their body were able to control the Yin energy in their body, thus preserving their lives.

Those with the Yang Incinerating Entity did not seem to be poorer in cultivating Yang-type mantras as compared to those with Pure Yang bodies. In fact, they were even more practical in using these mantras.

With Zhou Yuncong as an example, he incinerated the Yang energy in his body to conjure up the Yang Incinerating energy, that

could boost his own powers. He obtained a destructive power that was far beyond his current cultivation.

Xiao Yan laughed, "My Fifth Junior's own cultivation hasn't seen much progress, and it seems to draw a lot of disdain from the juniors? That's because he spent most of his energy on guiding his own disciple."

Yang Qing smiled, "With so many Immortal Soul Stage Elders around, Senior, don't compliment me so heavily. I am indeed the lousiest all of us."

Zhou Yuncong bashed his way through the shifting luminaries on the second level of the pagoda. Wherever he went, the corpses of the Wuyang beasts could be found.

The Wuyang beasts did not even come singly. They circled Zhou Yuncong, but they were ultimately killed.

The entire first level of the pagoda seemed to have been drenched in the smell of blood, as if it was hell.

Yan Mingyue saw this scene and could not help but turn to Lin Daohan, "Xingyu has an opponent now."

Lin Daohan saw this and nodded his head, "Not bad."

Shen Qifeng looked at Zhou Yuncong. After a while, he shook his head and laughed, "Luckily this is in the Dharma Hall. Serves my unruly disciple right for what he did." As he said, he looked at Zhu Hongwu.

Zhu Hongwu sat in the pavilion and remained silent. He turned his attention towards the light projection. Zhu Yong was climbing onto a luminary and was advancing to a higher level.

Shi Yu's voice resonated at this point, "Congratulations Master Lin, there's a budding talent among your junior disciples."

After hearing Shi Yu's words, Lin Feng smiled, "You are too kind with your words, Comrade Shi. My junior disciples still need some

training. They are still far off from being good."

Huo Xiu suddenly said, "He has a strong killer aura."

If others said something like this, he would be accused of trying to pick a fight. But since it was Huo Xiu, no one suspected him of doing so. Among all those present, regardless of their cultivation, he was among the top few with the fiercest killer aura.

Lin Feng smiled, "But I can't give him to you. Don't miss him too much."

Huo Xiu shook his head and did not speak.

Everyone's gaze scanned Xiao Yan and thought to themselves, "Will the Celestial Sect of Wonders produce such a merciless character in every generation?"

Following that, everyone looked at Yang Qing. As they looked at him, someone thought, "Zhou Yuncong is so brutal, but he is under someone like him. Don't tell me that he is supposed to suppress Zhou Yuncong's killer aura?"

The bunch of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were focused on Zhou Yuncong and his special talent. With his talent, it would not be wasted for him to be under the Celestial Sect of Wonders. His future was unlimited.

His deep talents would be converted into practical power and it was something that could not be stopped.

But as the leaders of their respective sects, the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were more focused on the bigger picture. They were observing the performances of everyone in the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

But the cultivators in the Dharma Hall were not peaceful.

Before this gathering, everyone was guessing whether the disciples of Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest could be as invincible as their elders.

Would the Celestial Sect of Wonders fall in their third generation or would they have successors?

The young cultivators from the other sects were also yearning to challenge the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and defeat them.

However, it seemed that the Celestial Sect of Wonders was as powerful as ever. Many of them were even worried for their own disciples.

For those inside the Starry Treasure Pagoda, they could not have known what was happening on the first level of the pagoda. They did not know that the person that they were mocking earlier on was now hot on their heels, even though he was lagging at the start.

His momentum caused some of the younger cultivators who were just spectators to feel the pressure and they almost couldn't catch their breaths.

"Zhou Yuncong may be strong, but Lei Jie may not be weaker than him!" Someone from the Lei Clan muttered, "Lei Jie can win him, definitely!"

He kept on saying, until he frustrated the fellow clan members around him. "Naturally so. While Zhou Yuncong is strong, Lei Jie can definitely win him. This gathering organized by the Celestial Sect of Wonders is the stage for Lei Jie to shine!"

While he might say so, this Lei Clan disciple knew that this was not the case. He looked at the light projection, as if it gave him confidence, "This must be the case. Without Shi Tianyi, who else can steal Lei Jie's glory?"

"Erm...Shi Tianhao is not counted, he...he is the Immediate Disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He can't be counted! His juniors can't match up to Lei Jie."

In the light projection, there was a tall youth who seemed to be

around 20 years old. His cultivation could be identified by those who were sharp. He was around as old as he looked.

This youth was charming and had a resilient look. He was advancing in the pagoda on his own and did not work with others. Those in the same group as him were far lagging behind him. They could not match up to his speed. The various obstacles and Wuyang beasts in the pagoda were settled by him.

Before Shi Tianhao and the rest from the Celestial Sect of Wonders rose, Lei Jie was recognized as only inferior to Shi Tianyi.

Two Wuyang beasts leaped behind him. Lei Jie did not stop and did not turn around either. Around his body, a bright green light flashed on his body. It was as if a lightning web had covered his entire body. As it came out very suddenly, the Wuyang beasts that leaped towards him could not dodge in time and they were electrified by the green light.

Lei Jie's rhythm was not disturbed and he continued to move forward.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Shi Yu witnessed all of this and did not speak. Whereas the Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at Lei Lie, "The Nine Qi True Thunder Form is indeed special. It is indeed as powerful as it has been claimed to be."

Lei Lie looked at Lei Jie inside the pagoda and was comforted. But he still shook his head, "You are too kind with your words. Lei Jie still has a lot of weaknesses. He is arrogant and needs more training. Sorry to have made ourselves a laughing stock. Please forgive us."

Although Lei Jie knew that the final result was dependent on his small group, he still continued to move on his forward.

At the same time, in the Central Great Pavilion, among the Foundational disciples, there was another youth who was around 15 years old. He looked calm and was observing Lei Jie.

The Foundational Disciples around him also glanced at him from time and time. They alternated between looking at him and Lei Jie.

That was because he looked very similar to Lei Jie. Everyone suspected that they were related to each other.

The youth looked at Lei Jie and retracted his gaze after a while. He then looked at the others in the pagoda.

Inside the pagoda, Lei Jie sensed something and shook his head slightly. He said to himself, "Even if you join the Celestial Sect of Wonders, I will still be stronger than you. I will prove that I'm the successful one. You are the failure!"

Chapter 678: Second Stage

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Thunderclouds Holy Man said to Lei Lie peacefully, "Comrade Lei, my previous suggestion is still feasible. What do you think?"

As they looked at the Thunderclouds Holy Man and Lei Lie, the rest of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders' expressions changed.

The Purple Clouds Sect that the Thunderclouds Holy Man controlled came from the Omnipotent Thunder Lord, inheriting the strongest thunder spell in the Heavens and Earth, the Great Way of the Nine Heavens Divine Thunder. They had always been regarded as the strongest sect in terms of thunder-type mantras.

The Lei Clan was also another great power that cultivated thunder-type mantras. They also practiced thunder-type mantras, but they were inferior to the Purple Clouds Sect.

If Lei Jie joined the Purple Clouds Sect, he would have a better development path.

Lei Lie said, "Your kind intentions are appreciated by my entire clan and we are eternally grateful to you." His words suggested that he rejected the proposition by the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

"Oh?" The gaze of the Thunderclouds Holy Man flashed and it flashed across Zhu Hongwu. "So, it's like that. So, there's the chance of inheriting the mantras of Emperor Tai. No wonder, no wonder."

In the history of the Divine Lands, the mantras of the Thunder Lord were the best in terms of thunder-type mantras. The grandmaster of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Purple Clouds Holy Man, was the Immediate Disciple of the Thunder Lord. But he did not inherit the entire abilities of his Master. The Purple Clouds Sect was very dedicated in trying to re-surface the entire Great Way of the Nine Heavens Divine Thunder all these years.

And besides the mantras of the Thunder Lord, the most famous thunder-type mantras in the history of the human cultivation world belonged to Emperor Tai.

Emperor Tai was resourceful and he cultivated all sorts of mantra, including the Great Chaos True Thunder Manual. It did not seem to be inferior to the mantras that had been passed down in the Purple Clouds Sect.

After the Lei Clan supported the Great Zhou Empire, they managed to obtain this mantra. Not only did Lei Jie cultivate the Great Chaos True Thunder Manual, he even obtained the opportunity to cultivate other mantras of Emperor Tai. He became a rising talent nurtured by the Great Zhou Empire.

Lei Lie replied with a definitive answer and the Thunderclouds Holy Man could accept that. He did not broach the subject anymore and turned his attention back to the social gathering.

In the Starry Treasure Pagoda, there were many things going on. There were people who went solo like Lei Jie, while there were also those who worked together like Xu Yunsheng and Chen Xingyu. There were also groups that colluded together against other groups.

Ke Jing and another disciple from the Heavenly Temple with a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivation were not very fortunate. They were in the same group, and their group conflicted with some other group. Eventually, they were surrounded by other groups and they were implicated.

The two of them were not eliminated, but they activated a mana restriction of the shifting luminaries in the pagoda and went from the fifth level to the second level. Their previous efforts were wasted and left the two of them frustrated.

As time passed, the gaps between the groups also widened. This did not mean that those groups which were lagging were weaker. It was more because of the conflicts between members in the same

group, which affected the results greatly.

Xu Yunsheng & Ying Luozha's group as well as Chen Xingyu's group were the leading two groups. As they combined strength, they took a resounding lead over the rest. Only when they reached the ninth level of the pagoda did they go their separate ways and sought their own paths.

At this point, it was the time for both groups to challenge each other and see who would take top spot at the tenth level of the pagoda.

Suddenly, Chen Xingyu's group's luck did not seem so well as one of the members activated the mana restrictions of the shifting luminaries accidentally. From the ninth level, he fell back to the seventh level.

Everyone was panicking now. Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue looked at each other and shook their heads.

In the group that Chen Xingyu was in, someone scolded, "What's wrong with that guy? The restrictions were so obvious and no one even attacked him. How could he have activated it?"

"What should we do, do we wait for him at the top?" Another person raised his brows. He was called Kang Hai and he came from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. He looked at Chen Xingyu, "If he is eliminated, then it's fine. But if he survives, we may waste too much waiting for him."

Chen Xingyu maintained his coolness, "Let's go back and find him. We are a group after all."

The person who complained at the start groaned, "Why should we care about him?"

Chen Xingyu said, "Helping him means we are helping ourselves. Although we are from different sects, we are still groupmates now. Even if our lives are not in danger during this gathering, we may

still meet all sorts of obstacles and dangers when we go out with others in the future."

Kang Hai and the other two pondered for a while before they agreed. They followed Chen Xingyu and activated the mana restrictions. They all fell back to the seventh level.

And on the other side, Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha's group became the first to ascend the top of the pagoda.

Shi Tianhao was smiling as he waited for them at the top, "Not bad, not bad. Faster than what I expected."

He clapped his hands and five white jade rocks appeared in front of Xu Yunsheng and the rest. "This Exquisite Jade Heart is the first reward of this gathering. All of you will get one. Keep it properly."

Xu Yunsheng and the rest received the jade over and were excited. The Exquisite Jade Heart was a rare treasure, but it could increase the sensitivity of a cultivator to the spiritual energy in the Heavens and Earth. This was very beneficial to those in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

The Exquisite Jade Heart could also help an Aurous Core Stage cultivator in the Beginner Stage to nurture his powers as he prepared to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire. This increased his probability of reaching the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

Ying Luozha kept the Exquisite Jade Heart and asked, "Elder, you said that after we complete the first stage, we can move on to the second stage immediately. What are the contents of the second stage? Do we still have to proceed in groups?"

Shi Tianhao smiled while shaking his head, "The second stage is an individual segment."

He gestured in space and a light door appeared in space. Through the light door, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the rest could see the view on the other side. It was a completely different and

independent world.

There were many things that could be seen in this world. Forests, snow fields, deserts, grasslands and even the sea.

As Shi Tianhao grabbed using his hands, a streak of flowing light flew out of the small world. He grabbed the light, but it was actually a huge and weird beast. The beast had two wings on its back and prickly fur. It looked like a cow yet it looked like a tiger too. As it roared, it seemed like a bark too. The beast was struggling.

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha had been in the Celestial Sect of Wonders for quite some time. They were considered quite knowledgeable. As they saw the beast, they were stunned, "Qiong Qi?"

The beast was from the Qiong Qi demonic tribe, another member of the Four Imemorial Fearsome Beasts. It was a pure-blood Qiong Qi that was in Shi Tianhao's hands. The small world that it was in suppressed its demonic powers. It was only in the realm of a Demonic General, which was equivalent to the Foundation Establishment Stage in terms of human cultivation.

But even so, this Qiong Qi was not ordinary. Not any Aurous Core Stage cultivator could deal with it.

The Four Imemorial Fearsome Beasts were special in their own way. The Taoties engulfed everything, the Hun Duns destroyed everything and the Tao Wus were extremely stubborn.

The powers of the Qiong Qi were similar to the Blood River Primordial Water. They stained the powers of others and violated the spiritual energy of the Heavens and Earth.

The small world on the opposite of the light door had spiritual energy that flowed in a haphazard manner, something that was disliked.

That Qiong Qi roared at Shi Tianhao, "You were not killed at the

Ancient Huanghai World by my tribe leader, but you will perish in the hands of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation one day. You will die in the hands of the Qiong Qi demonic tribe and become our food!"

Shi Tianhao replied, "If it was not for the fact that you taste bad, you would have been in my stomach already."

As he said this, Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha were speechless. Their own elder was more brutal than the Qiong Qi.

Shi Tianhao knocked on the head of the Qiong Qi and laughed towards Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, "This is a Qiong Qi that your Master, Third Elder Uncle and I managed to capture when we went to the Barren Expanses. But it's a pity he's not in the Demon Lord realm."

He pointed to the world on the other side of the light door, "Inside this world, there are hundreds of Qiong Qis. There are some who are Demonic Commanders, but their powers have been suppressed till the Demonic General realm. The aim of the second stage is to hunt these Qiong Qis."

"In the body of every Qiong Qi is a golden ring. The final goal is to retrieve the golden ring."

"Whoever gets 15 rings will leave the world within 15 minutes and he will have completed the second stage."

"One thing to take note of is that the Qiong Qis are also protected by the Dharma Hall. Once they die, they will disappear and the golden ring will disappear too."

Xu Yunsheng and the rest looked at one another. This meant that they had to capture the Qiong Qis alive, which was much more difficult.

Shi Tianhao looked at the junior disciples in front of him and said slowly, "In the second stage, all of you can take one another's golden ring."

"This stage aims to test your adaptability in a complex environment when you are on your own. Of course, you can collaborate with others privately. This is all voluntary. But the Voice-Projecting Crystal can't be used or you can't communicate with others using your powers in this small world."

"Furthermore, after you pass through the light door, your position in the small world is randomly allocated. No one can confirm who or what will be around them."

Ying Luozha's eyes brightened and he turned to look at Xu Yunsheng. Xu Yunsheng did not avoid his glance and the competitive streaks in both of them were alive.

Shi Tianhao said, "The last point is that only the first eight to pass the second stage will move to the third stage."

Xu Yunsheng and the rest were stunned. As compared to the first round where only half of the competitors were eliminated, the elimination rate of the second round was much greater.

Eight groups of people meant that there were around 40 people who passed the first stage. But only eight of them would pass the next stage.

"The victors in the second stage will also be rewarded. The first placing gets a Nascent Soul Stage magic item." Shi Tianhao continued saying, "At the same time, the rankings of the second stage will affect the third stage."

"Although the five of you have an upper hand and can enter the small world earlier, it doesn't mean that all five of you will have the last laugh. All of you will still have to work hard."

After hearing the reward, Xu Yunsheng and the rest were stunned. Most of those who participated in this gathering were only in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Ying Luozha did not speak and burst through the light door. Xu Yunsheng and the other three were not willing to lag behind and

they entered through the light door together.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng smiled as he saw this scene. He shook his head and turned his attention towards another group in the pagoda. He stared at one of the youth in black and thought curiously, "How will you perform?"

That youth had a straight figure like a long sword. He did not seem eye-catching and looked normal. But he had a special stature that was mysterious too.

He was the disciple of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, Chu Yang.

He also took part in this gathering, but he appeared very ordinary. In his group, he did not take charge either. He only followed his group up the pagoda. They were not fast, but they were not slow either.

Chapter 679: None of My Business

Chu Yang also took part in this gathering. But his performance was neither good nor bad. It was simply ordinary.

That was in line with his status as an Ethereal Mountain Sect disciple. Out of all the great powers that attended this gathering, the Ethereal Mountain Sect was one of the lowlier ones.

Chu Yang did not perform badly, which was something deserving of notice by the elders.

After all, his original cultivation was in the Aurous Core Stage. Even when he was suppressed till the Foundation Establishment Stage, his performance was still not affected.

However, he just earned himself the right to be treated normally. It was not as if anyone would be impressed or fearful because of his performance. That was because those in the same group as him had hidden talents.

Huang Zhenting from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, who was one of the best performers in the internal competition.

A rising talent from the Great Qin Empire's royal family, Shi Yu's youngest daughter, Shi Jingyun.

Successive Disciple from the earliest batch of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, disciple from the Inferno Precipice, Yan Wuwei.

Even the remaining Xiang Heng was an elite cultivator from the Great Zhou Empire. His cultivation was in the Aurous Core Stage, but in the Starry Treasure Pagoda, his cultivation was suppressed till the Foundation Establishment Stage like Chu Yang. In fact, his cultivation was the highest among everyone in this group.

In reality, Xiang Heng was a sociable person. His words were able to allow Huang Zhenting, Shi Jingyun and the others to accept him. As he was the most experienced and had the highest cultivation, this group of cultivators acknowledged him as their

leader.

"Your junior that went crazy, will he be fine?" Xiang Heng asked Yan Wuwei and Huang Zhenting.

He was not that old either. He also had a round face, which made him seem very friendly as he smiled.

Yan Wuwei sighed, "He will be fine, but his time has been delayed greatly. I believe that he has not much chance left. It's a pity that Fifth Junior Uncle only has one disciple."

Xiang Heng also felt that it was pity. "Indeed, this is a pity. But why will he go crazy suddenly?"

Yan Wuwei pursed his lips, "Who knows, Junior Zhou rarely interacts with anyone. Even we don't know."

Huang Zhenting complained, "It's not his first time. I've seen it before..."

Xiang Heng's gaze flashed, "Oh?"

"He must have taken a shortcut in his cultivation. He is also such a loner. I believe that he is not very receptive to Fifth Junior Uncle's teachings. He is always trying to learn things on his own." Yan Wuwei laughed and his body blocked Xiang Heng's view, as he shook his head at Huang Zhenting.

Fatty was also growing older gradually. He also left the mountain for training often and was much more mature than when he was younger. He seemed to be blabbering too much, but he was no longer as big-mouthed as before.

He also did not realize anything weird about Xiang Heng, but he did think that it was not necessary for him to share too much about his own fellow disciple with others. While he chatted with Xiang Heng along the way, everything that he said was just nonsense. There was nothing valuable that he revealed.

But a leopard can't change its spots. Yan Wuwei was also very

curious about Zhou Yuncong's situation. But he did not have to reveal this in front of Xiang Heng.

Chu Yang remained quiet and followed instructions. The only thing lacking were the words "None of My Business" on his head.

But he was observing his own groupmates along the way and he made an analysis on all of them quickly.

Xiang Heng was a smooth person and had tricks up his sleeves. But he was not discreet enough. His actions of befriending Huang Zhenting and Yan Wuwei seemed too deliberate. His words revealed his intention of fishing news from the two Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples.

He seemed to be very concerned about Zhou Yuncong, or he might be planning something.

Yan Wuwei was clumsy in minor things, but was reliable in carrying out bigger things. His cultivation was slightly weak, as he was only in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. He was not that intelligent either. If Chu Yang was the one fishing news from him, he could do it better than Xiang Heng.

Huang Zhenting was acknowledged as a talent in terms of his cultivation, but he was not stable enough.

Shi Jingyun was the same. She and Huang Zhenting were very similar. Because of her background, she seemed a little more pampered than Huang Zhenting.

Throughout this journey, the only reason why the group was not harmonious was because of the two of them. It was as if they were destined enemies. From the start when they saw each other, they did not like each other already.

Chu Yang, Yan Wuwei and Xiang Heng had to mediate between the both of them apart from tackling the various problems along the way. They were left with a big headache.

They finally managed to reach the top of the pagoda. After claiming their rewards and hearing Shi Tianhao introduced the rules of the second stage, Shi Jingyun leaped to one side before snorting at Huang Zhenting, "Finally, I don't have to travel with this asshole anymore!"

Huang Zhenting waved his fist at her, "You are the asshole. Don't come crying to me when you are taken away by the Qiong Qis!"

Shi Jingyun retorted, "I wonder who it was who almost cried when he faced the meteor showers?"

Yan Wuwei was annoyed, "Are the two not tired of quarreling with each other?"

Huang Zhenting and Shi Jingyun quarreled before they advanced towards the light door. As they saw the actions of each other, they stopped and glared at each other. They were unwilling to give way to the other party.

"Two imps!" Yan Wuwei shook his head and entered the light door first. Chu Yang and Xiang Heng also followed him with frustrated looks on their faces.

As Xiang Heng entered the door, he turned his head to look behind. It seemed as if he was looking at Huang Zhenting and Shi Jingyun, but he was in fact looking back at the Starry Treasure Pagoda.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng and the rest were also observing the scenes inside the Starry Treasure Pagoda. At this point, which eight groups could enter the second stage was already very obvious.

The levels of the pagoda could only be ascended one by one. But if one activated the mana restrictions, they could fall many levels. The only thing that could affect the rankings of the groups were the mana restrictions.

But they were very obvious. In most cases, if they were not

disturbed, nothing would happen.

Thus, the situation was more or less obvious. The only doubt was whether Zhou Yuncong's group could squeeze into the top eight.

Zhou Yuncong and Zhao Huan rushed their way to the top and had already passed half of the people. Zhou Yuncong was extremely domineering, but Zhao Huan was not lacking either. Although he was only in the Intermediate Stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, because of the void elixir in his body, his powers were far beyond most Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators.

But to stabilize his foundation, he decided to slow down his cultivation speed.

At this point, inside the Starry Treasure Pagoda, he combined with Zhou Yuncong to increase their speed of ascension.

This caused them to quickly catch up with Zhu Yong and the other two. This caused all three of them to be shocked.

"Junior Zhou, we have already caught up so much. In the next stage, we may be able to move on our own or we may be regrouped. You can settle scores with him then." Zhao Huan stopped Zhou Yuncong and advised him.

Zhou Yuncong did not stop and forced his way to Zhu Yong, with a cold glare in his eyes.

Zhu Yong creased his brows. For him to catch up so fast, it must either be his luck was good or he activated some sort of mechanism that sent him all the way up. Otherwise, he must be some exceptional talent. Since the situation was unclear, he was undecided which of the options was the most plausible.

But he was not afraid. He laughed at Zhou Yuncong sarcastically. He was yearning for Zhou Yuncong to lay a move on him.

Zhao Huan grabbed Zhou Yuncong's arm and said, "Fifth Junior Uncle only has you as his disciple. It's only you from the Nirvana

World who has taken part in this gathering. If you don't pass the first stage, Fifth Junior Uncle's face will be lost."

As he heard this, Zhou Yuncong stopped and stared at Zhu Yong. After a while, he turned and nodded at Zhao Huan. He did not bother with Zhu Yong anymore and moved forward on his own.

Zhao Huan followed him. The other two cultivators were a little hesitant and awkward, but they chased them.

Zhu Yong stared at Zhou Yuncong's back and his eyes squinted gradually. As Zhou Yuncong glared at him for the last time, he felt a sense of crisis. That feeling was similar to the one he felt in the battlefield when he almost died.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, as Yue Hongyan saw this scene, she stared at Zhu Yong coldly. She turned to look at Yang Qing, "Congratulations, Fifth Junior."

Yang Qing smiled and replied, "Yuncong has always been a kid who is cold on the outside but warm in the outside. I know that."

Wang Lin was silent for a while before he said, "For those who can appreciate him, they can tap on this virtue of his. But for those who are scheming, they will always try to exploit his weak spot."

Yang Qing bit his lips and looked at his own disciple before sighing.

Xiao Yan snorted, "Hey!"

Wang Lin and the rest were slightly stunned. They turned over and saw Xiao Yan starrng at a light projection. It was not the view of the Starry Treasure Pagoda, but the small world in the second stage.

Wang Lin took a look too and his brows raised. His gaze turned cold.

In the small world, on a cliff, a young lady in purple was surrounded by five Qiong Qis. She was Li Xingfei.

At the bottom of the cliff was a deep valley. It was not the same as a normal deep valley. There were lightning and fire spurting out from it. It was extremely dangerous. For a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator to land inside, death was inevitable.

The powers of a pure-blood Qiong Qi were much superior than those of Wuyang beasts.

And at this point, a fat figure appeared not far from the cliff. His chubby face and squinty eyes revealed a vicious radiance, as he stared at Li Xingfei while laughing.

Chapter 680: Celestial Sect of Wonders' Disciple About to Lose?

The Wuyang beasts were only demonic freaks spawned from the evil energy of the Tao Wus, whereas the Qiong Qis were one of the Four Immemorial Fearsome Beasts like the Tao Wus. The difference between the Wuyang beasts and the Qiong Qis was very big.

Furthermore, the intelligence of the Qiong Qis was undoubtedly higher than the Wuyang beasts. Initially, they did not know why Li Xingfei and the rest came in for. As they saw Li Xingfei, Xu Yunsheng and the others capturing some of the Qiong Qis and obtained the golden rings, these Qiong Qis started to react.

Damn it, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had actually used them as training tools for their own disciples. The golden rings that were buried in their bodies previously had to be retrieved by the disciples.

"Let's see who hunts who first!" The Qiong Qis reacted and started to gather in their packs. These packs moved together.

To increase the difficulty level, Lin Feng prohibited the participants from communicating through the Voice-Projecting Crystal. But he allowed the Qiong Qis to communicate with one another.

Furthermore, the positions of the cultivators when they entered this small world were mixed up randomly, thus as they entered the small world, they were actually surrounded by the Qiong Qis.

Some of the cultivators were ganged up against by the Qiong Qis and received lethal blows. As the protective mechanism of the Dharma Hall was activated, they were eliminated.

Those who were watching all of this started to become very tensed up. They realized that the elimination rate in the second

stage was much higher than the first stage for a reason. That was because the second stage was much more difficult than the first stage.

Li Xingfei was now attacked by five Qiong Qis at one shot. She controlled the River Styx Primordial Water. The special characteristic of the River Styx Primordial Water was that it did not fear being stained by the powers of the Qiong Qi. This made Li Xingfei much more relaxed when she dealt with the Qiong Qis, as compared to the others.

But the difficulty was still there. Especially since Li Xingfei still had to be wary of the deep valley at the bottom of the cliff. The ferocious lightning and fire that were spurting from the deep valley was too much even for an Aurous Core Stage cultivator to bear.

Li Xingfei exhibited the Spell of Geography from the Eight Spells of Heavens and Earth. The streaks of River Styx Primordial Water intersected to form webs that protected her. The Qiong Qis were separated from her.

But as the five Qiong Qis summoned their powers together, they surrounded her. She was about to be eliminated.

"It's a pity that I can't get all five rings now." Li Xingfei was in danger, but she remained calm. She did not panic but shook her head in pity.

The Qiong Qis were naturally fierce and powerful. To kill them was not easy already, not to even mention capturing them alive.

But Li Xingfei was decisive. She clasped her palms and the Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra she inherited from Wang Lin was unleashed.

The brutal and violent powers of the sutra expanded, seemingly causing an apocalypse.

The River Styx Primordial Water revolved around Li Xingfei and

it exploded in all directions suddenly, destroying anything that was blocking in.

Even the Qiong Qis were scared, as if they were facing a huge disaster.

The last spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth, Absolute Destruction!

The brutal powers of Li Xingfei spread and caused the mountain cliff beneath her to destruct and convert into powder.

The Qiong Qis were all shocked and they fell towards the deep valley along with Li Xingfei.

"You want us to perish with you, not so easy!" The Qiong Qis flapped their wings and flew up.

Li Xingfei looked at them and smiled, "Perish together? Who wants to perish with you all?"

She kept on conjuring different spells and streaks and streaks of mana flew out. They reached above the Qiong Qis. Before the Qiong Qis could react, the Reversal Spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth was unleashed.

The Heavens and Earth was reversed. Initially, the Qiong Qis were on top, but now they were at the bottom. Whereas Li Xingfei was now above the Qiong Qis.

Li Xingfei did not stop moving her hands and summoning her powers. The Spell of Geography was unleashed again and streaks and streaks of the River Styx Primordial Water intersected and converted into a huge web which caught the Qiong Qis. Following that, the more brutal Absolute Destruction spell attacked the Qiong Qis.

The Successive Disciples from the Celestial Sect of wonders were now watching this entire scene from the Dharma Hall. Sun Xueer opened her mouth and shouted, "Good job Senior Li!"

The fellow disciples around her nodded their heads too.

As the last spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth, the Absolute Destruction was extremely powerful. It was the last trump card of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but it expended a lot of energy too.

This spell was reincarnated from the "Hong (Vast)" word from the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra and the Grand Moon Flash Flood Mantra. It unleashed the entire powers of a cultivator. Generally speaking, the average disciple would be helpless after unleashing this spell. Their powers would be expended.

But Li Xingfei did not just unleash this spell twice. She even included the Reversal Spell and the Spell of Geography in between. This seemed to violate the common knowledge of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples.

Normally, if the five Qiong Qis combined strength and attacked, the Spell of Geography would be unable to trap them. They would still be able to escape and free themselves of the restraint of the River Styx Primordial Water. But as Li Xingfei unleashed the spells in succession, there were no gaps for the Qiong Qis to escape.

As the frightening powers of the Absolute Destruction came bearing down on them, even if the five Qiong Qis burdened them together, they still had to be careful. They did not have any more strength to deal with the Spell of Geography.

Furthermore, as the lightning and fire spurted out from the deep valley, they also had no choice but to divide their powers to face the different obstacles.

In this way, not only could they not escape, they were even further pushed down by Li Xingfei. They were about to fall into the deep valley.

The Qiong Qis roared furiously, but they could only reveal their desolation.

But at this time, an evil voice rang above Li Xingfei's head, "Hey, isn't this the talent from the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Li Xingfei's brows creased and she looked up. She saw a plump youth, who was looking at her with his squinty eyes that flashed across an evil look. He was Yang Likun from the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect.

The fats on his cheeks jiggled, "You destroyed my plan last time, I bet you didn't expect this scene?"

As he said, Yang Likun laughed and conjured a spell with his palms. The Red Lotus Fire appeared in front of him and descended downwards towards Li Xingfei.

Li Xingfei's expression changed and she used the Absolute Destruction spell. Even if she was powerful, she had her limits. She could not deal with Yang Likun while settling the Qiong Qis.

As she was out of choice, she could only dodge and avoid Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fire. While she dared to resist other attacks, Li Xingfei did not dare to resist the Red Lotus Fire. The Red Lotus Fire was brutal. If one was touched by it, his soul would be devoured by the fire.

Li Xingfei's River Styx Primordial Water was used on suppressing the Qiong Qis and could not be used to protect herself. She could only dodge the Red Lotus Fire for now.

But the Qiong Qis under her were now raging. As they almost fell into the deep valley, they were in extreme pain. They screamed, "The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders deserve to die!"

As they screamed, the Qiong Qis had given up their resistance against the lightning and fire coming from the deep valley. Their entire powers were all focused on attacking Li Xingfei.

Yang Likun was also fierce in his attacks. He clasped his palms and the Red Lotus Fire converted into a sea of fire. Following that, the flames attacked Li Xingfei one by one.

The Reversal Spell of the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth was only effective within a certain range. Furthermore, the Red Lotus Fire was raging and covered the space entirely. It was difficult for Li Xingfei even if she wanted to switch her position.

Inside the Dharma Hall and Central Great Pavilion, the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders cursed, "He colluded with the Qiong Qi. How can he be so shameless?"

Li Xingfei took in a deep breath and her expression sank. She stared at Yang Likun coldly.

Yang Likun laughed, "To defeat a Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples is a good feeling."

As he said, his expression changed. As he looked down, he saw that Li Xingfei did not bother about the attacks from the Qiong Qis and the lightning and fire spurting out from the deep valley.

As she stared at Yang Likun, she pointed out her right index finger towards him.

"Extreme Finger of Styx!"

A pitch-dark black string came flying towards Yang Likun. As if it was cutting tofu, it tore the sea of fire apart and went straight for Yang Likun.

Yang Likun let out a scream and he quickly shifted his body to one side. He dodged the black string but it was still able to go through his shoulder blade.

"You...you dare...." Yang Likun gritted his teeth while staring at Li Xingfei.

Li Xingfei dealt one more lethal blow at Yang Likun, but she was also struck by the powers of the Qiong Qis. She spat out blood and her face was pale.

The Qiong Qis wanted to tear Li Xingfei apart, but they had no more time. The lightning and fire from the deep valley engulfed

them.

The gravely injured Li Xingfei descended downwards and was about to follow in the footsteps of the Qiong Qi. Suddenly, a figure flashed past and exhibited the Grand Escape Spell. He caught hold of Li Xingfei's body and escaped the deep valley rapidly.

Li Xingfei looked up and saw an indifferent face. It was the face of someone she heard of very long but had never got to interact with.

Zhou Yuncong from the Nirvana World.

Zhou Yuncong placed her down. Li Xingfei coughed and blood was spat out again. Her injuries were too serious.

As he looked at Li Xingfei, Zhou Yuncong turned around suddenly and stared at Yang Likun. His gaze was freezing cold.

Yang Likun was trying to suppress the injury that Li Xingfei caused to him. As he saw Zhou Yuncong looking over, he laughed coldly, "How did your group managed to pass the first stage and reach the second stage? I wonder if you were lucky, or are you actually capable. But that's not important anymore!"

As he said, Yang Likun pointed a finger to his own brows. As a spiritual light appeared above his head, a huge spiritual talisman floated in space and white light descended, engulfing him.

Chapter 681: Remove the sanction, release the beast!

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Shen Qifeng appeared at ease as he heaved a sigh, "That unruly disciple of mine had the gall to band with the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe to attack a prized disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Such a wicked act has transgressed too many rules. We are really apologetic for failing to educate our disciples well. Our sect shall immediately disqualify this young disciple as his due punishment, but I will discipline him even more when I bring him back."

Wang Lin remained silent and cold, his white hair flowing in the wind behind him as he looked straight at Shen Qifeng. As the Immortal Soul powerhouses within the pavilion witnessed this sight, they all thought to themselves, "Even though he's only in the Middle Nascent Soul Stage, this man's thirst for blood and sheer hostility are really intense."

Lin Feng sat on his throne as calm as ever. He gently tapped his fingers on his armrest, which concentrated the attention of everyone in the room on him.

"There's no need for that." Lin Feng replied collectedly, "The second part of the assessment is supposed to test these youngsters on their ability to adapt to change independently. Since this is an assessment, any type of situation has the possibility of occurring, and the purpose of this test is indeed to react to these sudden, unexpected situations."

All the Immortal Soul cultivators nodded in unison. "The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is truly magnanimous."

What Lin Feng said may be true, but the second stage of the Spiritual Conference was geared more towards allowing cultivators to pit their skills against each other while vying for the prize. Hence, although teaming up with the Qiong Qi Demon Tribe to

battle other cultivators was not explicitly prohibited officially, the others participating in this Spiritual Conference seemed to have tacitly agreed not to do so.

"The Leader of the Celestial Sect may be magnanimous, but your disciple's actions are nonetheless improper," Lin Daohan exclaimed.

"No worries." Lin Feng smiled gently and looked at Shen Qifeng. "Your disciple shall continue to participate in the Spiritual Conference until he is eliminated under the normal rules. If he does overcome this assessment and emerge as the top winner, the stated rewards shall be accorded without exception. The Celestial Sect of Wonders shall not disqualify him."

Upon hearing this, not only did Shen Qifeng not feel relieved, he instead turned somber and nodded in guilt. "Thank you very much."

He turned to look at the light illusion and sighed.

Inside the Dharma Hall, within the Celestial Small World constructed to capture the Qiong Qi, Yang Likun glared viciously at Zhou Yuncong and Li Xingfei in front of him.

He had intended to suppress the injuries Li Xingfei inflicted on him but realized that it was not as easy as it seemed. Columns of dark aura flanked the River Styx Primordial Water, eroding his life energy and mana continuously, which was particularly agonizing for Yang Likun who had mastered the secret techniques of the Samsara Sect.

The Extreme Finger of Styx is a formidable offensive spell created after Wang Lin established his own line of mantras inside the Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra for his Forest Abode, derived solely from the Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra. Even though it still pales in comparison to the Celestial Finger of Styx derived from Wang Lin's internalization of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, its power was nonetheless extraordinary, surpassing the

Finger of Styx Abhijina derived from the River Styx Nirvana Mantra in strength.

The Extreme Finger of Styx could be considered as a simplified version of the Finger of Destruction in the Celestial Finger of Styx. Although it is incapable of traversing space to construct a Dimension of Death to obliterate opponents, it bears frightening destructive potential by combining its death aura with the River Styx Primordial Water.

It concentrates its power and punctures the opponent through a single point. Even though the opponent may not be in immediate danger of dying after being penetrated by the Extreme Finger of Styx, he would still be continuously worn down by the immense aftereffects of its formidable death aura and the River Styx Primordial Water.

Yang Likun was just like this. After being pierced by Li Xingfei's finger, he seemed to have been reduced to a similarly pathetic state with grievous injuries, losing his will to fight.

However, he was still a rising star among the Samsara Sect's younger generation of disciples, having mastered a plethora of secret techniques passed down by the sect. He pointed his finger at the center of his eyebrows. His head flashed with a brilliant spiritual light as a gigantic Spiritual Formation of runes suspended above him in mid-air, cloaking him in rays upon rays of white light.

The Secret Abhijina of the Samsara Sect - the Great Samsara Curse of the Nine Deaths!

Even if Aurous Core cultivators repress their mastery levels and compete with Foundation Establishment cultivators on the same battlefield, the former group still stands at a considerable advantage. Not only do they have more experience and knowledge, they have mastered many secret Abhijina techniques which were previously incomprehensible during their Foundation

Establishment Stage only when they advanced to the Aurous Core Stage. Their mastery levels may have been suppressed back to Foundation Establishment levels, but they can still summon many of their profound Abhijina spells if their mana conditions allow them to do so.

The Great Samsara Curse of the Nine Deaths is an extremely powerful spell from the Samsara Sect. Basking in the blinding white light, Yang Likun's injuries healed rapidly. The surging death aura within his body has also been cleansed away, while the effects of the River Styx Primordial Water has also been sufficiently subdued.

Yang Likun's face flushed with a strange hue of bold red. He stared at Zhou Yuncong and Li Xingfei, and laughed gloatingly, "Even though this wouldn't last long, it's enough to deal with you two."

Back in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Peach Blossom Elder Yi Longbin, the Immortal Soul cultivator on the Path of Humanity from the Samsara Sect, whispered faintly, "The Great Samsara Curse of the Nine Deaths, haha, the Great Samsara Curse of the Nine Deaths!"

This Abhijina is a secret technique passed down within the Samsara Sect. After the Six Paths of the Samsara split up, currently only Samsara Sect cultivators in the Heavenly Way know this spell. It is the ultimate technique for guarding one's life for Samsara Sect cultivators.

As long as the user has yet to perish, once this spell is activated, even the most severe injuries will recover rapidly, healing over half of the wounds sustained. Even the user's mana is restored to its peak condition, albeit only for a limited amount of time.

After this short period of time, the user is reduced back to the brink of death, where he only has two options for survival: either he consumes the secret elixir of the Samsara Sect, the Single Life

Elixir, or another cultivator in the sect with a higher mastery level heals him personally. Regardless of which option the user takes, he would be restricted to a prolonged state of frailness even though he keeps his dear life.

This spell exists purely to aid Samsara Sect cultivators in extricating themselves from life-threatening situations, be it to dispatch a foe or to gain enough energy to escape.

Yang Qing stared at Yang Likun inside the light illusion for a moment before turning to Lin Feng. Lin Feng met his gaze and smiled without saying anything.

Yang Qing took the cue and looked towards Zhou Yuncong, and called out, "Yuncong?"

The mana restrictions of the Dharma Hall have been adjusted. Shi Qifeng and the others must obtain Lin Feng's prior approval to project their voices into the hall, while Xiao Yan and Yang Qing can do so at will.

When Zhou Yuncong heard Yang Qing's voice, he tilted his head to one side.

"I'll allow you to use the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit for this battle."

Upon hearing Yang Qing's voice, Zhou Yuncong held his breath before regaining his composure, but his gaze at Yang Likun turned even colder.

Yang Qing did not hide his voice projection from others, and all the Immortal Soul powerhouses looked at him curiously. The ominous sensation tugging at Shen Qifeng's heart grew even stronger, and the next moment, Zhou Yuncong advanced!

His body burst with a resplendent golden radiance, as though he had transformed into a scorching golden sun, and pounced towards Yang Likun.

"The Grand Sun Primordial Flame?" Yang Likun smirked and

clapped his hands, producing a magnificent Red Lotus Fire to take on Zhou Yuncong.

In the next moment, the flabs on Yang Likun's fatty cheeks convulsed violently. He immediately realized that the golden Grand Sun Primordial Flame shrouding Zhou Yuncong's body had all been obliterated, vanishing into thin air and being replaced by puffs of black smoke. It was as though the blazing midday sun had plunged into a solar eclipse, dark and sinister!

What was even more terrifying for Yang Likun, the black smoke surrounding Zhou Yuncong's body grew thicker and denser until it became pitch-black like ink. The original gaseous state of the smog gradually condensed into black rays of radiance.

All the Immortal Soul cultivators inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion wavered their gaze.

The black smoke was the Yang-Incinerating Clouds formed after Zhou Yuncong's Grand Sun Primordial Flame burnt down to cinders, possessing frightening destructive powers, while the black light was the result of a further alteration of the Yang-Incinerating Clouds.

The Yang-Incineration Vital Spirit!

With a wave of Zhou Yuncong's hand, the black light swept through and instantly extinguished Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fire which dissipated into grey ash! Multiple crimson-red fire lotuses withered like fallen flowers pelted by rains and storms, reducing to dust.

Yang Likun's pudgy face turned pale, anxious and furious at the same time. "You What have you done?!"

Yang Likun's pair of beady eyes glared so intensely that it was on the verge of popping out. He shockingly realized that, not only did Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit disintegrate the Red Lotus Fires he conjured, it even damaged his inner Abhijina!

The Red Lotus Fires that were destroyed had been thoroughly extinguished. Whatever amount of it destroyed also signified the same amount of tedious effort invested by Yang Likun to cultivate these Red Lotus Fires that has been wasted. All the years of hard work have now gone to ruin thanks to Zhou Yuncong!

The Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit have reduced Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fires to ashes. Yang Likun's lips shivered so much that he could not even speak. The Red Lotus Fire Abhijina that he so painstakingly cultivated has been destroyed by Zhou Yuncong!

From today onwards, even if Yang Likun survives, he would have to begin cultivating his Red Lotus Fire again from scratch if he wishes to master the spell again. All those years of toiling have been wasted in a single day!

"How is this possible?" Yang Likun shuddered violently, unable to comprehend how Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit could be this formidable, able to bypass his external Red Lotus Fire and completely annihilate his Abhijina.

What was even more frightening was, Zhou Yuncong did not stop after decimating Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fire. Having already closed in on Yang Likun, Zhou Yuncong stretched out his right hand and with a swirl of black radiance, he grabbed Yang Likun's flabby neck and yanked him from the ground up into the air.

As he unleashed the terrifying powers of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, Yang Likun instantly felt his internal organs burning. The Abhijina and mana throughout his entire body was being incinerated by the black radiance.

"Stop!" Yang Likun shrieked in rage and agony. To his sheer astonishment, not only was his mana being eroded by the black radiance, the Positive Yang Energy inside his body was also being burnt down by the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

With the Yang Energy drained away, the balance of Yin and Yang within his body has completely collapsed. Not only was Yang

Likun's mastery being nullified, the strength and sensitivity of his soul was also deteriorating, his energy vessels were contracting, his physical vitality was weakening, and his connection with the heavens and lands were getting impeded ...

With these and many other implications, it would be incredibly difficult and painful to cultivate his spells again in the future.

He was still considered an outstanding and talented individual among those in the Heavenly Way of the Samsara Sect. Yet, after the effects of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, his innate abilities were as good as none.

Yang Likun's heart turned numb as he looked towards Zhou Yuncong in trepidation, feeling as if he had fallen through a crack in a glacier.

The surrounding black radiance shrouded Zhou Yuncong's body, concealing everything except his eyes which could still be seen clearly in the darkness.

Yang Likun shivered. How sort of eyes are those?

His pair of eyes were as frigid and menacing as a calamitous cloud falling from the sky, yet also burning like a grand fire!

"I ... Just what sort of evil spirit have I provoked? This freak is not human, he's a beast that has just emerged from his cage!"

At this critical moment between life and death, Yang Likun unleashed all of his innate potential and bellowed irately, "Samsara of Reincarnation, the Immortal Heavenly Way!"

His body instantly exuded an aura of immortality and purity as his remaining mana and spiritual energy burst forth, even his soul was seemingly ignited. His lifetime's worth of mastery concentrated together and condensed into a ray of divine light to protect himself.

Chapter 682: Whether you live or die is not up to you!

Inside the Celestial Small World, lightning and fire were spewing forth continuously from a deep abyss. At the edge of the abyss, a resplendent multicoloured pillar of light shot up to the heavens.

It was the secret Great Tao Spiritual Penetration of the Samsara Sect - the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light!

Among the myriad of secret spells honed within the Samsara Sect, the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light was one of the most formidable elite spells, encompassing the concepts of the Samsara of Reincarnation and Unlimited Immortality.

But this radiant ray of light was being suppressed by clouds of black light, being continuously gnawed at and eroded. Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit was ravaging to the extreme, burning everything before it to the ground. Even a grand Abhijina like the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light had to retreat in the face of its overbearing strength. Furthermore, just like the Red Lotus Fire, Yang Likun could clearly sense the foundations of his Immortal Heavenly Divine Light swaying vigorously, on the verge of collapsing. If this continues, this particular Abhijina would also be nullified by the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

Back in the Dharma Hall, all the spectating cultivators held their breath. Even the Nascent Soul Grandmasters looked at Zhou Yuncong with utmost seriousness. Since he was only in the Foundation Establishment Stage, he was of no threat to them. As magnificent and ferocious his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit was, it still had a certain limit which could only be raised along with Zhou Yuncong's present mastery level. That being said, how would Zhou Yuncong turn out once he forms his Aurous Core and eventually his Nascent Soul? Just thinking about those prospects sent goosebumps over everyone's heads.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the various Immortal Soul powerhouses also watched the scene unfold with keen interest. The Azure Pulse Swordmaster turned to the Patriarch of the Lei Family, "Most cultivators with the same mastery level as Zhou Yuncong and who specialize primarily in cultivating Yang Energy would definitely not bode well against him."

Lei Lie nodded, "The destructive capabilities of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit are truly overpowering and ruthless, sinister to the extreme."

Yue Mingyue turned to Lin Daohan and smiled, "When I go back, I must inform Teacher Kuang and the rest that since Runfeng does not exceed Zhou Yuncong by an entire mastery level, he must not stir up a conflict with Zhou Yuncong."

Among the young talent nurtured by the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect, there was a man named Ding Runfeng. When he was in Xiling City, he once banded with Bai Xiqian to start an scuffle with Yue Hongyan, Li Yuanfang, Ge Qingwu, and other disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

He was born with the Pure Yang Being, and had cultivated the Pure Yang Righteous Heart Mantra. Such a complementary mantra harnessed his natural advantages to the maximum, with his Abhijina and mana far surpassing those of ordinary cultivators. Even in a place like the Great Void Sect where great talent congregated, he was still an elite amongst his peers.

But unfortunately for him, Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Body and Vital Spirit were the exact counter to Ding Runfeng. Being at the same mastery level, Zhou Yuncong would score an easier victory against him than Yang Likun.

Lin Daohan said calmly, "After the incident at Xiling City, Junior Ding has grown to be much more mature and composed."

Yan Mingyue smiled and turned to look at Yang Qing at the Celestial Sect of Wonders' delegation. She withdrew her smile and

said earnestly, "You are indeed a wonderful teacher. Under your mentorship, Zhou Yuncong has unearthed his natural talents beautifully without a tinge of wastage."

Yang Qing joined his hands together to return the compliment. "Lady Yan, you flatter me. Yuncong owes more to his own hard work and perseverance for his achievements today. I wouldn't dare to claim the credit."

Amidst the buzzing commotion in the crowd, back in the Celestial Small World, Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit was about to obliterate Yang Likun's Immortal Heavenly Divine Light.

Under the protection of the Immortal Heavenly Divine Light, Yang Likun could finally catch his breath, but seeing that the Divine Light was on the brink of shattering, Yang Likun seemed to be hopelessly awaiting his impending doom. His chubby face crumpled in reluctance and after a brief moment of hesitation, he made up his mind as his beady eyes gleamed menacingly.

"How dare you try to destroy me completely, I won't let you get what you want!" Yang Likun bellowed, "I really want to thank the Celestial Sect of Wonders' Mana Defence Restriction over the Dharma Hall. In the beginning, I was feeling really restricted when I thought that I couldn't actually kill someone, but this is now a great help for me! You brat, this isn't over yet. You better pray that I don't see you after we leave Mount Kunlun, or else I'll make you suffer a worse fate than death once I regain my Aurous Core mastery!"

With that, Yang Likun flipped out his palm and gathered his mana, then charged straight towards his Heaven Spiritual Cover!

He was actually trying to commit suicide; he wanted to activate the Dharma Hall's Defence Restrictions and eliminate himself from the Spiritual Conference, which would send him out of the Celestial Small World and hence terminate the continuous erosion

of his Abhijina and mana by Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

Yang Likun was equally brutal both to others and to himself. Putting the certainty of elimination aside, taking one's life still required a considerable amount of courage and decisiveness even with the mana restrictions in place.

Upon realizing what Yang Likun was trying to do, Zhou Yuncong's gaze turned frigid. He grabbed Yang Likun with his right hand and clenched his left fist, gathering boundless amounts of black light rapidly which morphed into a giant ball of black light.

This ball of black light continued to compress and condense the savage powers of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, faintly producing a terrifying foreboding of an imminent explosion, like a meteor about to crash down.

The Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, Everlasting Heavenly Yang Explosion!

Yang Likun watched this frightening sight unfold with wide eyes. In the face of such a remarkable opponent, forget about wanting to live, even wanting to die cannot be up to him to decide.

The terrifying ball of black light collided against the crumbling Immortal Heavenly Divine Light and instantly blew the pillar of light into smithereens. Infinite amounts of black light burst forth and struck Yang Likun's body as rays after rays of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit ignited and exploded all the Yang Energy contained inside.

Yang Likun let out a blood-curdling scream. He could not gather even a single ounce of mana in his palm, with all of it already burnt down by the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

Zhou Yuncong's final blow not only incinerated all of Yang Likun's Yang Energy mana, but also activated the Dharma Hall's

mana restrictions, leaving him with his dear life but permanently crippling his mastery level.

There was complete silence in the Dharma Hall. After a while, cultivators from all mastery levels burst in commotion like a sizzling pot that just popped open.

"Zhou Yuncong has such amazing mastery, his spells are so brutal!"

The horde of disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders rejoiced in unison. "Amazing! You should give that vicious, evil man a taste of his own medicine!"

The Successive Disciples looked at each other and uttered, "I never knew that Junior Zhou was this strong! He is truly an unassuming yet exceptional talent."

Compared to the bustling activity inside the Dharma Hall and the Central Hall on Yun Peak, the Grand Heavens Pavilion was far quieter.

Shen Qifeng gazed calmly at the light illusion, and finally heaved a sigh after a good long while. "This must be fate."

The atmosphere in the Grand Heavens Pavilion turned slightly unsettling. Everyone's gazes landed on Lin Feng, who in turn looked at Shen Qifeng ever so calmly and thought to himself, "Is this the end result you wanted?"

Lin Feng chuckled to himself, "Interesting. I'm getting more and more intrigued by this."

Yang Likun's life was spared by the Dharma Hall's mana restrictions, but all his mastery up till now has been thoroughly nullified. His Aurous Core turned dark and shrivelled with a dense network of cracks, almost like a spiderweb.

Without the mana-suppressive effects of the Dharma Hall, he could have recharged his mana by activating his own Aurous Core. But not only did Zhou Yuncong's attack incinerate his mana and

Aurous Core, it also wrecked all the Yang Energy inside his body, completely upheaving the balance of Yin and Yang in his body. He could not even summon his Aurous Core no matter how hard he tried.

All the years of cultivating the secret spells passed by the Samsara Sect's Heavenly Way and being hailed as a promising young prodigy have all gone to waste. Any sliver of hope for recovery was almost abysmal.

This was also the worst disaster since the start of the Spiritual Conference, with even more severe consequences than how Yang Likun used the Red Lotus Fire to torture Liu Hang. Since Li Xingfei interfered in Liu Hang's match, Liu Hang's soul still has a sufficient chance of recovery after adequate recuperation despite being severely damaged. Yang Likun, on the other hand, was in a far worse plight.

The atmosphere in the Grand Heavens Pavilion became a little strange. Theoretically speaking, if the Celestial Sect of Wonders hosts a Spiritual Conference aimed at mutual interaction and friendly competition, the general mood should be quite friendly and amicable. Furthermore, such an unfortunate incident should have been swiftly prevented from happening.

However, the Heavenly Cloud Holy Man Shen Qifeng has no intention of pursuing the matter as the victim. Yang Likun may have been courting trouble himself, but Shen Qifeng's composed exterior was certainly unexpected, since Yang Likun was still his Immediate Disciple after all.

The Samsara Sect, especially the sect's Heavenly Way, has always been concealing its weaknesses and flaunting its strengths, not even bothering to curry favours for the Great Void Sect or the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Furthermore, having caused such a serious incident, disqualifying Zhou Yuncong would be the most obvious and basic

penalty. Yet, what was even more dumbfounding was, the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders seemed to be keeping mum about this issue, as if the incident had never occurred, adopting a stance of blissful ignorance.

Yan Mingyue's gaze shifted between Lin Feng and Shen Qifeng. "Judging by Lin Feng's behaviour since he began cultivation, he may have been overbearing and ruthless, but he has rarely been deliberating stirring trouble. Aside from the battle on Mount Kunlun where he schemed against the Golden Crow Grand Sage and the Aeolus Sect, Lin Feng's actions were upright and justifiable at all times. This move, however, is certainly perplexing."

Yan Mingyue looked at Lin Feng and Shen Qifeng and commented, "These two seem to have made a certain tacit agreement ..."

As she pondered over this, she turned to her senior Lin Daohan and noticed a rare glint in his eyes.

"Big Senior?" Yan Mingyue was slightly startled. Upon noticing her gaze, Lin Daohan turned around and used his Mana Voice Projection to convey a soft message. "There may be great upheavals in the Samsara Sect very shortly. Do be careful."

Yan Mingyue mulled over Lin Daohan's words and nodded gently.

Lin Feng refocused his attention on the light illusion. There, on a hill relatively further away from the abyss where Zhou Yuncong and Yang Likun were battling, stood a young man in black robes, having observed the entire duel between the two from afar.

It was Chu Yang.

"With such formidable and incisive Abhijina, the Celestial Sect of Wonders is certainly full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons, with every generation producing exceptional talent." Chu Yang nodded in awe. "However, this Abhijina should have its downsides

as well. What a pity that the obese brat from the Samsara Sect lost so quickly, now I can't observe anything else. Besides having a limited attacking range, being only able to attack after closing in on the enemy, I wonder what other flaws does the black light Abhijina have."

Chu Yang noticed three golden rings left on the floor after Yang Likun vanished by activating the mana restriction. Those were the rings that Yang Likun used to hunt the Qiong Qi.

"If a cultivator is eliminated with a golden ring on hand, would it be left at the spot he 'died'?" Chu Yang stroked his chin, pondering the question as he fiddled with a golden ring in his hand.

Chapter 683: Chu Yang's Struggle

Inside the Celestial Small World, upon seeing that Yang Likun had activated the mana restrictions, the black light cloaking Zhou Yuncong gradually faded away as he walked back towards Li Xingfei.

Li Xingfei's face was pale but she nonetheless maintained her composure. She gazed at Zhou Yuncong and took a deep sigh, "Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha are about to take a great blow. I never thought that you'd be this strong, Junior Zhou."

After a short moment of silence, Zhou Yuncong replied, "I mustn't battle with you all."

Li Xingfei nodded. "Indeed, even if the Dharma Hall's mana restrictions can save our lives, duelling with you might incinerate our own Abhijina and mana. I'm afraid only Senior Yuting can afford to battle you if her mastery is not suppressed."

Zhou Yuncong looked above Li Xingfei's head and noticed a ray of golden light floating about with the number '4' written on it.

This ray of golden light was not produced by Li Xingfei herself, being projected by the Dharma Hall's mana instead. Throughout her battles with the Qiong Qi and Yang Likun, and even when she fell into the deep abyss of lightning and fire, this golden number has never once showed any changes.

Another number was also conjured from the golden light above Zhou Yuncong's head, '1', while the number previously above Yang Likun's head was '3'. This number represented the number of Golden Rings each person owned and was visible to everyone in the Celestial Small World.

Li Xingfei has already collected four Golden Rings while Yang Likun had three. Zhou Yuncong, having entered the small world only recently, only has one Golden Ring.

He turned back to look at the spot where Yang Likun had vanished and spotted three Golden Rings resting on the ground. The number on his head has also increased to '4'. Zhou Yuncong then presented the three Golden Rings to Li Xingfei. In response, she shook her head and gave four Golden Rings to Zhou Yuncong instead.

"My injuries are too severe, and I've only mastered the Destructive Powers of Master's Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra. I've yet to cultivate the Creation Powers within, which slows down my recovery process greatly. Even if I consume an elixir, it would only ease the wounds temporarily."

Zhou Yuncong flipped out his palm and conjured a dark-green stream of water - the Grand Moon Primordial Water, the best cure for a damaged soul of a physical body. However, his Grand Moon Primordial Water was relatively weak, hence achieving its intended effect would require a very long time.

Li Xingfei waved her hand. "There's no need for this, Junior Zhou. Only the top eight contenders from the second stage can advance to the third stage. Don't waste your time on me. Not only am I injured physically, my mana has been severely drained. Even if I ingest an elixir, it would be very hard for me to regain my peak condition, and it would be worse if someone else steals my Golden Rings. And even if I do make it to the third stage by luck, I may not be able to defeat the cultivators from other sects. I would just tarnish the grand reputation of our sect in vain, so I would rather leave this spot for you."

She smiled, "That chubby brat can make such a prompt decision based on the situation, so why can't I do so too?" With that, she endured the excruciating pain from her wounds to channel her remaining mana and placed a finger on the centre of her eyebrows, committing suicide.

The Dharma Hall's mana restrictions activated and instantly kept her dear life, delivering her out of the Celestial Small World.

Zhou Yuncong watched Li Xingfei disappear and became slightly somber, not saying a word. He quietly kept her Golden Rings and the golden number above his head shot up to an '8'.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan and the rest grinned.

Li Xingfei maintained her cool despite landing in a dangerous situation, and slaughtered five Qiong Qis with her amazing strength. She also remained calm after Yang Likun schemed against her and waited patiently for a chance to deliver a devastating strike back. And now, she has resolutely sacrificed herself for another member of her sect. Li Xingfei's performance made Xiao Yan and the others nod in approval.

Wang Lin rose up and said calmly, "I'll go check on her. Her injuries must be tended to immediately."

The Dharma Hall's mana restrictions only protect one's life, and retain all the non-fatal injuries.

Lin Feng smiled as he sat quietly on his throne and continued monitoring the images projected from the light illusion.

The battle for the Golden Rings was gradually drawing to a close. As the first eight groups of cultivators in the first stage all entered the Celestial Small World, the Qiong Qis' days were numbered. Hordes of Qiong Qi were either being slaughtered straightaway, or killed after their Golden Rings were taken. The Qiong Qi population inside the small world was dwindling and a significant portion of Golden Rings has been transferred over to the cultivators participating in the Spiritual Conference.

More and more scuffles were breaking out between the cultivators themselves. On a whole, everyone was relying on their own strength and the environment to battle, with no one collaborating with the Qiong Qi to band against the human cultivators like how Yang Likun did.

All the Immortal Soul powerhouses were observing the progress of the Spiritual Conference closely and slowly noticed a problem. There were over a hundred Qiong Qi inside the Celestial Small World, naturally making the number of Golden Rings above a hundred as well. Only the top eight of the second round can advance to the third round, and they require a collective amount of eighty Golden Rings.

However, if a Qiong Qi is butchered first, it is sent out of the Celestial Small World along with its Golden Rings, hence the total number of Golden Rings actually attainable for the participating cultivators is actually much smaller. And Li Xingfei has just made five Golden Rings worthless.

If the participants do not capture the Qiong Qi alive and instead dispatch them immediately, the Qiong Qi's Golden Rings will disappear. On the other hand, if other cultivators are 'killed', their Golden Rings remain at the same spot. After realizing this, more participants are beginning to target their fellow cultivators.

The golden numbers on each of their heads are like a range of billboards. The larger the number, the easier it garners unwanted attention from greedy competitors.

Chu Yang stood on the hill and looked up to check the digit '1' above his head. After pondering for a bit, he took out a little Storage Bag. This Storage Bag was specially crafted to contain the aura of spiritual items without it leaking out. It was supposed to be the ideal tool to harvest spiritual herbs, but it also achieved the same effect when Chu Yang placed his Golden Ring inside.

The aura which the Golden Rings themselves emanate is actually very weak, and can only be detected by the Dharma Hall's mana restrictions. Foundation Establishment cultivators already have a difficult time locating them, and now with the added concealment with such a unique Storage Bag, the Golden Rings do not exude a single whiff of spiritual energy. That being said, Chu Yang still had the golden number floating above his head.

Chu Yang scanned his surroundings. There were strange rock formations towering all over the hill, their peculiar forms almost resembling a person's palm. Their highly conspicuous features make them perfect markings. After carefully probing his surroundings, Chu Yang buried his Storage Bag beneath one of the rocks.

With the Golden Ring removed from Chu Yang's body, the golden number above his head instantly disappeared. He nodded in satisfaction and leapt down the hill.

He traversed through the mountains and rivers, before he suddenly noticed something, but he did not stop and instead continued advancing forward.

He vaguely detected someone seemingly hiding in ambush, but he did not display any unusual behaviour. Even if that person was waiting to pounce, he would not be targeting Chu Yang. After all, there was no golden number above his head which meant that he did not have any Golden Rings on him, and neither did he have any sworn enemies amongst the cultivators attending this Spiritual Conference. Hence, the person lying in wait would never waste such a painstakingly tedious ambush plan on him.

And sure enough, Chu Yang travelled forward without any interruption. The ambusher lurking by the side did not move a muscle, completely ignoring Chu Yang.

However, Chu Yang was no pushover himself. After walking for a certain distance, he took a deep breath as an image wavered gently within the Aurous Core inside his body and a faint glow surged forth from. This glow illuminated Chu Yang's body from the inside out and his bodily aura instantly evolved. The next moment, he was nowhere to be seen.

Chu Yang did not actually disappear, neither was he crouching somewhere in hiding. He was still standing at his original position, as carefree as ever, yet he made others neglect his presence

subconsciously, as if no one was even standing there.

This was because Chu Yang has fused himself almost seamlessly with the space of the outside world. When others look in his direction, he looks no different from the scenery and foliage in the background, being completely one with the surroundings and hence producing the illusion of him vanishing.

Naturally, such a spell cannot deceive cultivators with higher mastery levels, yet most Foundation Establishment cultivators could not detect his presence. Even some Aurous Core cultivators may not necessarily be able to do so either. Once Chu Yang is no longer under the Dharma Hall's mana restrictions, all Aurous Core cultivators would not even notice him.

Chu Yang leisurely strolled back to the spot where the person was lying in ambush, and simply waited there without a care.

Not long after, the ambush target delivered themselves to his front door. There were two dragon shadows which appeared as a young man and a young lady. They were Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun of the Great Qin Empire. Radiant golden numbers flickered above their heads, '5' and '4' respectively, flaunting their harvested rewards.

But shortly after they entered the area, rays after rays of light fired into the air and created a massive spell formation, trapping the duo inside. Inside the formation was a figure clad in white with a symbol of a cloud sewn onto his robes, and boasting an elegant, handsome face. Despite being a man, his eyes slanted upwards at the ends like a phoenix.

Upon seeing him, Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun frowned, recognizing him as the young cultivator who hailed from the Great Void Sect like Chen Xingyu. His name was Fan Xuefeng, an extremely outstanding cultivator who was among the first group of people to enter the Celestial Small World along with Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha. The golden number above his head was a

resounding '7', which solidified his leading position in the second stage, having performed exceptionally well.

At the moment, he was in the middle of a flag formation, where seven small flags of different colours fluttering valiantly in the wind, holding up the formidable spell.

The Spiritual Conference prohibits the use of magic items and only allows most participants to rely on their own Abhijina and mana, with the exceptions of sword cultivators and spell formation cultivators.

Sword cultivators invest their entire mastery level into the swords they yield, which naturally makes it impossible for their swords to be banned. On the other hand, spell formation cultivators also require their magic items, hence the Spiritual Conference provides this exception. For the sake of fairness, other cultivators going up against these two groups are also allowed to deploy their own magic items, but the power of their items would be restricted solely to the Foundation Establishment Stage and cannot achieve the Aurous Core Stage.

Fan Xuefeng unleashed his spell formation. Rainbow-coloured mist and clouds swirled around Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun, trapping them inside. Despite being ambushed and their opponent using his spell formation to clinch a geographical advantage over them, Shi Shaogan and Shao Jingyun were prized talents painstakingly nurtured by the Great Qin Empire, and were equally extraordinary. Shi Shaogan clasped his hands together and summoned a spell. Two light dragons, one red and one yellow, encircled him. These were the Imperial Scripts of the Crimson and Yellow Dragons respectively.

Compared to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Shi Shaogan's strength has increased tremendously, and not just because he has formed his Aurous Core. With a clap of his hands, another green light dragon bounded into the air. It was the Abhijina manifestation of the Imperial Script of the Green Dragon.

"There's no need for this, Cousin. Since you're injured, summoning the crimson and yellow dragons would already be adequate." As Shi Jingyun said this, the area surrounding her also began to glow, having conjured the three light dragons of green, black, and white.

Hiding in a dark corner, Chu Yang's eyes gleamed faintly. "If I recall correctly, her true mastery level is only at the Advanced Foundation Establishment Stage. How could she have mastered three of the five scripts inside the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons?"

Chapter 684: The mantis catches the cicada, but the oriole is waiting behind

The previous year, on the Sea of the Northern Wind, Shi Shaogan simultaneously mastered both the Imperial Scripts of the Crimson and Yellow Dragons from the Great Qin Empire's Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons just with his Advanced Foundation Establishment mastery, displaying exceptional talent.

Following that, Shi Xingyun summoned all five light dragons to life, her boundless mana astounding the world.

And now, Shi Jingyun has revealed her grasp of the Imperial Scripts of the Green, Black, and White Dragons just with her Advanced Foundation Establishment mastery, a feat even more impressive than what Shi Shaogan previously accomplished at the same mastery level. People could faintly see the shadow of a younger Shi Xingyun in her.

Inside the Grand Heavens Pavilion, all the Immortal Soul powerhouses were watching this scene unfold curiously. Those who were closely acquainted with the Qin Emperor Shi Yu congratulated him in flocks.

Xiao Yan tilted his head to one side and used his Mana Voice Projection to speak to his juniors. "The daughter Shi Yu bore is indeed of a decent level, but his son is slightly sub-par. What's worse, Shi Chongyun is a black sheep of the family."

His juniors giggled as Zhu Yi pointed at Xiao Yan, saying with a grin, "Big Senior, isn't your mouth a little too foul?"

Xiao Yan chuckled, "It's true. I'm not badmouthing anybody."

Inside the Celestial Small World, Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun combined their mana together as the five light dragons of white, green, black, yellow, and crimson linked up head-to-tail, transforming into a multi-coloured ring of light. The five rays of

life continued to grow bigger, accumulating immense energy.

This combination spell made the spectating cultivators all gape in awe, even the Immortal Soul powerhouses were observing it keenly. This Abhijina had never been demonstrated before by the Great Qin Empire, and was surely a spell invented only in recent years. Having made its debut, it was now in the spotlight of attention.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man smiled and said, "It still has many unpolished areas. Feel free to point out the things we can improve upon."

Just like he said, Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun's combined Five Elements Light Dragon Transformation Spell was a far cry from what Shi Xingyun could accomplish alone, although their new spell was indeed extraordinary.

The Crown Prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang An, and the Marquis of Jinghuan were sitting in the Quiet Chamber of the Dharma Hall. Upon witnessing this sight, they straightened themselves up and nodded in unison, thinking, "The Great Qin Empire has indeed refined their Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons and achieved their intended effect."

The ring of light continued to expand to counter Fan Xuefeng's spell formation head-on.

The spell formation is subjected to numerous restrictions, but once completed and activated, its power far surpasses that of most Abhijina spells at the same mastery level.

Despite battling one-against-two, Fan Xuefeng showed no signs of buckling or backing down

Back in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Yue Hongyan turned to Li Yuanfang and asked, "Sixth Junior, I heard that the Great Void Sect boasts an elite spell formation called the Seven Lights Defence Formation, is that true?"

"There indeed exists such a spell." Li Yuanfang nodded, "It's the second strongest spell formation from the Great Void Sect after the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation, and is still widely inculcated throughout the Divine Lands today. Apart from a few Grand Mountain-Guarding Formations, the Seven Lights Defence Formation is hailed as the most elite formation in existence, rivalling the 6 Mountains Celestial Sword Formation of the Mount Shu Sect." (Translator's Note: A Grand Mountain-Guarding Formation is a general term referring to specific formations that the different sects use to protect the mountains of their sects.)

With that, Li Yuanfang changed his tone. "However, the formation established by this pair isn't the complete Seven Lights Defence Formation. Not only is the quality of these formation treasures not up to standard, the spell formation itself is just a simplified version of the original. It cannot hold a candle to the actual Seven Lights Defence Formation in terms of strength."

"The control of the formation is still choppy and clumsy. The mastery of certain aspects of the spell is not comprehensive enough. The worst part is, two of its formation patterns are completely wrong. When I first saw this spell formation, I wasn't exactly sure myself, but I have confirmed my suspicions after observing it again now - the two Formation Patterns in the southeast direction have been inverted."

Xiao Yan looked at Yue Hongyan and smiled, "You're lucky that you're using your mana's Voice Projection to communicate with him."

Since Yue Hongyan was already using her mana's Voice Projection to converse with Li Yuanfang from the beginning, he naturally relied on the same method to reply back, allowing the conversation to be heard only by a few Celestial Sect disciples.

Zhu Yi smiled, "He took the objective path and pointed out their flaws. Sixth Junior did nothing wrong."

His gaze landed on Chu Yang who was still within the light illusion. "I, on the other hand, am more intrigued by this person from the Ethereal Mountain Sect. After three years in the Greater World, I can tell that he had cultivated in the Alternate World Time Zone where time flowed quicker, but it didn't take long for him to form his Aurous Core."

"If he was showered with resources from the Mount Shu Sect, coupled with his innate talents, achieving such a feat would not be surprising. However, the Ethereal Mountain Sect has evidently turned their back against the Mount Shu Sect in favour of us, and our sect hasn't been offering this person any significant help, yet he could still accomplish so much. He is truly exceptional."

Zhu Yi gazed at Chu Yang who was hiding quietly at a corner observing the techniques employed by Fan Xueheng, Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun, and commented softly, "Although I don't know what sort of Abhijina and mantras he will use, this person's skills seem quite outstanding and unlike the traditional teachings of the Ethereal Mountain Sect."

Xiao Yan smiled, "He seems like someone with pretty good fortune too. After hearing what you said, I suddenly recalled meeting him once when he and the rest of the Ethereal Mountain Sect first arrived at the Cloud Mirror City. Back then, I could already sense that this person was a notch above the rest."

Zhu Yi nodded. "Let's see how he fares now."

The fight now was still none of Chu Yang's business, with Fan Xuefeng and the duo of Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun battling so ferociously.

Then, a figure appeared within the Seven Lights Defence Formation and with a razor-sharp sword in his hand, his Sword Aura charged up into the clouds as if ascending straight into the heavens. He was the Descendant Disciple of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect who was paired with Chen Xingyu in the first round -

Kang Hai.

A golden '3' glowed above his head. Due to unforeseen circumstances, his group arrived at the top of the Starry Treasure Pagoda much later than expected.

Kang Hai suddenly teamed up with Fan Xuefeng and summoned the Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique passed down by the Heavenly Sword Sect, which swirled incessantly around Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun, bombarding and trapping them as well as the Seven Lights Defence Formation.

His appearance made Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun's hearts sink. Kang Hai's mastery was indeed incredible, but the worst part was, his Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique was just too fast.

Comparing against all the cultivators attending this Spiritual Conference, the speed of Kang Hai's Teleportation was among the highest. Only a select few could even match his speed, much less surpass him.

Kang Hai and Fan Xueheng's teamwork completely eliminated any possibility of Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun breaking through the Teleportation Technique. Even if they did burst free from Fan Xueheng's Seven Lights Defence Formation, Kang Hai could rely on his advantage in speed to prevent their escape without even exchanging any actual blows, buying just enough time for Fan Xuefeng to reconstruct his formation.

Even if they do not break out of the Teleportation Technique, it would also be extremely difficult to take on those two. Having arranged his formation to exploit a geographical advantage, Fan Xuefeng's strength was phenomenal and could already rival their combined powers. Now with Kang Hai joining in the fray, the evenness of power was instantly thrown out of balance. Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun could only ward off attacks without any ability to retaliate.

Fan Xuefeng then uttered his first words ever since he revealed

himself. "Both of your mastery levels are indeed extraordinary. I can't even secure a speedy victory by joining forces with Kang Hai. If we drag this on, we'll still be wasting time. Only the top eight can advance to the third round. Time is precious and cannot be wasted."

Shi Jingyun grunted, "You say such things so lightly. You're indeed a worthy opponent, but you must be dreaming to even think that we would simply concede. Why don't we just go our separate ways?"

Fan Xuefeng closed his slit-like eyes and said calmly, "Both of you should know that Kang Hai and I are just after your Golden Rings. Leave your rings here and we'll let you off. You still have time to come up with a way to seize other rings and who knows, maybe even make it into the top eight. However, you'll lose without a doubt if this continues. You won't stand a chance."

Fan Xuefeng pointed at the formation patterns of the Seven Lights Defence Formation at his feet. "I don't wish to destroy your formation and break your formation treasure. It may allow me to defeat the both of you swiftly, but it would affect my strength for subsequent rounds. The main goal of this Spiritual Conference is interaction and exchanging knowledge. We don't have to go to sheer extremes and in turn harm ourselves while battling others. I urge you both to reconsider."

He spoke so honestly, employing both soft and hard tactics in an attempt to weaken their fighting spirit and then proceed to eradicate them swiftly. After all, Fan Xuefeng already seized seven Golden Rings himself, while Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan has a collective number of nine rings. He just needed three more to meet the requirements to pass the second round.

Shi Jingyun raised her eyebrows, wanting to rebut him, but Shi Shaogan projected his voice to her and said, "Give our Golden Rings to them."

"Huh?" Shi Jingyun was momentarily stunned but quickly recovered from the shock. They have a total of nine rings and Fan Xuefeng needs three to make the cut, but Kang Hai has seven rings too and also require three to fill the quota. Handing out three rings now may very well incite an internal conflict between them.

Obtaining ten Golden Rings would not send one out of the Celestial Small World immediately, instead requiring about fifteen minutes, and so many things can be accomplished in these fifteen minutes.

This might be their chance to make a resounding comeback.

After understanding the motive of such a move, Shi Jingyun scoffed, "Fan Xuefeng, you win." With that, she took out her five Golden Rings and tossed them out. Shi Shaogan took out four of his own and did the same. The nine Golden Rings flickered within the spell formation and immediately vanished, and a ray of sword radiance flashed past almost at the same time but just a tad bit slower. It was Kang Hai.

Fan Xuefeng cracked a grin. He obviously knew how fast Kang Hai was and would hence definitely consider Kang Hai's presence when formulating such a plan. Otherwise, if Kang Hai gathered all ten Golden Rings before him, Fan Xuefeng would be the one left in an awkward position instead.

Fan Xuefeng flipped out his palm and the space above him radiated with a shimmering glow as nine rays of golden light appeared. They were the Golden Rings he gathered using his formation. Kang Hai may be fast, but the Seven Lights Defence Formation was ultimately under Fan Xuefeng's manipulation.

Fan Xuefeng grinned, "Could it be that you don't trust me? I just need three Golden Rings, and I'll give the rest to you ..." Without even completing his sentence, Fan Xuefeng's face turned terribly pale as if he saw a ghost.

A strange ray of sword radiance blasted through the skies and

picked up all nine Golden Rings. A young man in black appeared, retrieved the rings, and instantly flew off into the distance, leaving behind a flabbergasted Fan Xuefeng and everyone else.

It was Chu Yang. His weird concealment spells infiltrated the Seven Lights Defence Formation and even the formation's main orchestrator, Fan Xuefeng, could not detect his presence.

Fan Xuefeng, Kang Hai, Shi Shaogan, and Shi Jingyun regained their senses after a moment of sheer astonishment, and chased after Chu Yang in a hurry.

Even though Chu Yang could easily lose most of his pursuers, Kang Hai's speed was even higher than his own. In the blink of an eye, Kang Hai was already right behind him. Chu Yang did not panic and instead smilingly asked Kang Hai a dumbfounding question. "Do you have three Golden Rings with you now?"

Chapter 685: Who will win and who will lose?

The Great Way of the Heavenly Master Sword of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, the Shaoze Sword of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and the Instant Sword Teleportation of the Sword of Radiance Sect, are hailed as the three fastest swordplay techniques in existence throughout the Divine Lands and are among the speediest Abhijina in the Human Cultivation World.

Kang Hai's Instant Sword Teleportation Technique may not match the Great Way of the Heavenly Master Sword in speed, but with all the participating cultivators in this Spiritual Conference being either at the Aurous Core Stage or the Foundation Establishment Stage and everyone's mastery levels suppressed to Advanced Foundation Establishment levels, Kang Hai's speed was now one of the highest.

Judging by the look of things, Kang Hai dominated everyone based on speed alone and quickly caught up with Chu Yang. But at this moment, Chu Yang's question threw a curveball at Kang Hai.

"Do you have three Golden Rings with you now?" Chu Yang asked smilingly. Kang Hai furrowed his eyebrows but blatantly replied, "A pity indeed. I only have three with me now, a long way to go before I meet the required quota."

Chu Yang laughed, "This cannot get any better. I only need two of the nine Golden Rings I obtained. I'll leave the remaining seven all for you. This way, you'll hit the necessary quantity."

When Chu Yang asked him initially, Kang Hai's heart already wavered slightly as he considered the possibility of such an offer. But with Chu Yang making such a prompt decision, it garnered a little admiration from Kang Hai. "Mastery levels aside, such kindness is truly hard to come by."

Chu Yang was the oriole waiting behind Fan Xuefeng's mantis, having audaciously stolen a whooping total of nine Golden Rings from Fan Xuefeng, as if plucking fangs from the mouth of a ferocious tiger. The collected number would almost satisfy an individual's required quota, but Chu Yang tossed out seven for Kang Hai without even batting an eyelid.

This was because, after scanning through the entire arena, only Kang Hai posed a realistic threat to him. As for the others, regardless whether it was Fan Xuefeng or the duo of Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan, neither could rival Chu Yang's speed. Whether Chu Yang wanted to battle them was another matter entirely, but if he did not want to fight, he could just walk off as they stared at him blankly.

Only Kang Hai could outmatch Chu Yang's speed with his Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique. He did not need to duel with Chu Yang directly, and just needing to keep hard on Chu Yang's heels. Once the rest caught up, Chu Yang, yielding nine Golden Rings, would naturally become the target of attacks from all sides.

Chu Yang was not hesitant in the slightest, promptly counting seven Golden Rings and tossing them to Kang Hai. Kang Hai caught the rings and gazed at Chu Yang with a conflicted expression, but eventually uttered, "Thanks."

With that, he stopped chasing Chu Yang, and his sword radiance propelled away in another direction.

Chu Yang did not have high hopes of Kang Hai helping him either. Those seven Golden Rings were to ensure that Kang Hai would not interfere with his plans.

Fan Xuefeng might have been tailing far behind, but he could hear every word of Chu Yang's conversation with Kang Hai. When Chu Yang asked his first question, Fan Xuefeng already exclaimed to himself, "That's not good", as his heart sank right down.

Once Kang Hai received the Golden Rings, he had no idea what to do. Kang Hai's Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique was simply too fast. Unless Fan Xuefeng trapped him earlier with a spell formation, no one could restrain Kang Hai once he made up his mind to leave.

Forging an alliance with Fan Xuefeng was purely to collect the necessary number of Golden Rings as quickly as possible. Now that Kang Hai has achieved his goal, he no longer needed to ally himself with Fan Xuefeng.

Kang Hai was also the only person in the arena who did not have to worry about taking on combined assaults from other competitors due to his stellar speed dominating the Conference. The other cultivators could forget about taking any of his ten Golden Rings and just admit defeat.

Fan Xuefeng frowned as he glared at Chu Yang. This was this man who wrecked all his plans.

"I'm sorry if I offended you." Chu Yang did not panic. Not only did he stop fleeing, he turned around to face Fan Xuefeng head-on.

Even with his plans all destroyed, Fan Xuefeng kept his cool and watched as Chu Yang advanced towards him aggressively. Fan Xuefeng's heart tremored with an ominous foreboding.

Just as expected, Chu Yang exclaimed, "My two friends from the Great Qin Empire, go ahead and avenge whatever grievances you have. This is your chance right here."

Fan Xuefeng's heart sank as the fears he bore came true. He suddenly found himself trapped in a highly disadvantageous situation. He turned back to see that both Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan have transformed into two dragon shadows, and had already caught up to him.

After hearing what Chu Yang shouted, Shi Jingyun's face contorted violently in displeasure as he grunted, "All of our Golden

Rings fell into your hands, and you still offered them up to that scum Kang Hai!"

Chu Yang clapped his hands and grinned, "To my knowledge, our friend from the Great Void Sect already has seven Golden Rings, while I only have two. Even a fool can tell which target reaps a greater reward."

Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan's eyes instantly lit up. With Kang Hai long gone, only Fan Xuefeng was left. With their combined powers, it would be incredibly difficult for Fan Xuefeng to flee. On the other hand, if Chu Yang wanted to escape, he could easily do so as no one else could match his speed with Kang Hai out of the picture.

Kang Hai has already gathered ten Golden Rings and was on cloud nine as he departed the scene. After patiently waiting for fifteen minutes, he successfully made it past the second round. Hence, Chu Yang was in a position of absolute safety and could take both an offensive or a defensive stance with ease. On the contrary, Fan Xuefeng was now forced into a corner.

Shi Shaogan nodded and Shi Jingyun quickly understood what she was hinting at. The only thing they had to be wary of was not to let Chu Yang play the same tricks again and snatch all their Golden Rings away.

Chu Yang chuckled, "You two, the chance for revenge is right before you. Even without any Golden Rings, what else do you have to worry about?"

Shi Shaogan looked at Fan Xuefeng and sneered, "You're right. Even if we don't have any Golden Rings, don't think of getting away with this, Fan Xuefeng!"

Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan were both coerced by Fan Xuefeng and forced to surrender their Golden Rings to save themselves. Even though this was a cheap trick, the duo were deeply humiliated. Yet, no one expected the tides of fortune to change so

suddenly and that an opportunity for revenge would arise so soon.

Fan Xuefeng took a deep breath. His expression turned calm again as he stared Chu Yang dead in the eye.

To produce clouds with one hand and rain with the other - this saying appeared in Fan Xuefeng's mind after looking at Chu Yang. Everything was just as Chu Yang had planned. A few simple steps and the battle changed drastically, and Fan Xuefeng who was originally enjoying a great advantage, instantly descended into a gravely dangerous plight.

The level of Chu Yang's mastery did not matter. The important part was how Chu Yang gave up seven Golden Rings without hesitation and covertly sent Kang Hai out of the picture. It may sound simple, but he already possessed nine Golden Rings and was just one ring away from reaching the required quota, and yet he still gave up most of his rings and presented them to someone else while getting nothing in return. How many people would do such a thing?

Fan Xuefeng asserted that he could do the same but probably not with the same certainty and promptness as Chu Yang who did so without a second's delay.

If Chu Yang had hesitated for a moment longer and was snared by Kang Hai, allowing the rest to catch up and giving Fan Xuefeng ample time to set his spell formations, Chu Yang would not have been able to flee so easily. But now, Fan Xuefeng was the one in danger, flanked from the front and back by all three opponents.

Back in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the crowd watched the scene unfold with immense interest. Yan Mingyue shook her head and chuckled, "Haha, Fan Xuefeng really took a huge fall here. I really never expected Chu Yang to be such a genius. He's a disciple from the Ethereal Mountain Sect, isn't he?"

Lin Daohan explained collectedly, "Chu Yang, the disciple under the Elder Meng Chaoran of the Ethereal Mountain Sect. He was

once a guest official serving under Liang Gan in the Great Zhou Empire but he resigned three years ago and returned to the Ethereal Mountain Sect to continue his training."

After a brief pause, Lin Daohan continued, "Adding the time he spent cultivating in the alternate dimension where time flowed faster, he managed to leap from the Qi Training Stage to the Beginner Aurous Core Stage in less than ten years."

All the Immortal Soul cultivators present appeared slightly surprised. The Vivant Joy Holy Man from the Great Qin Empire stroked his long beard and smiled, "His talent for cultivation is also exceptional. The Ethereal Mountain Sect has produced a rare prodigy, but he should have also been nurtured by his own fortunes. Looking at the concealment spells and remarkably fast teleportation techniques he demonstrated just now, they may have been based off the Ethereal Mountain Sect's mantras but they surpass the latter by a huge extent."

The Dharma Hall was abuzz with comments and gossip from cultivators from every sect. Who would have thought that a black horse would emerge during this Spiritual Conference? The strength of the Ethereal Mountain Sect's delegation at this Spiritual Conference was not considered inferior, with many small and medium-sized sects from the Kunlun mountain ranges attending the conference.

However, these small and medium-sized sects knew their place and did not casually send representatives to participate without any exceptional talent. The Ethereal Mountain Sect sent Chu Yang to participate in the Spiritual Conference in order to train him further. There are numerous ways to increase one's knowledge beyond the interpretation of solely jostling with each of the larger sects.

After watching Chu Yang's performance, many of the Ethereal Mountain Sect's own cultivators were considerably stunned, pleasantly surprised albeit with plenty of doubts and concerns.

A few of their senior cultivators gazed at each other with conflicted expressions, revealing great uncertainty in their eyes. One elder projected his voice straightaway and exclaimed, "We must interrogate Chu Yang thoroughly once he returns!"

Wu Yunliang nodded gently and met Meng Chaoran's gaze. Both of their eyes concealed a hint of their complete grasp of the situation.

Inside the Celestial Small World, Chu Yang, who had just widened everyone's eyes with astonishment, stared straight at Fan Xuefeng and thought to himself, "What will he do? Would he minimize his losses and simply surrender seven Golden Rings to Shi Shaogan and Shi Jingyun from the Great Qin Empire?"

Fan Xuefeng looked at Chu Yang then glanced over at Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaogan, and burst into laughter. His phoenix-like eyes closed to form a thin line as he casually took out his Storage Bag filled with Golden Rings and poured them out. There were indeed seven of them.

The duo's eyes lit up. Claiming Fan Xuefeng's seven Golden Rings would remedy most of the losses that they had incurred.

Fan Xuefeng grinned and placed the rings back into the Storage Bag. However, he did not keep the bag and instead swung his arm and tossed the bag at Chu Yang!

This move blew everyone's expectations. Chu Yang may have displayed outstanding concealment and teleportation spells, but he was undoubtedly the weakest person in terms of pure strength among the three cultivators cornering Fan Xuefeng. Despite this, Fan Xuefeng still chose him to accept the rewards of their victory, clearly to draw the centre of the conflict away from himself and towards Chu Yang.

Fan Xuefeng watched as his Storage Bag arched across the air and dropped down towards Chu Yang, who simply reached out his hand to grab it almost subconsciously.

Upon witnessing this sight, Fan Xuefeng immediately cracked a smile and blurted, "Now is the critical moment that will decide who wins and who loses this game of chess!"

Chapter 686: Dark Horse! Dark Horse!

As they watched Fan Xuefeng threw the bag filled with golden rings to Chu Yang, Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaoqian furrowed their eyebrows.

Seeing that, Fan Xuefeng smiled. That was his main goal. He betted that Chu Yang would make a mistake in his arrogance.

Without Kang Hai's restraint, Chu Yang could do as he pleased. He felt extremely safe as he was without any threat. His sense of security naturally fell and in the face of temptation, he became more greedy. He was unable to consider problems rationally.

Earlier on, with the threat of Kang Hai, Chu Yang was able to forgo seven golden rings. However, now that he was faced with the temptations of the seven golden rings again, he was unable to think and act calmly.

In other words, this could because of Chu Yang's self-confidence. He believed that as long as Kang Hai did not interfere, he was able to keep every single golden rings on his fingers.

However, Fan Xuefeng made use of Chu Yang's self-confidence. As the nature of the conflict changed, he placed Chu Yang at a disadvantage. Fan Xuefeng was not someone who could be so easily bullied.

Fan Xuefeng looked at Chu Yang and said, "Now, you can't leave."

With that, he called an incantation and said softly, "Seven Peaks True Form Formation, open!"

Mana swirled and Chu Yang instantly felt the objects in the bag changing shape. The entire bag burst open and the seven golden rings hovered in mid-air. Every single golden ring became covered in runes.

On the small golden rings, one could see spell formations carved on it. The seven golden rings combined their spell formations into

one as they formed a giant spell formation over Chu Yang's head.

In the spell formation, the shapes of seven mountains flashed. Every single one of them weighed tons and they came crashing down onto Chu Yang's head.

Under the Seven Peaks True Form Formation, Chu Yang's form was pinned. He could no longer escape with his Vanishing Spell.

Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun were slightly shocked but they both reacted quickly to this development. Fan Xuefeng was able to use the seven golden rings to cast a spell formation and lay a trap for Chu Yang, who fell for it immediately.

At first, Chu Yang thought that he could come and go as he pleased. Without any constraint, he felt completely at ease. Instantly, this sense of ease disappeared as the situation reversed.

Above Chu Yang, a golden number nine shone brightly. Chu Yang became encircled by Fan Xuefeng, Shi Shaoqian, and Shi Jingyun and he was like a lamb for slaughter.

Fan Xuefeng now possessed zero golden ring. While Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun were unhappy with his ambush earlier on, they were trapped in the same situation as Fan Xuefeng. Arguing with him now would prove fruitless. Hence, they turned their attention to Chu Yang.

The battle was as exciting as a roller-coaster. Every single spectator in the Dharma Hall was taken aback.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the group Immortal Soul stage elders shook their heads and sighed. Fan Xuefeng did not panic despite having faced setbacks. He planned calmly and coldly as he turned the situation around in his favor. Chu Yang was once again at his mercy. They were all very pleased with this young man.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster looked at Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue and said, "He truly lives up to his name as a Great Void Sect disciple."

Lin Daohan nodded his head slightly in thanks and Yan Mingyue shook her head and smiled, "The outcome of the battle has yet to be determined. Saying this may be premature."

As she said it, Chu Yang, who had metaphorically fallen from the clouds to the deepest canyon, did not panic despite the serious expression on his face.

While he was slightly surprised, he had expected something like this to happen the moment he accepted Fan Xuefeng's seven golden rings.

Fan Xuefeng exhaled. The situation of the battle had been saved by him. Now, he wondered what should he do next. He should take some time to plan so that he could retrieve the nine golden rings on Chu Yang.

As his mind turned, he did not pause his actions. Decisively with Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun, the three of them rushed towards Chu Yang.

Chu Yang looked at Fan Xuefeng and thought, "Lucky you are a spell formation cultivator, for now, I could use objects without breaking any rule. Even if you aren't a spell formation cultivator, you cannot stop me."

"Lucky I am prepared. I can use this object to cover me, if not I may not be able to escape this time."

As he thought, Chu Yang opened his palms to reveal two sigils.

The two sigils began to shine simultaneously in the sky. One was slightly darker than the other. However, no one would believe that it was weak. Instead, it was like a shadow as it flitted in and out of everyone's vision.

The other one shone brightly and sharply. It was as bright as a rising sun.

While the light of both was different, there was no doubt that both were sword radiances.

Chu Yang pointed out with the longsword in his hand as his body merged with the sword. His body first merged with the first sword radiance, turning shadow-like. It was as if he was trapped in the void. Fan Xuefeng's Seven Peaks True Form Formation could no longer suppress him.

As Fan Xuefeng telepathically communicated with this spell formation, Chu Yang suddenly disappeared.

The shadowy sword radiance shone as it scraped off the runes carved on the golden ring. The seven golden rings were then reclaimed by Chu Yang.

At this time, Fan Xuefeng and the two others were very close to him. As their numerous attacks came down, Chu Yang turned into a shadow. As long as he actually existed, there was no way he could escape.

However, Chu Yang did not bother with them. In his shadow-form, he escaped from the spell formation and took away the golden rings. In the next moment, he separated his body from the shadowy sword radiance. Then, he merged with the brighter sword radiance and an astounding power could be felt shooting straight into the heavens.

It was like a sudden solar dazzle. Chu Yang chose Shi Shaoqian, who was already injured, as his target as he charged out of the encirclement.

Right after he broke free, he teleported to somewhere faraway, leaving Fan Xuefeng, Shi Jingyun, and Shi Shaoqian behind him.

The cultivators in the Dharma Hall burst out in acclaim. No one would have thought that Fan Xuefeng could turn the situation around so quickly. In the end, he was able to turn an unfortunate situation to his benefit as he broke free from the encirclement.

He was able to escape with nine golden rings despite the combined attack of Fan Xuefeng, an immediate disciple of the

Great Void Sect, Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun, both of whom were direct disciples of the Great Qin Empire. Everyone was shocked by his performance.

Earlier on, he used his cunning to succeed. This final escape proved that this young disciple, born in the Ethereal Mountain and not very well known beforehand, was also very powerful and should not be undermined.

As the spiritual conference progressed till now, Chu Yang could be said to be the second dark horse after Zhou Yuncong.

In the eyes of the crowd, he was more surprising than Zhou Yuncong. While Zhou Yuncong was one of the rare disciples under Yang Qing, he was ultimately still from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Hence, it was not surprising that he was this powerful.

However, before he stepped into the Starry Treasure Pagoda, Zhou Yuncong appeared to have over-cultivated and lost his way. This lowered everyone's expectations of him and hence when he pulled off his counter-attack, everyone was genuinely surprised.

However, for Chu Yang, everyone thought from his appearance and actions that he came here to network rather than to compete. Hence, they labeled him as someone who was just here to fill up the slots or to take a vacation.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, every single Immortal Soul stage elder was shocked. This time, every one of their gazes fell onto Chu Yang. Some of them, however, did not focus on Chu Yang exclusively.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster looked at Lin Feng and Lin Daohan and asked, "If I did not see wrongly, I believe that Chu Yang used the Heavenly Vast Sword Talismans of the now-defunct Heaven's Gate?"

The Lightning Swordmaster, Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, Azure Pulse Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Great

Barren Swordmaster, and the Starry Swordmaster all had serious expressions on their faces.

Heaven's Gate was eradicated before these Immortal Soul elders were even born. Hence, records of this sect only appeared in some of their records.

Lin Daohan said slowly, "It is indeed Heaven's Gate Heavenly Vast Sword Talismans. In the two sword talismans, they contained the

Southwest You Heaven Sword and the Southeast Yang Heaven Sword of the Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique of Heaven's Gate."

The Lightning Swordmaster slapped the armrest of his seat and said, "No wonder, while his swordplay technique resembled that of the Ethereal Mountain Sect, it was still evidently different. In some aspects, it appeared better. That is because he carries with him the Heavenly Vast Sword Talisman."

His voice then turned soft as he took a deep breath and said, "Did he learn the Heaven's Gate Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique? Or did he managed to find the Heavenly Vast Sword Talisman through sheer luck?"

If he was the former, then it would be momentous. If it was the latter, then it did not matter as much. The Heavenly Vast Sword Talisman was a specialty of Heaven's Gate and given to its weaker disciples for self-protection. Its restrictions and seals were unique and even the disciples of Heaven's Gate themselves could not learn the true secrets of the Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique with the talismans alone.

Any attempt at experimentation would make the talismans self-destruct. Both the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect possessed some talismans but to their great dismay, they were unable to find out the secrets of the Great Nine Heavens Holy Sword Technique.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster looked at Lin Feng and said slowly, "Let's not rush things. Once the conference is over, the Master of the Celestial Sect shall ask that child some questions."

The Ethereal Mountain Sect had grown closer to the Celestial Sect of Wonders over time as it became more distant from the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Hence, it could be considered to be part of the Celestial Sect's territory. These matters would naturally involve Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Yes, there's no rush."

Everyone's head turned to the light image projected before them. After they saw Chu Yang obtaining the nine golden rings, he then rushed to the hill where he hid his first golden ring.

With that golden ring, he now possessed ten golden rings. As long as no one tried to sabotage him, he could progress safely into the third stage.

Now, only four people completed the task of the second stage.

Number one was Xu Yunsheng of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' Heavenly Temple!

Number two was Dao Yuting of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' Forest Abode!

Number three was Chen Xingyu of the Great Void Sect!

His appearance ensured that the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not sweep the top three placings. It also made others anticipate the third stage.

However, number four was another disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it was little Lin Tong of the Inferno Precipice.

The many elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion looked at each other and thought for a long while. "I believe that the next person would be Kang Hai of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect? Time is almost up."

Everyone's gaze focused on Kang Hai in the light image. Just as it seemed that he was going to be called out, something happened. A human silhouette appeared before Kang Hai.

Chapter 687: The Last Person Who Progressed to the Next Round

The competition for the second stage was intense but it was nearing its end. The many golden rings on the Qiong Qi were already in the hands of the cultivators, except for a small number of them that were nullified when the Qiong Qi was slew.

Hence, the cultivators began to target each other as they snatched gold rings from one another.

Xu Yunsheng of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was one of the first few to enter this round. Other than the golden rings he obtained from hunting Qiong Qi, he too earned some golden rings from sparring with other cultivators. Hence, he was the first to obtain 10 golden rings and also the first to progress to the next round.

Dao Yuting moved slightly slower. While the time she took to clear the second round was the same as Xu Yunsheng, she took longer to climb the Starry Treasure Pagoda in the first round. Hence, she was slower than Xu Yunsheng.

What caught everyone's eye was the third participant, Chen Xingyu. Not only did he prevent the Celestial Sect of Wonders from dominating the top three spots, the golden rings he accumulated in the second round was entirely from hunting Qiong Qi.

Chen Xingyu's 10 golden rings were all from the Qiong Qi. From start to finish, he did not fight any single cultivator. Neither did he steal from anyone nor did anyone steal from him. It was as if he did not interact with a single, other, cultivator.

The onlookers in the Dharma Hall exclaimed in wonder. The Immortal Soul elders in the Grand Heaven Pavilion too smiled.

Chen Xingyu's non-interaction with the other participants was not coincidental. Instead, he was able to discover his opponents

before they could discover him.

Other cultivators in the conference could do this too. Some would seek out their opponents to see if they possessed golden rings. However, once Chen Xingyu discovered an opponent, he would avoid him/her.

Chen Xingyu's group entered the second round later than Xu Yunsheng and Dao Yuting because of the unfortunate event in the Starry Treasure Pagoda. However, he was still able to collect 10 golden rings and hence, did not lag behind too much in the second round and thus, he was able to progress to the third.

At that time, Kang Hai of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, who was in the same group as him and who reached the top of the Starry Treasure Pagoda together with him, only obtained three golden rings. He was too busy planning an ambush with Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun.

After Chen Xingyu, many people hoped that another sect would be able to come in fourth. However, little Lin Tong of the Celestial Sect of Wonders obtained it before them. She could be said to extremely lucky as she managed to rob the person who planned to rob her of her golden rings.

Xiao Yan said gleefully, "Trying to steal from my god-daughter? Please, in the entire conference, fewer than five people would dare to pick a fight with her."

Luo Qingwu smiled and shook her head, "Lin Tong's ability is too deceptive. She is the most powerful disciple of the Inferno Precipe."

Xiao Yan smiled at her and said, "Like you."

Luo Qingwu giggled and wave her hands, "How can I compare? I should say that she's similar to Little Junior all those years ago."

When they thought of Shi Tianhao, who managed to thrash many Nascent Soul stage cultivators at a mere age of 16, Xiao Yan,

Zhu Yi, and the rest all burst out laughing.

"I'm afraid that number five will be Kang Hai of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. What a pity for Yuncong," Yue Hongyan smiled and then sighed as she looked at the light projection.

At that moment, a dazzling golden 'ten' flashed above Zhou Yuncong's head. While he managed to accumulate 10 golden rings, he would be able to leave this round after 15 minutes.

However, he was later than Kang Hai by just a tiny bit. Hence, he would be sent out of this world a little after Kang Hai.

Yang Qing smiled slightly and said, "No one can predict what will happen. This is the whole point of the spiritual conference's rules."

Objectively, with Kang Hai's abilities, he would not be able to obtain his current results. However, thanks to a myriad of factors, he was able to enter the top 5 and outclassing many others.

Chu Yang gave Kang Hai seven golden rings straightaway with the hope of ensuring that he would not interfere with Chu Yang's battle. However, that was the equivalent of sending Kang Hai straight into the third round.

As everyone in the Dharma Hall looked at the lucky Kang Hai, all of them shook their heads and sighed in admiration of his luck.

As they thought about that, something happened. A human silhouette appeared before Kang Hai.

The person appeared to be a tall, young, man about 20 years old. His face was handsome and he appeared resolute.

He was Lei Jie, the first of the younger generation of the Lei Family. He too had a reputation of being exceptionally talented.

A gold light flashed on top of Lei Jie's head with the number 'five'. It meant that he had five golden rings.

In the first round, where they were required to climb the Starry Treasure Pagoda, Lei Jie did not go with the rest. Instead, he

climbed it alone. Even so, he was extremely fast, much faster than some who worked in groups.

When Lei Jie reached the top of the pagoda, he was early. However, due to the rules, he could only progress to the next round when the other members of his group arrived.

In terms of ranking, Lei Jie's eight-man group was one of the last. However, he was already able to collect five golden rings despite this disadvantage, demonstrating the same abilities he had shown when he climbed the pagoda.

When Kang Hai saw Lei Jie, his brows furrowed. He was not scared of his opponent. As he had already collected 10 golden rings, he had no need to fight with Lei Jie. Doing so would bring no benefit and only harm to him.

Here, Kang Hai once again used his Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique as he tried to flee from Lei Jie.

Who knew that as he moved, a shadow flashed before his eyes and appeared in front of him. The speed was fast enough to shock Kang Hai.

He then saw green sparks of electricity crackling all over Lei Jie's body. As Kang Hai sought to escape, he realized that Lei Jie blocked all of his attempts. Kang Hai was fast, but Lei Jie was faster. The latter was like a lightning demon.

Kang Hai looked in shock at the crackling electricity all over Lei Jie's body. "His green lightning is weird. With his lightning, he is able to trigger his teleportation, which is much faster than my Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique. It can be compared to my sect's Great Way of the Heavenly Master Sword or Mount Shu's Shaoze Sword. Even the Sword of Radiance Sect's Instant Sword Teleportation cannot compare."

"Five golden rings. If not, I will take all ten," Lei Jie opened his mouth and said plainly. His voice was like thunder.

Lie Jie was unhappy. "Time's almost up, why would I give it to you so freely?"

He summoned his sword mantra as a sharp, heaven-piercing, Sword Qi shot straight into the sky. It appeared to lead a path straight into heaven. His body merged with his sword as he charged towards Lei Jie.

He did not seek to teleport away. Instead, he planned on facing his opponent headfirst.

Lei Jie's face did not change. He performed an incantation and the green lightning on his body flew out in balls. In mid-air, they formed a shadow.

An entire stretch of the sky was rendered black. Storm clouds rolled and thunder flashed. It was as if the Apocalypse had arrived.

An aura of a great disaster or catastrophe could be felt. A giant, snake-like, bolt of electricity twisted and turned non-stop. It formed a terrifying Hell covered by lightning.

That was the pinnacle ultimate move of the Lei Family, the Lightning Purgatory. It threatened its opponent with a thunder-like Hell where one would experience unimaginable torture, never able to reincarnate.

If it was only the Lightning Purgatory Spell, then Kang Hai was not worried no matter how strong it was. The spells of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect were stronger than the Lei Family's spells and mantras.

However, this was a different Lightning Purgatory. In the shadow above Lei Jie's head, the many bolts of electricity came slowly together to form a shape, which then turned out to be the light shadow of a giant, roaring, thunder god!

Much of the Qi in the sky were congregated on the light shadow of the giant, roaring, thunder god. Its power seemed to grow exponentially.

Finally, the thunder god appeared to materialize from its light shadow form to something concrete. It turned into something human-like as it descended onto the world.

The giant thunder god glowed with bright, green electricity. It clashed together with Kang Hai, sending Kang Hai flying away together with his sword.

Kang Hai was knocked so hard till the very mana in his body became unstable. His soul was rattled and his very Qi went amok. In the previous exchange, he was already injured.

However, the giant thunder god too disappeared. However, he was not destroyed by Kang Hai. Instead, it transformed itself. It was gone but not destroyed. It turned into a sea of bright thunder as it surrounded Kang Hai. Whips, made out of thunder, lashed out at Kang Hai as they diminished his mana.

Kang Hai was shocked. His powerful Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique, under the bombardment of his opponent's thunder, became weaker.

After a while, he was sure that his defenses would be broken by Lei Jie. Then, the thunder would kill him.

At this point, Kang Hai could bear it no more. He shouted, "I'll give you five!" While it was slightly depressing, he still had five golden rings, which gave him a chance at progressing to the next round. The two opponents had no blood feud and there was no need to see who was the better one. Fighting to the death may injure his opponent, but Kang Hai believed there was no such need.

Kang Hai surrendered his five golden rings. Lei Jie too stopped his spells. He took the five golden rings and the number above his head turned to 'ten'.

When Kang Hai saw the number on his head turn to 'five', he smiled bitterly.

This change was completely unpredicted by everyone. Kang Hai, who had everything going for him at the start, had his fortunes reversed almost immediately.

This sudden incident meant that not only did Lei Jie take ten golden rings from Kang Hai, Zhou Yuncong who was ranked right behind Kang Hai would be the fifth person to progress to the third round.

While Lei Jie managed to take the golden rings from Kang Hai, his 15 minutes had just started. Hence, he was behind Zhou Yuncong. Lei Jie then became the sixth person to progress to the third round.

The seventh was Chu Yang, who retrieved the golden ring he had hidden at the start. This dark horse, who only revealed his true powers in the second round, shocked everyone. Even if he did not perform all that well in the third round, his performance in the second round was enough to earn him acclaim.

Everyone stared intently at the light projection. There was one last slot. No one knew who would get it.

Chapter 688: Slave

After Chu Yang successfully collected ten golden rings and became the seventh person to ascend into the third round, there was only one last slot.

The situation now was very hazy.

This was because cultivators could take golden rings from each other, which meant that no one was guaranteed progression into the next round until the final moment. Even if they did accumulate ten golden rings, they would only progress if they managed to hold them for 15 minutes.

Kang Hai was the best example. In the last moment, he was robbed by Lei Jie. Now, all he could do was to bitterly search for other golden rings.

Zhu Yi's voice resonated to the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Dharma Hall and those in the Central Great Pavilion on Yunfeng Peak, "There are many unforeseen events and no one knows his own fortunes. Other than keeping one's calm during such incidents, one must also practice and cultivate more often."

"For example, look at Kang Hai from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. His true abilities do not permit him to gather ten golden rings so quickly. However, he has his own forte, which is his fast teleportation speed. Hence, in the right circumstances, he was able to benefit from the conflict of others."

"However, his true abilities are still lacking. Hence, once his speed advantage is gone, particularly after he met Lei Jie who outclassed him in both speed and battling abilities, he has no choice but to surrender his golden rings."

Xiao Yan smiled and said, "To forge metal, one must be strong. If not, you can only enjoy a temporary advantage before inevitably

meeting obstructions."

The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders nodded their heads to show that they had understood.

After Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi were done with their lecture, Yang Qing, who was by their side, smiled and said, "However, Lei Jie is truly extraordinary. While Kang Hai's speed provides him with his advantage, his abilities are not particularly bad either. He was able to compete with Song Qingyuan of the Heaven Lake Sect and Gu Lei of the Purple Clouds Sect in Spiritual Conference of Huanghai."

Yue Hongyan nodded her head too and smiled, "Lei Jie is truly extraordinary. I believe that his Nine Qi True Thunder Form is the most powerful thunder-type spell there is."

Zhu Yi said, "Not only does this person possess strong innate abilities, he is extraordinary in other aspects too. While his progress was affected earlier, he still has a good chance of progressing."

Luo Qingwu smiled and said, "Senior Zhu Yi, who do you think will be the last person to progress?"

"Yin Luozha, Huang Zhenting, Murong Yanran, Wanqiu, Luo He, these are the five people I have in mind," Zhu Yi smiled slightly. "Initially, I thought Yin Luozha will get in for sure. However, one cannot predict anything and hence, we can only see their luck right now."

"Shi Jingyun of the Great Qin Empire had a good chance earlier on. However, after that encounter, she lost all her golden rings. It may be very difficult for her."

Luo Qingwu and the rest nodded their head in agreement. They saw that the different people appeared in the light projection. The numbers above their heads were not small, which meant that they possessed many golden rings and hence, occupied the leading few spots.

Huang Zhenting had six golden rings, Yin Luozha had nine golden rings, Murong Yanran had six golden rings, Zhuge Wanqiu had seven golden rings, Luo He of the Purple Clouds Sect had six golden rings. These are the five people who possessed the most golden rings.

However, Huang Zhenting was now in trouble. This was because Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaoqian were eyeing him right now.

After the little princess was ambushed by Fan Xuefeng, and then robbed by Chu Yang, she was in a terribly sour mood. When she saw the young Huang Zhenting, it was as if she had met her mortal enemy. Her eyes turned red with jealousy when she saw the number 'six' on Huang Zhenting's head. Hence, she struck without thinking.

Shi Shaoqian had no beef with Huang Zhenting. However, the six golden rings on Huang Zhenting caught his eye and hence, he decided to strike too.

Huang Zhenting was trapped by them. He realized that both of them had no number above their head and hence, he wanted to ignore them. While he was a child, he knew the importance of achieving good results here.

However, Shi Shaoqian and Shi Jingyun harassed him for quite a long while. He even saw a Qiong Qi escaping from his side. Hence, Huang Zhenting became angry. The three of them started to fight.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan's gaze turned to Zhu Yi. Zhu Yi smiled bitterly and shook his head, "I think Huang Zhenting can't make it." If Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaoqian possessed golden rings, then Huang Zhenting could at least gain something if he won. Now, it was a pure waste of time.

If Shi Jingyun and Shi Shaoqian won, they obtained all six of Huang Zhenting's golden rings. If Huang Zhenting won, he gained nothing.

Other than Huang Zhenting, another disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhuge Wanqiu, was in trouble too.

Zhuge Wanqiu had seven golden rings on her. For others, she was indeed a big fish. Many people surrounded her and tried to attack her.

Faced with three opponents, Zhuge Wanqiu was still able to react decisively and effectively. However, she felt uneasy.

Not far away, a big man dressed in tribal attires stared intently as if he was a wolf watching a prey.

There were wounds on his right shoulder, which were clear evidence that he had just taken part in a big battle. A golden 'two' shone above his head, indicating that he had two golden rings on him.

He did not join in the group attack against Zhuge Wanqiu but neither did he render assistance. He appeared to be waiting for Zhuge Wanqiu and her opponents to use up their energy fighting each other.

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at the wound on the man's shoulder and thought, "This wound appears to be Ying Luozha's doing..."

The man appeared to have notice Zhuge Wangqiu. He burst out laughing.

Zhuge Wanqiu's three attackers too noticed this man. They too felt uneasy. The Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Celestial Sect of Wonders were close allies.

"I'm called Zhuo Lei. You probably don't recognize me," the big man looked at Zhuge Wanqiu and said with a smile. However, one could detect malevolence in his smile. "It doesn't matter, as long as you know Ying Luozha."

Zhuge Wanqiu's heart sank. "Ying Luozha belongs to the same sect as me. Of course I know him."

Zhuo Lei, the big man from the Northern Tribes, laughed coldly, "Your relationship must be closer than just that right? Even if I am blind, I can tell the debt that the filthy slave owes you."

Zhuge Wanqiu's eyebrows arched tightly. "My fellow Daoist from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, our two sects have always been close. Saying such words may harm our relations."

Zhuo Lei laughed into the sky, "An escaped slave who killed his own master and then joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders could change his skin? Fat hopes!"

He pointed to Zhuge Wanqiu and smiled cruelly and said, "The filthy slave killed my father. I must make him pay for what he did. You are his s*ut and hence, I shall make a move against you first. In this world, while I can't do much to either of you, I can at least make you suffer!"

With that, the blood in his body boiled as he rushed towards Zhuge Wanqiu.

Zhuo Lei was stronger than the three attackers combined. Once he joined the brawl, the pressure on Zhuge Wanqiu became immense.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Royal House Lord of the Northern Tribes looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked back calmly and naturally and waved his hand slightly, "The feuds of the younger generation are best settled by them rather than us. My lord, you have no need to bear this in your heart. Neither will I do so."

In the tiny world, Zhuo Lei's moves became increasingly vicious as he approached Zhuge Wanqiu.

He was a Martial Way cultivator while Zhuge Wanqiu was a purely spell cultivator. Once he was near her, the situation became extremely unfavorable for her.

Here, a cold black light came slicing forth. Immediately, Zhuo Lei

was beaten back.

Zhuo Lei had suffered under the black light and hence, he did not dilly-dally. He retreated immediately. However, one of the other cultivators attacking Zhuge Wanqiu was not so lucky. He did not escape in him and as the black light flashed, it triggered the protective enchantments of the Dharma Hall.

The two remaining attackers were shocked. They sought to retreat but now the choice was no longer theirs. Zhuge Wanqiu, who was in a defensive position before, started to counterattack. Spells after spells came after them, causing them to be unable to escape.

Zhuce Wanqiu was one of the top disciples of the Wasteland Valley. Her cultivation and spells were both outstanding. However, her personality was rather conservative and hence, she was more accustomed to defense than offense. Just now, with Zhuo Lei observing her by the side, she had no confidence of going all-out and hence, took up a more defensive posture.

Now, however, she could attack to her heart's content. Zhuo Lei was no longer a threat.

Because right now, a dark-skinned young man was flying towards her. It was Ying Luozha.

Ying Luozha looked coldly at Zhuo Lei and said, "Zhuo Lei, look at yourself now. What happened to your pride as a 'wolf of the prairie'? You escaped from me and now, you are attacking a woman. You can't even compare to a dog!"

"I don't even want to kill you now. That will be dirtying my hands!"

Zhuo Lei's gaze flashed with humiliation and rage. He bellowed furiously, "You master-killing slave! Do you think joining the Celestial Sect of Wonders change anything? A filthy slave shall always be a filthy slave! You killed my father and for that, I will

make you pay!"

Ying Luozha could not help but to smile and bared his white teeth, "Correct, I, my father and my mother were all your tribes and your slaves. However, does that mean that I'm a slave by birth?"

"My entire family were originally herders. We joined your tribe to escape a famine. However, you forced us into slavery. Because you started cultivating under our lord's banner, no one dared to intervene," Ying Luozha said as his gaze turned colder. "I killed your father. However, had he not whipped my mother and father to death, I would have just escaped rather than stabbing him."

Ying Luozha stretched his arms wide open as if he wanted to hug the sky and said, "I like my master and my sect because they made me into who I am today. However, I like them not only because they had given me so much, but also because I just happen to like it here!"

"In particular, I like one rule," roared Ying Luozha, "Whoever owes me anything must repay me! If you do not repay me, I'll beat you till you return me!"

Ying Luozha pointed at Zhuo Lei and said, "Strictly speaking, your family still owes me one life. I only killed the main culprit and I shall not go after other members of your family. That was why I did not return to the plains to massacre the lot of you after I had joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders. However, today, you brought this disaster upon yourself. Do you really think you can escape a second time?"

"The Dharma Hall can save your life, but that's all it can save!"

With that, Ying Luozha rushed towards Zhuo Lei. In an instant, he was before Zhuo Lei.

Earlier on, Zhuo Lei was able to escape from Ying Luozha. However, now that he was wounded, he could no longer flee from

Ying Luozha.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Luo Qingwu looked at the scene and shook her head, "This person is truly vile, but is he crazy? Not only did he dare to do this on our territory, but there's no way he could hurt Ying Luozha or Wanqiu in the Dharma Hall."

"If he bears a grudge, he should find another chance. Doing it now will only expose his identity."

Zhu Yi looked at the light projection and telepathically communicated to Luo Qingwu, "Junior, don't be angsty."

"Oh?" Luo Qingwu looked at Zhu Yi and her eyes went back to the light projection as she carefully observed the developments within.

Chapter 689: So Many Tricks

Earlier on, Zhuo Lei allied with others to attack Ying Luozha and was injured by him. Zhuo Lei was more astute than the rest and fled without them.

However, he could not flee this time. The second unfortunate incident of this conference happened. Zhuo Lei was crippled with Ying Zhaluo, losing one arm and one leg. He became disabled, effectively ending his career as a Martial Way cultivator.

Members of the other powers all discussed intently. The two unfortunate incidents of the conference were all committed by disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. This made some of them murmur their unhappiness with the Celestial Sect, whom they believed were too aggressive.

However, the cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes did not show any unhappiness. Some of them looked at Zhuo Lei with disdain while others were outright embarrassed by his behavior.

Strictly speaking, Ying Luozha was also a member of the Northern Tribes. The private feud he had with Zhuo Lei wasn't much in the eyes of the Royal House. However, Zhuo Lei's picking on Zhuge Wanqiu because he could not beat Ying Luozha was viewed as shameful.

Between the tribes, there were indeed cases of them snatching the women and children of their enemies. In a hunt or a battle, the results determined everything. One would use despicable methods to obtain victory.

However, for feuds between cultivators where one's strength should determine the outcome. Kidnapping others as a method was viewed as something only a coward would do.

The Lord of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes did not

express any displeasure. He did not feel that his Royal House had been humiliated by the Celestial Sect. He only felt that Zhuo Lei had lost face for his family.

Those familiar with the way of the Northern Tribes too would recognize this point. No one thought that this incident would cause a schism between the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. However, those clueless about both parties would let their imaginations run wild.

With Zhou Yuncong as their precedence, the Celestial Sect of Wonders took justice into its own hands again.

In the tiny world, Ying Luozha looked at Zhuo Lei, who was lying on the ground and staring daggers right back at him. His mouth twitched as he smiled, revealing his white teeth, and said, "Out of the Dharma Hall, I would welcome a challenge from you at any time."

"However, by then, the Dharma Hall can no longer protect you," smiled Ying Luozha. "You should thank the two golden rings you currently possess. For these two golden rings, I will give you a coup de grâce. If not, I will leave you to your death here."

Zhuo Lei bellowed, "You..." As he shouted, Ying Luozha's palms stiffened like knives and came down on him. The Dharma Hall's protective mechanisms activated as it sent Zhuo Lei out.

On the other side, Zhuge Wanqiu had settled her remaining two opponents. However, other than Zhuo Lei, the rest only had one golden ring each.

Ying Luozha passed her one of Zhuo Lei's golden rings while keeping the other one for himself. The number above his head changed from 'nine' to 'ten'.

Zhuge Wanqiu smiled and said, "Congratulations senior, for obtaining ten golden rings."

Ying Luozha raised his head and noticed the number above her

head increasing from 'seven' to 'eight' and finally 'nine'. He fell silent for a while and then said, "100 li east of here, there is a valley. There's a forest in the valley and underneath the biggest pine tree in the forest, there's a single golden ring. Take it."

"I don't know how many people had ascended to the next round. You must hurry. Only then would there be a chance for you to advance. I'll be with you until the end."

Zhuge Wanqiu was shocked as she said, "Senior Ying Luozha..."

Ying Luozha nodded his head, "I buried the golden ring. When I first met Zhuo Lei, I only injured him and hence, he fled. He threatened to hurt you and from his expressions, I believed he meant what he said. Hence, I pursued him all the way."

"While that person is weak like a dog, he was ultimately raised on the plains. He is good at both hunting his prey down and escaping from hunters. Hence, I only caught up with him here."

Ying Luozha said calmly, "With ten golden rings, I will be sent out in 15 minutes. Hence, I decided to drop one."

"But it's fine. The dog Ying Luozha has two golden rings. I don't need to head back. However, I'm afraid I have to trouble you to take it."

"I don't know what's Xu Yunsheng's progress, but I doubt that he will be far away," Ying Luozha's mouth twitched, "I must win him!"

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at Ying Luozha and mumbled after a long while, "Ying Luozha, there's no need for that. This is the Dharma Hall..."

"The Dharma Hall can only save your life!" Ying Luozha cut her off. "I just cut off that dog's arm and leg."

"I have faith in your cultivation. The scum Zhuo Lei is not your opponent. Even with the three other cultivators, even if I hadn't arrived, they can't do anything to you. However, what if there had been more enemies? Then, it would have been more dangerous. In

this tiny world, there are many dangers and threats. Furthermore, us disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are very prominent, and hence I don't want to take the chance."

Ying Luozha then said, "Now that Zhuo Lei had been settled, even if you meet the disciples of other sects, it would still be a lot safer."

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at Ying Luozha's eyes and said, "Senior Ying Luozha, have you ever thought that in the time you took to help me, Senior Xu could have already passed this round?"

Ying Luozha clenched his fists tightly as he kept his silence.

Zhuge Wanqiu did not say much. She walked together with Ying Luozha to the East.

The numbers 'ten' and 'nine' on their heads attracted many greedy challengers. However, they were all soundly defeated by the pair of them. Too bad they had no golden ring on them.

"My time is up. Everything else is dependent on you now. Be careful," Ying Luozha suddenly stopped as he looked at Zhuge Wanqiu and spoke.

Zhuge Wanqiu nodded her head and said, "Don't worry, senior. I will be fine."

In the next instant, the number above Ying Luozha's head dissipated and turned into a golden light pillar. It enveloped Ying Luozha. The golden light pillar shot straight into the sky. Ying Luozha's body began to float as he ascended skywards with the help of the golden light pillar.

Once they were enveloped by the light pillar, the cultivator was unable to leave. Outsiders too were unable to attack the cultivator within.

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at his disappearing figure in silence. Then, she sighed and said softly, "Senior, there's really no need."

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan, Wang Lin, and the rest

congratulated Zhu Yi. Two of his disciples were able to ascend to the third round, ensuring that they would at least be amongst the top 8.

"While there were some ups and downs, Ying Luozha was still able to obtain the last slot," Xiao Yan said with a smile. "Second Junior, congratulations."

Zhu Yi smiled slightly and replied, "So many tricks were involved here."

Xiao Yan laughed and said, "Even if everything goes as planned, the top 8 should roughly be the same few people, even if their rankings may differ."

"Other than the black horse from the Ethereal Mountain Sect, we more or less predicted all top 8 cultivators. However, it was a pity that Little Junior's Huang Zhenting and Zhuge Wanqiu, Third Junior's Li Xingfei and Fan Xuefeng of the Great Void Sect were unable to progress. They were all strong candidates for the top 8 placings."

Wang Lin then said, "Master's first and second rounds are indeed filled with unforeseen factors. However, this is the best way to assess a disciple's overall capabilities. In life, many things are unforeseen too."

Yue Hongyan smiled and said, "However, the third round can be a breather for them."

None of her disciples ascended into the third round. Ke Jing was ambushed in the Starry Treasure Pagoda. They accidentally activated the Starlight Rotationary Mechanism and was forced to move backward. They wasted too much time and hence, no one from their group was able to squeeze into the top eight of the first round, losing their right to participate in the second round.

Zhao Huan wasted time trying to protect Zhou Yuncong. While the two of them tried their best to catch up, they barely made it

into the top 8. Hence, they were the last group to advance into the second round.

However, as they entered the second round too late, Zhao Huan was unable to make up for his slow start despite his above-average abilities. Till now, he only obtained four golden rings.

However, Yue Hongyan did not care so much. Her thinking was simple. Discover the problem and learn from it. Then, she would go back and continue training these buggers.

Xiao Yan and the rest ribbed around. Li Yuanfang turned his head to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and nodded his head. Li Yuanfang then telepathically communicated to Shi Tianhao, the main organizer within the Dharma Hall, "Tianhao, it's time."

Shi Tianhao slammed his fists together and immediately, dozens of golden pillars fell from the sky. They enveloped the remaining cultivator in the second round.

Initially, around 40 people entered. Excluding the first eight, there were only about 20 people left. Around 10 of them 'died' in battle. Some 'died' at the hands of the Qiong Qi while others fell in battle over the golden rings.

Ying Luozha exited the small world to realize that he was number eight. However, not only was he displeased, his face turned dark upon finding out that Xu Yunsheng was first. His originally-dark face turned coal-black upon hearing that news.

Zhuge Wanqiu and the rest were sent out of the world by Shi Tianhao. After finding out the situation, the group of disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders felt sorry for her. However, she took it in stride, even going as far as to comfort Huang Zhenting.

As everyone looked at the top 8, particularly Zhou Yuncong and Chu Yang, those who had never met them were shocked.

Xu Yunsheng, Dao Yuting, and company carefully took stock of Zhou Yuncong. They never knew that their Junior Zhou possessed

such talents.

Shi Tianhao came before everyone and said with a smile, "First, let us give out the prizes for the second round. The top 8 contestants will each get a prize. However, the better your ranking, the better your prize."

The most attractive prize in everyone's eyes was the Nascent Soul stage magic item that Xu Yunsheng obtained. Many young cultivators looked with envy at his prize. With this prize, forfeiting right now would still be worth it.

Those ranked behind Xu Yunsheng too were happy with their prizes. However, they quickly kept their winnings and turned their gaze to Shi Tianhao. All they could think about was the third round.

At this point, who would not want to be the final winner?

Shi Tianhao, looking at the situation before him, smiled and said, "The eight of you have earned the right to enter the third round. This round isn't hard; it's a simple, one-versus-one, match. Winners would progress."

"Earlier on, I mentioned that your performance and ranking for the second round will affect your third round."

Chapter 690: The Right to a Challenge

Shi Tianhao faced the eight cultivators and he performed a spell. Under the power of the mana, the small world and the Starry Treasure Pagoda disappeared.

The Dharma Hall before everyone was once again a room with two floors. The bottom floor was entirely dark. Only the arena above was open to everyone.

"The top eight cultivators from the second round would be split into pairs according to their performance in the previous round. The top would be the paired with the last, the second-best would be paired with the second-last and so on."

"At the same time, the one with the better ranking would be allowed to pick the terrain."

Everyone, regardless whether it was Xu Yunsheng or the other cultivators watching the battle, was slightly taken aback.

Compared to the pairing, the second point was where the better-performing cultivators of the previous round truly possessed an advantage.

The cultivators who took part in the conference were all in the Aurous Core stage or the Foundation Establishment stage. In a battle, if one party had an obvious geographical advantage, then the battles would not be balanced.

However, as this was agreed upon beforehand as the reward for the better performing cultivators of the previous round, no one raised any objection.

Hence, everyone began to ponder.

"The first shall be paired with the eighth, does that mean Senior Xu shall be paired by Senior Ying Luozha?" Huang Zhenting asked curiously. "Eh, the two of them are matched so quickly. This will be interesting to watch."

A look of worry crossed Zhuge Wanqiu's face. She saw Ying Zhaluo sweeping aside the fog before him in one gesture. Immediately, he brimmed with energy and a strong will to battle.

Xu Yunsheng was calm like Mount Tai. His face did not change.

"The second one shall be paired against the seventh, Senior Yuting will be fighting against the cultivator from the Ethereal Mountain Sect... what's his name again?" Huang Zhenting scratched her side slightly apologetically. Zhuge Wanqiu regained her senses and reminded her, "Chu Yang."

"Right, Senior Yuting will be fighting against Chu Yang from the Ethereal Mountain Sect," Huang Zhenting nodded her head. "The third against the sixth..."

In the Central Grand Pavilion at the top of Yun Peak, a youth quietly watched Lei Jie in the light projection as he mumbled to himself, "... the third against the sixth... Chen Xingyu of the Great Void Sect will battle against Lei Jie of the Lei Family."

"The fourth against the fifth, which means Lin Tong shall be matched against Yuncong..." In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, a bitter expression crossed Xiao Yan's face, wiping away the smile that was previously there.

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, and the rest looked on helplessly and sympathetically at their Big Senior.

The final pairing was viewed as an internal battle within the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Others looked on with schadenfreude, as they realized that the Celestial Sect of Wonders had become a victim of its own rules.

In this spiritual conference, the cultivators from many sects participated. While the Celestial Sect of Wonders had many disciples, it was still the minority in the conference.

However, the power of the Celestial Sect remained unchanged. Amongst the top 8 contestants, 5 were from the Celestial Sect.

Furthermore, Zhuge Wanqiu, Li Xingfei, Huang Zhenting were all disciples with the potential of entering the top 8 and potentially allowing the Celestial Sect to dominate the top 8 placings.

Such a hegemonic performance made the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Huo Xiu, the Sun Radiance Swordmaster and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster think back to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

This time, however, Xu Yuncong and company did not exhibit the overpowering dominance that Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao had shown earlier on.

However, compared to the sparse manpower of the Celestial Sect of Wonders during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, where only Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao took part in the Aurous Core round, there were much more Celestial Sect disciples this time. In fact, as these disciples were abundant in both tiers, other sects could feel the pressure.

However, as a result of the rules, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would come into an internal conflict despite having 5 people advancing to the next round.

Lin Feng watched this scene with interest. He did not care so much about two of disciples not making past the first round. Since they had agreed on the rules, everyone ought to follow it.

Overall, the top eight were all within his predictions. Unlike Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi who viewed Chu Yang as a dark horse, Lin Feng mentally noted that he would definitely make it to the top eight in this conference.

As to the overall results after the second round as well as the final results of the conference, Lin Feng was unsure. After all, there were too many factors involved.

Lin Feng expected Zhou Yuncong, Chen Xingyu, Chu Yang, Dao Yuting, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha to advance past the second

round. This was no surprise.

Lin Tong, Huang Zhenting, Zhuge Wanqiu, Li Xingfei, Lei Jie, Fan Xuefeng and Shi Jingyun would compete for the remaining two slots.

The final result was that Lin Tong and Lei Jie were successful.

To Lin Tong and Lei Jie, Lin Feng lowered his expectations of them. That was not because he had no confidence in their abilities. Instead, they had yet to mature and their performance varied quite a lot and was full of chance occurrences.

From a certain perspective, they were the same type of people as Shi Jingyun of the Great Qin Empire.

Looking at the final results, Lin Tong's results weren't bad. In both rounds, she had her victory handed to her. Furthermore, not only did she just manage to advance to the next round, she was ranked fourth.

Huang Zhenting, on the other hand, met with many mishaps.

However, Lin Tong's luck was at its end. Actually, when Zhou Yuncong was ranked fifth, Xiao Yan did not care much. Lin Feng smiled and shook his head as he thought, "In the top 8, Lin Tong could beat anyone except Zhou Yuncong, who's under Yang Qing."

"Even if Lin Tong battled against two opponents at the same time from the other top cultivators, she would have a better chance compared to battling against Yuncong."

This time, Lin Tong had met her match. Zhou Yuncong was the only one with a 100% of beating her.

Meeting Zhou Yuncong was the equivalent of Ding Runfeng, a Great Void Sect disciple who was a pure Yang entity, meeting Zhou Yuncong. She would be trapped completely.

Zhou Yuncong himself did not mind. Objectively speaking, his favorite opponent would be people like Lin Tong and Ding

Runfeng.

Cultivators who cultivated fire-type spells would need at least 2 types of primordial fires to successfully battle Zhou Yuncong, who was a Yang Incinerating Entity.

However, that could only ensure that they would not face an inherent disadvantage against him and that the battle would be fair.

The ultimate victory would still depend on many reasons. Only by brawling it out could the victor be determined.

However, the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires were the most dynamic forces in the world. It was difficult for them to exist in one being. Cultivating more than one type of primordial fire was extremely difficult.

Xiao Yan was an exception and a rarity. He too was only able to do so with the help of the powerful mantra "The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues" and even so he suffered a lot on the way.

Lin Tong possessed strong innate abilities and a good foundation. However, she only had the mastery of a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator. She could only battle against Zhou Yuncong with the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, which was tantamount to suicide.

"If we let Lin Tong and Yuncong battle against a third party, then their performances would not differ by too much. However, letting the two of them battle each other guarantees defeat for Lin Tong," said Lin Feng as he shook his head with a smile.

Thinking about it too, Xiao Yan smiled bitterly.

Yang Qing too smiled bitterly. He did not know what to say.

In the Dharma Hall, Yan Wuwei, who still did not know much the situation, was mumbling to himself, "Junior Zhou truly knows how to hide his talent. I can't believe he managed to get into the top eight. Earlier on, when he was ascending the Starry Treasure Pagoda, he was much slower than everyone else."

"However, let's not underestimate our junior Lin Tong too. She may be young but she's very strong. Junior Zhou may not be her opponent. There's hope for a disciple of the Inferno Inferno Precipice to enter the top four."

Liu Xiafeng, who was next to Yan Wuwei, looked at him. The odd gaze made the hairs on Yan Wuwei's body stand. Then, Liu Xiafeng said bitterly, "Regardless who Junior Lin meets from the top eight, be it Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Senior Yuting or even Chen Xingyu from the Great Void Sect, I'm confident that Little Junior will do well. However, meeting Yuncong is truly bad luck."

Yan Wuwei stared with his mouth agape as he said, "Xiafeng, you..."

Liu Xiafeng then said, "Junior Zhou has the innate ability to check cultivators who cultivate Yang-type mantra. Regardless whether it's my Grand Sun Primordial Flame or Junior Lin's Pure Yang Primordial Fire, the results would be the same."

Yan Wuwei then asked curiously, "How do you know, Senior Xiafeng"

Liu Xiafeng retorted with a question of his own, "Weren't you curious why did my abilities seem to have deprived compared to the mini spar we had three months ago?"

Yan Wuwei nodded his head. Liu Xiafeng opened his palms and said, "Earlier on, I challenged Junior Zhou to a match. In the end, I lost completely to him. The Grand Sun Primordial Flame I'd been cultivating was nearly lost too. Thankfully, he showed mercy to me. If not, the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun which I had been cultivating would have been wasted."

Yan Wuwei looked stunned. He could not speak.

By his side, he heard Shi Tianhao's voice. "In the third round, there would be prizes too. The winner will be accorded the right to a Baptism of the Original Stellar Light."

Upon saying that, the reaction was not very strong. Many people, including the eight cultivators before Shi Tianhao, did not know what did the prize entail.

Shi Tianhao did not provide any more explanation as he continued, "For the second to fourth-place contestants, they would win a chance to cultivate in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World if they are from our sect. If not, they will win the right to freely enter the Celestial Wonders World."

"Those who are defeated in the first round need not despair. You will have prizes too," Shi Tianhao said with a smile. "Those who are defeated in the first round will win the chance to spar with either my seniors or myself. You can pick one of us to be your sparring partner."

"Through a spar of our mantras, we can help each other improve," Shi Tianhao extended his thumb and pointed to his nose and said with a smile, "For example, you can fight against me. If all four of you fight against me in succession, that's fine too."

Shi Tianhao's words were polite. However, the Dharma Hall burst out into discussion. The immediate disciples of the Master of the Celestial Sect were famous.

Xu Yunsheng and the other eight of them did not have such a big reaction. They all sought to progress. Prizes were not as important as fame.

Only Chu Yang's gaze seemed slightly off.

Chapter 691: Chu Yang's Plans

Chu Yang's aims for this conference was very simple. He simply wished to introduce to everyone and leave an impression, particularly for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. This would facilitate communication with the Celestial Sect in the future.

Since he wanted to leave an impression, he must leave a good one. He must distinguish himself to shine but he couldn't outshine his host.

Chu Yang was a proud person. He was also rather head-strong. However, his special experiences left him slightly wary at times. He was rather calm and practical and he sought no temporary fame.

Reaching this stage in the spiritual conference, Chu Yang himself understood that it was about time for him to make a graceful withdrawal from the limelight.

With his results from the second round, he had achieved his objective.

The first and second round had many chance occurrences that may affect the results. The third round was a simple spar between the many contestants where might alone determine the results. Furthermore, he was going up against the only Aurous Core stage second-generation disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Dao Yuting.

Let's not even talk about whether he could beat her. If he were to truly try, then he would have to use his true powers. He could not win with one or two talismans. His many secrets would definitely be exposed.

With so many eyes on him, Chu Yang would not be very eye-catching if he did nothing. However, if he were to truly use his skills, then his cover would be blown.

In reality, Chu Yang believed that despite the talismans, many people had already thought of killing him.

In such circumstances, he would be courting death should he continue down his current path.

Before Chu Yang took part in the spiritual conference, he had thought through everything. Hence, he was able to make his decision quickly.

This was Chu Yang's original decision. Now, the prizes Shi Tianhao announced proved to be another incentive for him.

"A chance at a spar..." Chu Yang took a deep breath and calmed himself.

Shi Tianhao's gaze swept over the eight contestants' faces. He then said, "In reverse order, may the fourth and fifth contestants please step out."

Everyone else went back to the quiet chamber to rest and watch the battle. Only Lin Tong and Zhou Yuncong were left in the arena. The little lass looked at her hands curiously.

Those who understood Zhou Yuncong's power looked at Lin Tong sympathetically. While the little girl's powers were extraordinary, her luck was just too bad.

In the luxurious lounge where the Marquis of Jinghuan sat, Xiang Heng and Wang Le had returned. Their gazes were fixed on Zhou Yuncong.

Xiang Heng said in a low voice, "Look, it's Zhou Yuncong. I couldn't believe that he asked Yang Qing to be his disciple and not Xiao Yan."

Wang Le nodded his head and said, "We should have predicted this. If he had joined Xiao Yan, then there was a chance that he may over-cultivate and eventually be consumed by his mantras."

The Marquis of Jinghuan held a fan in his hand as he gently

tapped his left palm with it. His gaze darted about as he said, "A Yang Incinerating Entity, indeed. Is that what the Great Master wanted? Someone who could successfully live despite his status as a Yang Incinerating Entity?"

He turned his head to Xiang Heng and Wang Le and asked, "Why does the Great Master want a Yang Incinerating Entity?"

Xiang Heng and Wang Le shook their heads and replied, "We don't know, Marquis. We really don't know. We are only carrying out the Great Master's biddings."

"Acting all mysterious, eh? This interests me," The Marquis of Jingheng smiled slightly. However, this greatly alarmed Xiang Heng and Wang Le. They both knew that the Marquis of Jingheng was a lawless man who did things as he pleased.

The Marquis of Jingheng pointed his fan at them and said with a smile, "Relax, I'm just joking. I don't have time for these trivial matters."

"Over at the Great Zhou, they are bugging me really tightly about the picture manual. All my energy were spent on that. It's truly a cause for a headache."

While the Marquis of Jingheng said that, his face did not appear alarmed.

Xiang Heng and Wang Le both fell silent. After a long while, Wang Le said in a low voice, "The two of us are only responsible for carrying out errands. We probably aren't qualified to speak on your behalf."

The Marquis of Jingheng laughed nonchalantly and said, "That I know, of course. I will talk to the Great Master about it personally. There's no need for the two of you to say anything. Just do what I instructed you to. However, if you make a mess out of it, you will bear the responsibility for it."

Xiang Heng and Wang Le nodded their heads and said,

"Naturally."

The two of them turned to look at Zhou Yuncong in the arena once again.

Xu Yunsheng returned to the Heavenly Temple where the quiet chamber for disciples was. Sun Xue'er, Yang Tie, and the other disciples offered their congratulations to him for obtaining first in the second round. Xu Yunsheng returned their congratulations and then asked about the situations of others.

As they were in the Starry Tower Pagoda and the small world, the contestants could not possibly know the whole picture. However, the disciples who had been watching them knew.

"Senior Ying Luozha just managed to obtain the eighth placing. Actually, he had collected the ten golden rings a long while ago. Barring any incident, he would have been in the top three. However, he wasted too much time for Senior Zhuge Wanqiu," Sun Xue'er said with a sigh. "Senior Zhuge Wanqiu is rather pitiful too. She was number nine. She barely missed it."

After Xu Yunsheng heard that, his expression did not change. He sat down for a while, stood up and left the room. He came to the quiet chamber for the Wasteland Valley disciples.

He did not open the door but instead, stood before it like a statue. After a long while, he turned around to leave. Just as he turned, he saw an amicable young girl walking towards him. It was Zhuge Wanqiu.

Zhuge Wanqiu looked at Xu Yunsheng and was stunned. Then, she said, "Senior Xu..."

Xu Yunsheng opened his mouth and then stopped immediately. he said softly, "It's really a pity. you almost made it into the top 8."

"Yes, I just need to work harder," Zhuge Wanqiu said with a smile. She turned her head sideways to look at Xu Yunsheng.

Xu Yunsheng fell silent for a while and then said, "Everyone

needs to work harder."

With that, he walked straight and as he passed Zhuge Wanqiu by, he said, "The spar between Junior Zhou and Junior Lin will commence shortly. Look at it carefully, I believe you can learn much from it."

Zhuge Wanqiu stood there without moving as she looked at his disappearing figure silently. Finally, after Xu Yunsheng left her field of vision, she sighed and returned to the quiet chamber.

Xu Yunsheng too returned to the meeting point for disciples in the Heavenly Temple. The moment he entered the door, he saw Ying Luozha sitting there, focused entirely on Zhou Yuncong and Lin Tong in the light projection.

Xu Yunsheng looked at Ying Luozha and his gaze flashed. Then, he regained his calm.

"Junior Lin Tong chose such a battlefield. This will increase her abilities by 50%," Ying Luozha said without turning his head around. "Neither you nor I am her opponent in this terrain."

Xu Yunsheng lifted his head to look. He noticed that the battleground had turned into a sea of white flame. The blazing inferno singed the very sky.

The two combatants were Lin Tong, ranked fourth, and Zhou Yuncong, ranked fifth. Hence, Lin Tong got to choose to the type of battleground. The little girl showed no mercy as she turned the battleground into a sea of Pure Yang Primordial Fire.

Xu Yunsheng nodded his head and said, "In such a battleground, I am truly no match for Junior Lin."

"However, I feel that Junior Lin is going to lose..." Sun Xue'er said hesitantly. Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha looked at her curiously as Sun Xue'er recounted to them Zhou Yuncong's performance earlier on, particularly how his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit destroyed Yang Likun's Red Lotus Fire.

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozhe exchanged gazes. Then, they looked at Yang Tie and the rest, who nodded.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng could not help but laugh upon seeing the battleground Lin Tong had picked. "Little Tong, you are really too young too simple."

Xiao Yan, who was by Lin Feng's side, smiled bitterly too. However, the two of them did not warn Lin Tong ahead of time. The little girl's mindset was not yet mature. She was still innocent and trusting. If she were to go out like this, then she would surely be taken advantage of. This was a time for her to gain some real-life experiences.

Shi Tianhao watched closely from the side. Even if Zhou Yuncong were to use his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, nothing much would happen.

Things went as Lin Feng and his disciples had expected. Lin Tong was caught in a trap as Zhou Yuncong used his powerful Yang-Incinerating Clouds to battle against her Pure Yang Primordial Fire. In the battleground that Lin Tong chose, it was hard for him at first.

However, he only needed to let out a tiny bit of his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit to completely throw the little girl off-guard.

She lacked battling experiences but she had strong innate potential. She was extremely sensitive to the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit and she was terrified of it, like how a mouse is terrified of a cat. She could feel the pressure from her mortal enemy.

A black light flashed on Zhou Yuncong's body. Immediately, the sea of Pure Yang Primordial Fire was destroyed.

Destroying such a huge amount of Pure Yang Primordial Fire greatly increased the power of his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, to the point where he seemed to be losing control of it.

Lin Tong's own Pure Yang Primordial Fire was not damaged. However, she knew she was helpless against this opponent and hence, she admitted defeat unwillingly.

Up to this point, the cultivators who had progressed from the second round was finally able to witness Zhou Yuncong's terrifying powers. While he was innately able to subdue Lin Tong, his powerful showing still created a huge amount of pressure for everyone else.

Ying Luozha fixed his gaze on Zhou Yuncong and said nothing for a long while.

Xu Yunsheng's gaze was not as aggressive as Ying Luozha's. However, all his attention was fixed on Zhou Yuncong. He tried to imagine how would it play out if he were in Lin Tong' shoes.

"Ying Luozha, do you know what I am thinking right now?" Suddenly, Xu Yunsheng telepathically communicated to Ying Luozha. Ying Luozha's body did not move as his gaze remained fixed on Zhou Yuncong. Xu Yunsheng did not mind as he continued, "I'm thinking what a joke both you and I are."

Ying Luozha fell silent for a long while. He understood what Ying Luozha wanted to say.

Ever since they both joined the sect, they were fighting to be the top second-generation disciple. In reality, they two were the most exceptional disciples of the second generation. It was hard to tell who was the better one.

Ying Luozha was extremely arrogant. He did not even view Li Xingfei, Liu Xiafeng, and the rest as his competitors. Amongst disciples of his generation, he only viewed Xu Yunsheng as his competitor.

Xu Yunsheng, however, was polite on a day-to-day basis. However, deep down inside, he was proud too. Let's not talk about other aspects, in terms of cultivation he only viewed Ying Luozha

as his competitor.

This situation persisted until Dao Yuting joined the sect. However, Dao Yuting joined as an Advanced Foundation Establishment stage cultivator and hence, her circumstances were exceptional. While Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha respected her, they believed that in the same stage they would be as powerful as Dao Yuting.

Lin Tong, after undergoing special training and cultivation by Lin Feng and Xiao Yan, could cultivate the mantras of man. However, she was ultimately born as a supernatural being. Hence, she was an exceptional case too.

Today, Zhou Yuncong's appearance was a great shock to both Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Zhu Yi used his supernatural awareness to sweep through his disciples. He realized that they were all shocked.

Chapter 692: No One is Normal Around Here

Zhu Yi fully understood what Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha were thinking.

Zhou Yuncong's strength not only affected the confidence of other cultivators but his fellow disciples as well.

For Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, this was a challenge. If they could steady their minds and calm themselves and respond properly to the pressure, it would help them improve and further realize their potential. This could help them soar further in the future.

Hence, both Lin Feng and Zhu Yi viewed this extremely positively.

Zhou Yuncong, as the source of all these, felt nothing. He had the ability to control his powers and hence, they did not run amok. Fortunately, Shi Tianhao, who was by his side, helped him too.

Lin Tong was devastated. She went dejectedly to the quiet chamber where Xiao Zhener was. The moment she opened the door, she said softly, "Mom! I lost..."

Xiao Zhener smiled slightly and pulled her into her arms. "It's an intrasect battle. Don't think too much about it."

Lin Tong's mouth twitched as she said, "I wanted to advance into the top four so I could win glory for Dad."

Xiao Zhener lightly tapped her nose and smiled, "Regardless of your results, Xiao Yan and I are both very proud of you. We won't give you any pressure. All we want is for you live a carefree life."

"OK!" Lin Tong was still in Xiao Zhener's embrace. She squirmed slightly and then, she thought of something, "Right, I still want to challenge others. Mom, who do you think I should challenge?"

Xiao Zhener said with a smile, "That's up to you."

Lin Tong's eyes rolled as ideas flashed in her mind.

At the same time, Shi Tianhao also instructed the second round of battle to begin. The two combatants were Chen Xingyu of the Great Void Sect, who came in third, and Lei Jie from the Lei Family, who came in sixth.

Lin Feng, who was in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, looked at the scene before him with interestedly. "This is the only battle where I cannot determine the winner before they fight. Chen Xingyu appears to have a better chance, but Lei Jie isn't too bad too."

In the Dharma Hall, the various cultivators discussed intensely. Lei Jie's strength could be seen from his solo ascent up the Starry Treasure Pagoda and the brutal way he slew the Qiong Qi in the small world. Then, he was able to defeat Kang Hai of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. These were all impressive results.

However, Chen Xingyu was more low-key and mysterious. Till now, no one knew what was his specialty.

However, thinking about Chen Xingyu's progress till now, one could not help but to fear him.

In the first round, he was left behind in the group comprising Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha. However, he was the first to reach the top of the Starry Pagoda Tower. If not for the fact that his groupmates came into an accident with the Starlight Rotary Mechanism which hindered their progress, they would have gotten first.

In the second round, he did not come into conflict with anyone. All he did was to hunt Qiong Qi. He accumulated ten golden rings and was ranked third, right behind Xu Yunsheng and Dao Yuting, preventing the Celestial Sect of Wonders from dominating the top 3.

From a certain perspective, Chen Xingyu's performance in the second round was the most outstanding one.

The rules of the spiritual conference allowed cultivators to snatch golden rings from one another. This increased the chance of unforeseen events.

Kang Hai's experience demonstrated that with only a tiny bit of effort, he was able to increase his golden rings from three to ten. Then, it fell back to five. His rise and fall were more exciting than a roller-coaster.

Zhou Yuncong entered the small world as part of the last group but he was still able to obtain fifth. The crux of it was that he obtained the golden rings from Li Xingfei and Yang Likun. This allowed him to increase his golden ring count from one to eight, which helped to make up for his lost time.

Let's not talk about Chu Yang, who managed to obtain nine golden rings at once. Together with the one that he had hidden, he was able to get ten.

Chen Xingyu was the only one in the top eight that did not steal anyone's golden rings or had his golden rings snatched away. He obtained his golden rings with the most primitive and simple method and that was to hunt Qiong Qi.

While he did not encounter any unforeseen events, his progress to third placing, from a certain perspective, was well-deserved.

However, his powers were a secret because he had never actually fought with anyone. Even the Qiong Qi that he hunted were those that got separated from the pack. Hence, everyone was curious about the true abilities of this talent from the Great Void Sect.

Similarly, Lei Jie, the young master of the Lei Family, believed he was able to force Chen Xingyu to show his hand.

Chen Xingyu, clad entirely in white and looking extremely handsome, stared at Lei Jie, who was opposite him, calmly. Then, with a smile, he clasped his hands together and said, "Daoist Lei, please."

He was ranked third in the second round and hence, he had the right to choose the battleground. However, he did not make any special request. Instead, he chose to battle with Lei Jie on a normal battleground, demonstrating an extraordinary confidence.

Lei Jie did not pass up on this chance. He slammed his palms together and green lightning appeared on his body. They turned into snake-light lightning bolts that enveloped the entire sky as they came down on Chen Xingyu's head.

From Chen Xingyu's body, one black and one white stream of Qi emerged. They twisted together and turned into a whirlpool. As they turned non-stop, they created a powerful absorption force that sucked the green lightning in.

Lei Jie's eyebrows arched and he re-directed the spells with his hand. The green lightning flying into the black and white whirlpool congregated together. Instead of being destroyed by the whirlpool on contact, they turned into a big ball of thunder.

The ball of thunder no longer looked as if it were made out of crackling lightning. Instead, it resembled a ball of green gas that vibrated non-stop.

In the next instant, the green ball of gas exploded, shattering the black-and-white whirlpool.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Thunderclouds Holy Man's face was serious as he nodded his head. "The Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt, it's descended from the Great Chaos True Thunder Manual of Emperor Tai."

Legend had it that when Emperor Tai ruled the Divine Lands, he was feared by all. Even Immortal Soul stage cultivators submitted themselves to him, for all who went against him would be killed by green thunder!

Lin Feng smiled slightly. Earlier on, when he first saw the Imperial Palace in the Cloud Forest World, it released the Chaos

Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt.

Lei Jie was only an Aurous Core stage cultivator. Naturally, his powers were not even a ten-thousandth of Emperor Tai's. However, the thunder spells he cultivated were indeed directly descended from Emperor Tai's.

The Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt revealed itself to be extremely powerful. Even against Lei Jie of the Great Void Sect, it did not appear weak.

Chen Xingyu looked at the Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt and smiled slightly. He pointed in the air with his index finger as streams after streams of black and white air reappeared and reformed into a black-and-white whirlpool.

Lei Jie once again released another green gas ball that clashed with the black-and-white whirlpool.

Chen Xingyu suddenly sliced with his hand in mid-air and the black-and-white whirlpool disintegrated. It then reformed to form two long gas streams that seemed as long and as wide as the Yangtze River. It resembled two ferocious dragons as it destroyed Lei Jie's Chaos Cave Saint-Slaying Thunderbolt like a predator slaying its prey. Then, it charged towards Lei Jie himself.

Lei Jie himself became covered in green thunder. He resembled a thunder god as thunderbolts after thunderbolts shot out from his body. The area around him turned into a thundery hell, blocking the black and white streams of gas.

Both of them were in the Aurous Core stage. In a one-on-one battle, the Dharma Hall would not suppress their powers and the two were free to demonstrate all their skills. Their abilities dazzled the other cultivators who were watching their fight.

The two of them were both testing water but yet, they had both revealed extraordinary powers. Even Nascent Soul stage cultivators would tread carefully around them.

As the battle reached its crescendo, Lei Jie bellowed, his voice like the roar of thunder. His entire body brimmed with light as nine streams of gas circled around his body faster and faster.

The nine streams swept the thunder and lightning around Lei Jie and began form shapes. Slowly, they solidified and turned into the shape of a giant. It truly seemed like a thunder god that had descended upon the mortal realm.

It was no mere shadow or illusion but rather, the physical manifestation of Lei Jie's mana. It was slightly similar to the cosmic forms of Nascent Soul stage cultivators.

Looking at the scene before them, the many Immortal Soul stage elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion were slightly shocked.

The Qin Emperor, Shi Yu, nodded his head and said, "The Nine Qi True Thunder Form is truly extraordinary."

The Advanced Nascent Soul stage cultivators and Intermediate Nascent Soul stage cultivators would experience a massive increase in their powers because their cosmic forms managed to cultivate the true essence of their mantras.

While Lei Jie's cultivation was only in the Aurous Core stage, he was able to use this slightly similar method. While it was still different compared to the cosmic form, it undoubtedly increased his battling abilities.

Chen Xingyu's face did not change. The two Yin-Yang aura around him formed a whirlpool of an unprecedented size.

As more and more Yin-Yang mana was directed into the whirlpool, it slowly began to split itself into two discs, like the moment in Creation where Heaven and Earth split apart. Then, the two halves of the whirlpool enveloped Lei Jie's giant in its center.

The two discs spun in opposite directions and resembled a huge grindstone. It sought to grind everything in its center into a fine

powder.

With Yin and Yang as its driving force and with the heaven and earth as its whetstones, it sought to erase the existence of everything in its path.

This was the most powerful move of the Great Void Sect's Yin Yang Mantra of the Void, the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell!

Those who recognized this spell could not sit still. The power of this spell way exceeded most normal spells. It should not even exist at the Aurous Core stage.

Three years ago in Xiling City, Bai Xiqian, a direct disciple of the Great Void Sect, used this spell to the amazement of all present. However, she was still defeated by Yue Hongyan, a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It was not because the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell was weak. Instead, Bai Xiqian simply lacked battling abilities compared to Yue Hongyan.

Even members of the Celestial Sect of Wonders dared not underestimate this spell.

"They are both in the Aurous Core stage. However, Chen Xingyu's spell was much stronger than Bai Xiqian's." Yue Hongyan, as the person with the most right to speak, said as she stared intently at Chen Xingyu for a while. Then, she said slowly, "Bai Xiqian wielded this spell like a tiny child wielding a 500-kilogram hammer. However, he is able to use it to near-perfection. It's like an extension of his arms."

Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi, who was by her side, nodded their heads. Xiao Yan smiled and said, "For this conference, the other sects truly decided to send their better disciples."

Lei Jie too could feel the power of Chen Xingyu. However, he showed no sign of backing down. The thunder god he summoned roared loudly in defiance of the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth

Grinding Spell.

The two sides were trapped in a situation neither side could maintain for long. Everyone admired Lei Jie's powers, as he seemed able of resisting a direct disciple of the Great Void Sect without showing any sign of weakness.

However, at this point in time, rage crossed Lei Jie's usually cool and collected face.

"Im...Impossible! I... I am cut out of success!"

Chapter 693: The Grand Celestial Seven Seas and the Appearance of the Three Mountains

Lei Jie took in a deep breath and it appeared that he had made his choice. The thunder giant on his forehead appeared to have collapsed immediately.

No one predicted this. The smile on the Lei Family head, Lei Lie, disappeared immediately. His pupils expanded as he stared at Lei Jie tightly.

Chen Xingyu did not take this chance to move in for the kill. Instead, he withdrew his Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell and looked calmly at Lei Jie.

At that moment, Lei Jie's expression had returned to normal. He said calmly, "For this round, I forfeit."

The Dharma Hall erupted into chaos. The disciples of the Lei Family were even more shocked. Everyone was in disbelief as to why Lei Jie would forfeit.

Many Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Lei Family looked at Lei Jie. They were clear that Lei Jie, who possessed the Nine Qi True Thunder Form had more than enough power till now.

Of course, that may not be the full extent of Chen Xingyu's power. However, they two were still tied. If they continued fighting, Lei Jie still had a chance.

It's not just about obtaining a good ranking in this spiritual conference organized by the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Defeating a core disciple of the Great Void Sect would greatly increase the prestige of Lei Jie's name and firmly establish him as an upcoming talent.

Lei Lie, the head of the Lei Family, knew that this descendant of his was never truly happy about being compared unfavorably to Shi Tianyi.

After Shi Tianyi lost to Shi Tianhao, Lei Jie's target changed. Naturally, his new target became Shi Tianhao.

The reason for Lei Jie attended this conference was so that he could get last.

With Lei Lie's understanding of him, Lei Jie could not be seeking defeat intentionally so that he could challenge Shi Tianhao. Such an act would indicate that he was challenging Shi Tianhao in the capacity as a junior seeking advice from a senior. Proud Lei Jie would never accept it.

He wanted to defeat all of the second-generation Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples before challenging Shi Tianhao openly.

Hence, even if he forfeited the match with Chen Xingyu now, he would not use the chance to challenge Shi Tianhao or his fellow disciples.

As a result of his deep understanding of Lei Jie, Lei Lie was shocked as to why would Lei Jie forfeit the match.

Lei Jie's face was dark. He knew what his family members were thinking.

By forgoing the match, there was not much point in him taking part in this spiritual conference. Many people would think that he was scared of battle and faced with Chen Xingyu of the Great Void Sect, he lost his nerves.

Not only would he be unable to raise his prestige, it would also damage Lei Jie's reputation.

Lei Jie knew all of this. After a short deliberation, he still decided to forfeit.

"By stopping now, or even regressing, I would be able to progress one step further," Lei Jie tried to regain his composure. "This will surely solve the problem."

"I... I am made for success!"

On the Central Great Pavilion at the top of Yun Peak, a bunch of Foundational Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples sat and watched the whole process. Some people, upon seeing Lei Jie forfeiting the match, curiously asked, "What is he doing? He doesn't appear to be losing."

"However, I think he has an idea of his own capabilities. He knows that he is no match and hence, he decides to forfeit."

"Tang Jun, what do you think?"

Suddenly, a youth by the side asked, "You are in the Foundation Establishment stage. Your cultivator is higher than ours, perhaps you can see more?"

The youth called Tang Jun's eyes were like electricity. He stared tightly at Lei Jie in the light projection and then said, "I don't know too."

The person by his side said, "However, you resemble him quite a lot. If you were surnamed Lei too, I would have thought that you were brothers."

Tang Jun's face clenched into fists and then, he let go slowly. He laughed and said nothing.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the Lei Family head Lei Lie finally calmed down. He looked at Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue and said with a smile, "Your honorable sect produces truly extraordinary disciples. My kid is no match."

Since the start of the spiritual conference, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, who was sitting quietly by the side telepathically communicated to him, "Looking at it now, your grandson's forfeiture this time should have a cause."

Lei Lie's gaze flashed as he replied, "Please don't rush, Marquis. I'll ask Lei Jie afterward for the reason."

The other Immortal Soul elders congratulated Lin Daohan, "Daoist Lin has a successor. That's truly worth celebrating."

Lin Feng looked at this scene and laughed, "A good master produces excellent disciples."

"That still can't be compared to the disciples under the Master of the Celestial Sect," said Lin Daohan calmly and humbly. "My disciple still has much to learn and much to work on. I hope you won't mind him entering the Celestial Wonders World of your honorable sect."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Perhaps he may even win the chance at a Baptism of the Original Stellar Light."

Yan Mingyue too smiled, "Master Lin is too kind. Regardless, we should thank Master Lin for his generous gift."

The powers of the luminaries were incomparable in their breadth and depth. Even Immortal Soul cultivators may not be able to handle them and hence, even if they were able to bring in the powers of the stars, they too may be destroyed because of its destructive powers.

The Xian Heaven Holy Stellar Light of the Great Void Nine Heavenly Spells of the Great Void Sect was a spell that used such a power.

The more powerful spells included the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, whose power was visible.

To cultivate with the powers of the star, it was extremely difficult. Since ancient times, only demons who had formed the original true spirit could cultivate with the powers of the luminaries. For human cultivators, it was deathly difficult.

The only way to do so would be through the Ancient Desolate Galaxy, which was under the control of the demons. It was extremely mystical and acted like a buffer zone. Human cultivators could cultivate there and borrow upon the powers of the stars.

Lin Feng was able to control a reflection of the Ancient Desolate Galaxy where he managed to obtain the power of the stars. Hence,

he was able to cleanse and further strengthen the souls and bodies of his disciples.

However, it was ultimately just a reflection of the Ancient Desolate Galaxy. It was formed by Emperor Xia and his Destiny-level magic treasure, the Crucible of the Divine Lands and not a true pathway into the Ancient Desolate Galaxy. Hence, the powers of the stars that could be used were still limited.

At the same time, the Baptism of the Original Stellar Light, while a lot more gentle, could only be endured by cultivators of a certain level. Only exceptional cultivators could accept the Baptism of the Original Stellar Light to reach a higher level.

In the Celestial Sect of Wonders, only a few people could take it.

Even so, the powers of the stars were limited. Lin Feng's willingness to use this as a prize earned him the approval of Lin Daohan, Yan Mingyue, Shi Yu, and company.

The Lightning Swordmaster sighed and said, "Speaking about it, none of the Grand Celestial Seven Seas is in our hands."

With that, the many Immortal Soul stage cultivators nodded their heads in agreement.

The Grand Celestial Seven Seas referred to the Starry Sea, the Void Sea, the Netherworld Sea, the Black Sea, the Ying Sea, the Spirit Sea and the Death Sea. They were beyond the Grand Celestial World but they were different from the Middle World. Instead, they were spaces bigger than the Middle World.

The Starry Sea was the Ancient Desolate Galaxy. During the Primordial Age, it was like the playground of the demons. In the Antiquity Age, it was occupied by Man and became the residence of the various human emperors. In the late Antiquity Age, the demons reclaimed it. Till now, it was in their hands.

The Void Sea referred to the Void Battleground. Space inside it flowed chaotically and everywhere was enveloped by Void Storm.

Humans and demons often entered it to search for treasures and hence, it did not belong to any one side specifically.

The Netherworld Sea referred to the Netherworld Sea. Legend had it that it was the location of the Netherworld Land, where it was plagued by misfortunes and disasters. The River Styx Primordial Water, the Blood River Primordial Water, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, the Red Lotus Fire, the Nine Nether Draught and the Avīci Infernal Gale all originated from there.

The Netherworld Sea existed in an enclosed state. It was neither fully connected with the Divine Lands nor the Barren Expanses. However, there were some dimensional tears that may appear. However, they disappeared as soon as they appeared.

The River Styx Primordial Water, the Blood River Primordial Water, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the other calamities may escape from these tears to wreck havoc in the human world.

The Black Sea was only connected to the Barren Expanses and not the Divine Lands. It was where the dragons could be found.

The Ying Sea was connected to the Divine Lands and located in the east of the Great Zhou Empire's maritime holdings. It was also known as the Sea of Mirages. Many odd and abnormal things could be found floating there. It was also filled with mirages. Compared to the Void Battleground, it was much tamer. However, it was still a place filled with mystery and very difficult to navigate.

Many Immortal Soul stage cultivators were lost there, and countless more cultivators below the Immortal Soul stage.

Amongst the many powerful cultivators of the Divine Lands, many sought to explore the Ying Sea. However, like the Void Battleground, very few obtained what they wanted. Man was still far from controlling it.

Strictly speaking, just like how the Black Sea was found in the Barren Expanses, the Ying Sea was considered the backyard of the Divine Lands. What was awkward, however, was that the easternmost sea of the Divine Lands was connected by an inter-world passage to the Barren Expanses. Hence, demons did not need to spend much effort to enter the Ying Sea.

To protect the passage to the Ying Sea, the two sides came to blows many times. The Great Zhou Empire stationed many cultivators there to prevent demons from entering.

The Spirit Sea and the Death Sea were much more mysterious. They were harder to locate than the Netherworld Sea.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster said suddenly, "Speaking about it, it's almost time for the Three Mountains of the Ying Sea to appear. Legend has it that whoever controls the Three Mountains of the Ying Sea will control the entire Ying Sea. I wonder if it's true."

Hearing that, regardless of whether it was Shi Yu, the Qin Emperor, or the Marquis of Xuanji, all of them frowned immediately.

The Azure Pulse Swordmaster of the Vast Sea Sword Sect remained emotionless as his gaze turned towards the Heavenly Master Swordmaster. The Heavenly Master Swordmaster smiled slightly but said nothing.

A half-smile crossed Yan Mingyue's face while Lin Daohan just sighed.

Lin Feng looked interestedly at the scene before him. He thought in his heart, "The Three Mountains of the Ying Sea? Sounds interesting."

Chapter 694: A Desire to Quit

Lin Feng knew some things about the legend of the Three Mountains of Ying Sea. So long as it was not an exclusive secret, he could get information from the system.

The Three Mountains of Ying Sea were known as Penglai, Yingzhou, and Fangzhang. They were the three Celestial Mountains that floated on the Ying Sea, making them technically three Celestial Islands.

The three Celestial Mountains were hidden deep inside the Ying Sea. Sometimes they would appear but no one knew when exactly.

In the Antiquity Age, there was a powerful cultivator who once ventured into the Celestial Mountains by accident. While he managed to escape the Ying Sea in the end, he still succumbed to his injuries. However, he left some critical information behind. Legend had it that whoever could control the three Celestial Mountains could control the Ying Sea.

The human emperor at that time, Emperor Tai, heard the news and ventured into the Ying Sea immediately. After a long while, he only managed to return empty-handed. However, he was able to verify the authenticity of the rumor.

Emperor Tai not only managed to confirm the rumor, but he was also to break many of the spell restrictions on the three Celestial Mountains. This allowed the previously untraceable Celestial Mountains to appear after a fixed time. However, their location was still unpredictable.

According to what Lin Feng knew, the next time the three mountains would appear would be within the next one to two years.

From a certain perspective, subsequent generations were only able to better understand the Three Mountains of Ying Sea thanks

to Emperor Tai's efforts all those years ago.

While no one could reap the benefits of the Three Mountains as of yet, human knowledge of the Ying Sea increased dramatically from the Antiquity Age to now. Furthermore, as their understanding of the Three Mountains of Ying Sea increased, they had a better chance of actually controlling it.

Of course, there were still huge risks involved. Earlier on, Emperor Tai, despite his premier mastery, was severely weakened after his return to the point whereby he fell in battle during the War of Two Worlds.

After Emperor Tai, many powerful cultivators who went returned severely injured. Even more died there.

However, with the efforts of generations after generations of cultivators, the shroud over the three Celestial Mountains was removed layer-by-layer. As such, the Celestial Mountains became less and less mysterious.

The closest power to the Ying Sea was undoubtedly the Great Zhou Empire.

Similar to the Void Sea, the Starry Sea, and the Black Sea, the Ying Sea was filled with danger. However, it too was a limitless treasure vault. Many rare items that could hardly be found elsewhere in the Divine Lands could be found in great abundance there. That attracted numerous cultivators who ventured into the Ying Sea at the risk of death.

If one could fully master it, then one would not fear the dangers within. One could hence grow exponentially with the many valuable items in this treasure vault.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the group of Immortal Soul stage elders said nothing. However, they all communicated telepathically as they used their mana to project their messages.

The Three Mountains of Ying Sea were no secret. Many there

knew of it. They too knew that the Three Mountains would appear once again. However, everyone was much more restrained.

After all, the Ying Sea was a dangerous place, even for Immortal Soul stage cultivators.

However, at that moment, many in the Grand Heavens Pavilion were thinking whether Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders would take the chance to enter. If they did so, what sort of impact would they cause?

The last time the Three Mountains of Ying Sea appeared, the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not even exist. No one heard of Lin Feng.

Now, they had to factor Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders into consideration.

The Azure Pulse Swordmaster and the head of the Lei Family, Lie Lie, looked at the scene before them expressionlessly.

However, the second-most powerful person of the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, appeared relaxed. His face did not change as he sat calmly on the chair and looked at the Heavenly Master Sword Master. Then, his gaze fell on Lin Feng and Lin Daohan.

The Heavenly Master Swordmaster's objective of revealing the incident of the Three Mountains of Ying Sea was surely to stir conflict amongst the united front formed by the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire.

Lin Feng was still smiling calmly and naturally. Lin Daohan sighed quietly, but in the end chose to keep his silence.

Zhu Hongwu looked at them and nodded his head. He retracted his gaze and he regained his usual composure. It was as if nothing had happened.

Lin Feng sat on the main seat as he thought, "Interesting, I wonder how do Penglai, Yingzhou, and Fangzhang compare to

Mount Yujing."

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the group of Immortal Soul stage elders carefully considered the Three Mountains of Ying Sea. The competition in the Dharma Hall was still blazing on fiercely.

After Chen Xingyu and Lei Jie, the next combatants were Dao Yuting, who came in second in the second round, and Chu Yang, who came in seventh.

Regardless of Dao Yuting or her master, Wang Lin, both of them were realists. They believed that the ultimate aim of battle was to kill their opponents.

Hence, she must make use of all advantages available to her. Immediately, she chose an icy landscape as her battleground.

Through Wang Lin's guidance and in the process of cultivation, Dao Yuting not only learned the teachings of the Celestial Sect of Wonders but she also merged it together with what she had learned in the Heaven Lake Sect, bringing her spells to the next level.

"Actually, you really have no need to pick a battleground that's advantageous for me, because the final outcome of the battle won't change. However, you don't really know how would the battleground affect me," Chu Yang thought to himself. He began to battle Dao Yuting with the attacks he had learned from the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

While he planned on keeping a low profile, he could not appear too lousy. Hence, he used his own unique understanding of the moves of the Ethereal Mountain Sect to attack Dao Yuting, earning him the approval from his fellow disciples and spectators.

"However," Chu Yang thought to himself, "Whatever happens, the results of the battle won't change."

Even if Chu Yang's opponent was a normal cultivator and not a pig, he would not be able to lose to him/her, let alone Dao Yuting, a

second-generation disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Since he possessed a desire to quit after the first round, he could lose to anyone!

There were always more ways than difficulties.

Losing to a pro required one set of tactics while losing to a newbie would require another set of tactics.

Hence, while Chu Yang lost in the end, no one dared to underestimate him. Even though he entered the top eight, many still perceived him as the 'weakest' amongst them all. All of them thought that he would have been eliminated almost immediately.

However, after he had exhibited a certain amount of skills and then lost, those with a lower expectation of him paradoxically became more approving of his abilities. While he was still a dark horse, he was still able to hold his ground.

However, some younger cultivators were not swayed by Chu Yang's performance. They thought that he was only able to reach his current stage based entirely on his luck and cunning.

In the first round where they had to ascend the Starry Treasure Pagoda, Chu Yang's teammates were all extraordinarily powerful. As long as he did not hold them back, he could comfortably pass it.

In the second round, Chu Yang performed exceptionally by accumulating nine golden rings in one go. However, this made many people think that he was just a walking lucky charm.

His more subtle internal deliberations were harder to pick out.

In particular, many younger disciples of the Scarlet Clouds Sect disliked Chu Yang.

The Scarlet Clouds Sect and the Ethereal Mountain Sect were both middle powers located in the southern foothill of the Kunlun Mountains. Ever since the Aeolus Sect was destroyed, the Scarlet Clouds Sect was the first sect to better ties with the Celestial Sect

of Wonders.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders was kind to the Scarlet Clouds Sect. The first group of powers to enter the Celestial Wonders World included the Great Qin Empire, the Lightning Sword Sect, the Sword of Radiance Sect and the Purple Clouds Sect, all of whom were major powers. The Scarlet Clouds Sect was one of the middle powers that were allowed in too, being prioritized over the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

In the past few years, the Ethereal Mountain Sect gradually grew distant from Mount Shu and closer with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The sect with the strongest animosity towards them was undoubtedly the Scarlet Mountain Sect. The two of them had never gotten along well and hence, the Ethereal Mountain Sect did not take too kindly to the Scarlet Mountain Sect's jostling with it over the position of top lackey.

The Scarlet Mountain Sect did possess an advantage in the sense that it grew close to the Celestial Sect of Wonders first. Hence, it had a dismissive attitude towards the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

After assessing its own powers, the Scarlet Clouds Sect believed that it was better for them to keep a low-profile rather than embarrassing themselves in the spiritual conference. Hence, they sent no one this time, while mocking the Ethereal Mountain Sect's decision to send Chu Yang.

In the end, when Chu Yang entered the top eight, it made the disciples of the Scarlet Mountain Sect slightly resentful of their own masters.

While a disciple from the Ethereal Mountain Sect could achieve such grand results, they could only seat at the side and watch. Their hearts felt as if a cat had scratched it.

Even now, during the battle between Dao Yuting, while Chu Yang lost, he was still able to prove his worth. This upset some people.

Hence, the cultivators of the Scarlet Clouds Sect began to discuss in earnest. While the Celestial Sect of Wonders wouldn't completely disfavor the Scarlet Clouds Sect just because the Ethereal Mountain Sect performed well this round, the Ethereal Mountain Sect would definitely be more prominent right now. This made the Scarlet Clouds Sect, which had grown used to looking down on their old neighbor, uncomfortable.

"Next, I shall quietly await the next battle," Chu Yang left the battleground and returned to the luxurious lounge where the Ethereal Mountain Sect resided. He sighed and said, "Qingwu, you... you probably don't recognize me anymore..."

Dao Yuting progressed to the top four, which was expected by everyone. For most people, the result of this battle was the easiest to predict. If Dao Yuting had lost, then it would have been the greatest upset of the spiritual conference.

The next round was the most-anticipated battle.

This was despite the fact that the rank disparity between the two contestants was the greatest.

The first from the second round, Xu Yunsheng, would go up against the eighth from the second round, Ying Luozha.

The two of them had left Mount Yujing to explore the world before and hence, many people knew them. They were the most well-known disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders during this conference.

Even within the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they were rather famous as well.

Other than Dao Yuting, who joined as a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator due to special circumstances, Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha were both the earliest Foundational Disciples to enter the sect, as well as the earliest batch of successive disciples.

Since the day they joined, both of them swept the top two placings for every single test. The two of them competed furiously for the top spot and Xu Yunsheng was only slightly better than Ying Luozha by a tiny bit.

With the two of them, the rest could only fight to be number three. Recently, other than Huang Zhenting and Lin Tong who were slightly more powerful, no one could shake them from their position. Even the two of them would need some time before they could directly threaten Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha.

This time, Zhou Yuncong's performance was exceptionally good and hence, caused a slight upset. However, in the eyes of the many Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples, Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha were still the most powerful Foundation Establishment stage disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

A battle between the two of was indeed something to watch.

Regardless of the results, this battle imposed a great amount of stress on the both of them as they were fighting before almost everyone in the human cultivation world. Whoever lost would have to bear the humiliation for a long while.

Chapter 695: I Have Sinned

In the elegant room, after watching the battle between Zhou Yuncong and Lin Tong, Ying Luozha, who had been silent all this while, suddenly stood up as he turned his gaze to Xu Yunsheng.

His gaze was not longer as sharp and fiery as before, but it was still proud.

"Earlier on, I heard a saying. However, I didn't hold it to heart. Now, however, it kind of makes sense," Ying Luozha said calmly. "A path of a thousand kilometers starts with a single step. It has to be done step-by-step."

"Regardless what's Zhou Yuncong's ability, we need to determine who's the better one between you and I. If you are stronger than Zhou Yuncong, then there's no need to fear him. If not, then I must surpass you first before I can challenge him."

Xu Yunsheng stood up and looked at Ying Luozha. His gaze was slightly complicated. He said nothing in response to Ying Luozha. However, he nodded simply and said, "Let's go down." With that, he left the room and walked straight to the battleground.

Ying Luozha arched his eyebrows as he followed tightly behind him out of the room.

When Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng entered the battleground, Xu Yunsheng began to set his preferred battleground. The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Dharma Hall began to pay attention.

During the many battles between the two of them, not only would disciples from the Heavenly Temple come and watch, almost every single disciple of the Celestial Sect would spectate.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng sat on the master seat and smiled suddenly.

He had long predicted the outcome of this battle without any

hesitation.

Xu Yunsheng was sure to lose.

It was still the same saying. If one wished to lose, then one would surely lose unless one's opponent was a pig.

However, Lin Feng believed that it would still be an interesting and ferocious battle. The final result would still be similar to their usual performance, where victory and defeat were just inches away.

Reality had already proven Lin Feng's prediction. In the upcoming round, the two of them battled more ferociously and bloodily than they had ever done.

Finally, Ying Luozha managed to clinch victory from Xu Yunsheng at the cost of serious injuries to himself.

As Xu Yunsheng was protected by the defensive mechanism of the Dharma Hall that prevented fatal blows from landing, Ying Luozha was ironically the more injured one when the two of them left the Dharma Hall. If not for the immediate medical attention his sect provided for him, he would not have survived his injuries, much less progressed to the next round.

In this intensive battle, the result was Pyrrhic.

The cultivators in the Dharma Hall were glued to the battle. Even some Nascent Soul stage elders too looked approvingly at the battle between these two disciples.

The battle between Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha not only demonstrated the extraordinary amount of power and talent the two of them possessed at the Foundation Establishment stage, but it was also a battle between their wills and minds.

Many younger disciples from the more powerful sect asked themselves how would they have performed had they been one of the two combatants.

Many of them shook their heads in their hearts.

Earlier on, some of the cultivators who were eliminated in earlier rounds were unsatisfied with how things turned out for them. For example, Fan Xuefeng, Shi Jingyun, Shi Shaoqian, Kang Hai, and company. They believed that there were too many random factors that affected the results of the first and second round.

However, after watching the fight between Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, all of them admitted that had they met either one of them, they would have lost too.

The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders stared at them in awe. Some of them even felt like a good opportunity had been wasted. "If only Senior Xu and Senior Ying Luozha did not meet in the first round, both of them could enter the top 4. Now, Senior Xu is regrettably only in the top 8."

Xu Yunsheng himself however was extremely calm.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng's gaze turned to Zhu Yi as he smiled slightly. Zhu Yi nodded his head, stood up and said, "I shall go and take a look at my disciples. Please excuse me, seniors." With that, he disappeared from the Pavilion.

Ying Luozha was severely injured and Zhu Yi, as his master, had the right to care for him. After all, it was like how Wang Lin went to take a look at Li Xingfei after the latter was injured.

At this point in time, Ying Luozha was already unconscious. He had to be sent out by Shi Tianhao. Xu Yunsheng, who had been sent out by the powers of the Dharma Hall first, was waiting for him outside.

Shi Tianhao looked at him, smiled and said, "Send him to a quiet chamber. My second senior will treat his wounds."

"Right away," Xu Yunsheng nodded his head as he used his mana to envelop Ying Luozha. With that, he went about his job straightaway.

While he lost and could only be counted amongst the top eight, Xu Yunsheng's appeared to be rather good spirits for someone who had just lost to his 'mortal enemy'. It was as if he had freed himself from chains.

When he came to the quiet chamber, he saw a purple-robed scholar sitting there, quietly and calmly awaiting his arrival.

Zhu Yi received Ying Luozha and tended to his wounds. He did not rush to talk to Xu Yunsheng. Thus, Xu Yunsheng stood quietly there, waiting.

After a long while, Xu Yunsheng's mind began to wander as he thought about all that he had experienced.

Officially, he was from a family of bureaucrats from the Great Qin Empire. He had no tie to the Great Zhou Empire, except for a tiny bit of animosity.

However, his position in the Xu Family was extremely awkward. Strictly speaking, Xu Yunsheng's surname was not Xu. He himself did not know what his original surname.

Many years ago, during one of the conflicts between the two empires, his mother was abducted by the Zhou soldiers. Then, she became pregnant with him and his twin sister for ten months. To his mother, both his sister and he were a source of shame.

Once the mother escaped, she abandoned Xu Yunsheng and his sister. The two of them relied on each other for everything. Then, the two of them joined the sect and were scouted by the intelligence agency of the Great Zhou Empire.

Fortunately, his mother returned to the Xu Family. There, her husband had no offspring with her and was under immense pressure from his family. Thus, she lied that she had been pregnant before the invasion and hence, she brought Xu Yunsheng and his sister back to the Xu Family.

Xu Yunsheng returned to the Xu Family in this fashion. In the

start, his talent was not evident. He was only a spy the Great Zhou Empire had planted in the Great Qin Empire.

The Xu Family had never suspected anything. Hence, while Xu Yunsheng appeared to be in a privileged position as the heir of the Xu Family, his position there was as thin as ice.

After he demonstrated his talents, he was instructed by the Great Zhou Empire to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders in Shazhou City.

Thinking about it here, complicated expressions appeared on Xu Yunsheng's face. To him, the days after he had joined the sect were the most carefree days of his life.

In a relaxed environment with amicable fellow disciples in a powerful sect, everything seemed perfect.

However, the more he thought about it, the more he sensed an uncontrollable fear forming in his heart. There seemed to be a voice telling him, "Nothing belongs to you!"

The fear grew stronger and stronger. It was like a chain on his body that suffocated him.

Because of this fear, Xu Yunsheng dared not think of the day where his true identity would be revealed. He did not know what was awaiting him then.

He was not scared of death.

However, the disappointed look of his master, coupled with the disgust of his fellow disciple and his eviction from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which was like a paradise to him, choked him in terror.

After the Heart-Revealing Steps was revealed during the second sect-opening ceremony, Xu Yunsheng's fear reached its apogee. While he did not need to go through its tribulation as a disciple who had joined the sect during the first sect-opening ceremony, Xu Yunsheng never doubted the fact that his grandmaster, Lin Feng, had long seen through him.

Hence, to avoid rousing suspicion, he took part in the temptation trial by the Purple Clouds Treasure Pagoda. Xu Yunsheng's heart crept with fear as he knew that his identity had already been exposed.

However, Lin Feng and Zhu Yi did not change their attitudes to him at all. In daily trainings and interaction, they treated him as per normal as if he was just any other cultivator.

This caused Xu Yunsheng to brim with doubt. At the same time, he tried to lie to himself, "Perhaps I haven't been exposed..."

However, he knew better than anyone else that the reality could not be further away. However, he would still rather bury his head in the sand like an ostrich, lying to himself.

This was just so that he could spend a few more days in his current life.

Also, he did it for his sister, his only relative. She was the only one he truly cared about he joined the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Other than his mother, no one from the Xu Family knew of the existence of his sister. When his mother asked, Xu Yunsheng's reply was 'She's dead'.

Only Xu Yunsheng knew that she was controlled by the Great Zhou Empire.

"If I explain everything to my master clearly, perhaps they would help me save my sister. But would they do it? Would they do it be double-crossing spy like me?" Numerous worries, fear and conflicting thoughts appeared in Xu Yunsheng's heart. This made the normally calm teenager completely at a loss as to what to do. His entire being trembled.

Sometimes, he even tried to trick himself. "I... I am Xu Yunsheng of the Celestial Sect of Wonders! I am not from the Great Qin Empire nor am I a spy for the Great Zhou Empire. I... I am also not a bastard who doesn't even know his father!"

Under Xu Yunsheng's humble appearance, there was arrogance. That arrogance, however, concealed an extreme self-loathing.

This made him want to be number one in anything he did, anywhere.

He hoped that he could get rid of his past baggage and focused on being the most exceptional disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. However, every time he thought of his sister who was still under the control of the Great Zhou Empire, his beautiful dream of being number one in the Celestial Sect of Wonders turned into a nightmare. He himself then woke up from that nightmare.

Hence, as he was breaking out in cold sweat, Xu Yunsheng was very conflicted internally. He could feel his mind turning to glue and his entire person becoming more stupid.

In the past three years, he was tortured by his dream and nightmare.

This time, during the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains, the Great Zhou Empire became more forceful in its demands of him. Paradoxically, it made him clearer about his true position. He resolved to be a disciple of the Celestial Sect.

"Do you have anything to tell me?" Zhu Yi asked. Xu Yunsheng immediately regained his senses. He realized that Zhu Yi had finished treating Ying Luozha's wounds. Ying Luozha was already in a deep sleep.

Zhu Yi turned around and looked at Ying Luozha. His eyes were calm as if he had everything under control.

In the past few years, Xu Yunsheng would become even fearful and unbalanced upon seeing Zhu Yi's gaze.

Now, Xu Yunsheng had made up his mind. He was extremely calm as he slowly knelt down and kowtowed to Zhu Yi.

"I have sinned, master, and I am here to report it to you."

Chapter 696: Two Choices

In the Grand Heavens Hall, Lin Feng did not care much after he handed over the affairs to Zhu Yi.

On one hand, he believed that Zhu Yi could take good care of the matter.

On the other hand, he fully predicted what Xu Yunsheng would do, just like how he predicted the results between Xu Yunsheng's and Ying Luozha's fight.

As long as one deliberately sought to lose, anything is possible. This did not apply only to Chu Yang.

If one wished to win, one may not win. However, if one wished to lose, then that would be too easy. The question was how to lose in a way that no one could see through.

The results of the fight between Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha originally hung on a thin line anyway. It was very easy to see who would lose. In such circumstances, Xu Yunsheng did not need to do anything particularly difficult, as long as his desire to win was not so strong, he was sure to lose.

Lin Feng knew that Xu Yunsheng had been communicating with the Great Zhou Empire, but he had not revealed any crucial information about the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Of course, this was related to the Great Zhou Empire's not asking.

By sending Xu Yunsheng, they had much grander plans. They did not want Xu Yunsheng to reveal himself too early.

However, there was something of vital importance that Xu Yunsheng did not report to the Great Zhou Empire.

While he did not ascend the Heart-Revealing Steps, he, along with Liu Xiaofeng and the other second-generation disciples, experienced the Purple Clouds Treasure Pagoda's temptation test. That was more severe than the Heart-Revealing Steps.

The absence of this information caused the Great Zhou Empire to severely miscalculate the situation. They were extremely optimistic that Xu Yunsheng's identity had not yet been exposed.

When a spy repeatedly informed his superior that he had not yet been exposed, this would be a huge misunderstanding, especially since his superior had no way of ascertaining the veracity of his information.

Lin Feng was unsure if Xu Yunsheng deliberately concealed the information or did he do it subconsciously. However, this did not prevent him from seeing through Xu Yunsheng's mind at the very moment and his own inclinations. Under such conditions, the result of the battle between Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha could be easily predicted.

As to the results of this battle, many felt that Xu Yunsheng's loss was regrettable. However, these people did not just feel pity and sympathy for him.

The Crown Prince of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Yuan, sat in the quiet chamber. No one made a single sound.

Everyone stared quietly at the unmoving Liang Yuan. After a long while, the statue-like Liang Yuan sighed and said.

"All for nothing."

Liang Yuan shook his head slightly but his expressions were still calm. A Nascent Soul stage cultivator stepped forward and said, "It's all my fault. Please punish me, Your Highness."

"It's not your fault," Liang Yuan waved his hand. "Someone underneath us made a mistake. I can't blame you, my loyal subject Shao. After all, he is still a human and possesses his own mind and emotions. He's not a puppet."

The Nascent Soul stage cultivator surnamed Shao said vehemently, "The Northern Tribe wildling, all he had to do at first was to distract the wildling from the Celestial Sect of Wonders for

a while. Who would have thought that he would actually go after the little girl? In the end, not only did he lose an arm and a leg, he also ruined Your Highness' plans."

Liang Yuan said, "If not for his deep hatred for him, we could not have used him. Using a double-edged sword always has its pros and cons."

"Xu Yunsheng himself did not try all that hard too. If not, he would have defeated the wildling and advanced into the top four. By doing that, he would be universally recognized as number one. Zhu Yi may even pick him as his main disciple."

Another Nascent Soul stage cultivator said solemnly, "We can't use this person properly and we have wasted our efforts on him. Doing this, we may even expose our other spies. The risk here is real."

In the second round, there were spies of the Great Zhou Empire hidden amongst the many cultivators whom Xu Yunsheng had defeated and robbed. In the first round, the cultivator who hindered Chen Xingyu's group too was linked to the Great Zhou Empire.

These people were all sent by the Great Zhou Empire to take part in this spiritual conference. Some of them were spies hidden in the other major powers, like Zhuo Lei.

Everyone who was sent to take part in the Spiritual Conference of the Kunlun Mountains were all important disciples of the major powers. The Great Zhou Empire hoped that these people with ties to the Great Zhou Empire would be placed in places of importance and hence, they devoted a lot of resources into them.

However, there was a chance that the entire charade was up right now. While Liang Yuan may have placed a lot of effort into Xu Yunsheng, he did not appear to gain anything from it.

The cultivator surnamed Shao shook his head and said,

"According to what we know, Xu Yunsheng and the wildling were similar in their abilities. With their battling styles, either of them could obtain victory. Three months ago in the mini-tournament in the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xu Yunsheng managed to win by a hair's breadth."

The Nascent Soul stage cultivator from earlier on smiled coldly and said, "So what if he had won then? He lost, and all of his previous victories were for naught."

The cultivator surnamed Shao looked at the Crown Prince, Liang Yuan, slyly and said, "Your Highness, is it possible that Xu Yunsheng had already been compromised? The Celestial Sect of Wonders only chose to not reveal the fact and instead, play him against us?"

Liang Yuan shook his head and said, "I have just asked the Grand Advisor. He said that nothing appears amiss. Only the Master of the Celestial Sect is able to deceive so many Immortal Soul stage elders, but based on his usual style of doing things, I doubt that he'll do so."

Cultivator Shao sighed and said, "Then we can only blame Xu Yunsheng for being unable to defeat the wildling. The opponent clung onto him tightly and refused to slacken."

"Fortunately, with our help, Xu Yunsheng performed exceptionally well in the second round. In the third round, victory and defeat are only in a hair's breadth."

Liang Yuan said, "When they pick a First Disciple, they will consider many factors like the person's interpersonal relationship. Xu Yunsheng is much better than the wildling in this aspect. Furthermore, he is more palatable to Zhu Yi. Regardless whether he wins or loses, Xu Yunsheng is still the premier choice."

"Most importantly, we have to tighten our control over Xu Yunsheng and prevent him from forming his own ideas."

The many Nascent Soul stage cultivators nodded their heads and said, "We understand."

In the quiet chamber, Zhu Yi sat on a chair as he listened to Xu Yunsheng's tale, his mission and everything that he had done.

Xu Yunsheng was very detailed, to the point where he was somewhat excessive. However, Zhu Yi never showed impatience. Instead, he listened to him intently.

After everything was said, Xu Yunsheng closed his mouth and kept quiet. He kneeled on the ground and awaited his judgement.

After he had listened to everything, Zhu Yi said calmly, "Yunsheng, do you know what crime you had committed?"

Xu Yunsheng fell silent for a while before replying, "When I first joined the sect, I should have told master everything. Then, master could make the choice for me. Now, all I can do is to await my sentence."

When he first joined the sect, he should have told Lin Feng everything. By the usual style of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng would not view it as an instance where Xu Yunsheng was forced to become a spy because of his sister. Instead, he would have viewed it as an instance where his disciple's relative was being held hostage. The Celestial Sect of Wonders would not have let this matter pass.

However, when Xu Yunsheng first joined the sect, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was nowhere as powerful as its present self.

This caused him to miscalculate and submit to the Great Zhou Empire. This was his first mistake.

Because of this mistake, he made many more mistakes along the way. Only when Xu Yunsheng was at the most critical juncture did he understand the depth of his folly. Hence, all he could do was to silently suffer.

Now, he had finally made up his mind. He did not want to save

anything but instead, he sought to put down his mask.

Zhu Yi looked at him calmly and said slowly, "While you strayed off the righteous path, you did not do anything damaging to our sect. Since you are able to confess on your own accord, I will not kill you."

"After the spiritual conference is over, I will head towards the Great Zhou Empire and bring your sister back. This is part of our destinies as master and disciple."

Xu Yunsheng kneeled and kowtowed and said, "Thank... thank you master!"

Zhu Yi said, "As for yourself, you will be punished."

"Yunsheng, while you are honest today, you seized only the last chance we gave you. You missed many other chances."

He looked at Xun Yunsheng calmly and said, "Do you think you have been exposed only after you took part in the trial of the second successive disciples?"

"Your grandmaster is intelligent and cunning. From the very first you joined our sect, he saw through you. When you and Ying Luozha took part in the Purple Clouds Maze, my fellow disciples and I knew everything."

"Since you joined our sect, your every action and your contact with the outside world had been under our sect's control. There is no exception."

Xu Yunsheng began to sweat cold sweat as he continued kneeling. He said shamefully, "I am foolish. I am wrong."

"The rules of our sect cannot be abandoned. Regardless what problems you have outside and regardless whether you harmed our sect or not, spying on our sect and disloyalty are punishable offences." Zhu Yi stood up and looked down at Xu Yunsheng. "Seeing that you know the errors of your way, our sect shall be merciful. You have two choices."

"First, you will leave our sect. From today onwards, you are no longer a member of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. We will remove all of your cultivation and take back everything that we had given you. However, our sect will ensure that you live a comfortable and worry-free life either in the Celestial Wonders World or the Cloud Mirror City."

"Second, I will not chase you out of our sect. You have ten years to form your Aurous Core, upon which your lifespan will reach the thousands. Then, you will serve hard labor for the next one hundred years. Your cultivation will be sealed and your personal belongings confiscated. You will labor in the Celestial Wonders World for a hundred years."

"In that time, your appearance will be changed and your identity will be concealed. You cannot reveal any information about yourself and you cannot interact with anyone from our sect for a hundred years."

"After your time is up, you will still be my disciple."

Zhu Yi then said slowly, "If you cannot form your Aurous Core in ten years, then your cultivation will still be sealed and you still must serve your 100 years. However, if you do this, it is akin to a life sentence due to your limited lifespan."

"Regardless what you do, if you dare to do anything inimical to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you will be executed. Consider your choices carefully."

Chapter 697: Letting Go Now Is Better than A Hundred Years of Waiting

Faced with the two choices Zhu Yi gave him, Xu Yunsheng did not hesitate at all. He kneeled on the ground before Zhu Yi and kowtowed.

"I do not need to think. As long as I have the slightest chance to continue being your disciple, I am willing to take any punishment."

By picking the second choice, Xu Yunsheng was clear on what would it entail.

Hard labor in the Celestial Wonders World referred to mining and extraction. Normally, it was done by cultivators. However, some ordinary people would work for them too in some tiring and mindless capacities. While it was not as dangerous as mining in the normal world, it was no easy task.

Particularly for metals such as the Matte Glowless Metal which contained rich metal spiritual energy, which was as sharp as a knife. Cultivators could afford not to care, but normal mortals could not.

Hence, such a job was truly hard labor. Normally, only criminals would be sent there to work. While they toiled, they too would experience restrictions on their freedom.

While the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not bully ordinary mortal, those working in the mines of the Celestial Wonders World would still be subject to Celestial Sect disciples' commands.

As one of the most outstanding disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xu Yunsheng's normal standing in the sect was not low to begin with. When he cultivated in the Celestial Wonders World, everyone, except the two guardians Dual Polarity Peak and the Virtuous Zen Master, must treat him with respect. Some even

flattered him.

Those in charge of mining too must behave themselves in front of him and serve him. They always picked the best minerals and medicines for him.

Picking the second choice would mean that his identity would be concealed. No longer would he be able to command those formerly under him.

From a brilliant disciple to a prisoner serving hard labor, one could only imagine how wide the difference was.

If the sentence was shorter, then it was still fine. However, 100 years was no short time.

For a cultivator, they did not know how much time had passed when they were in their sects. 100 years may seem long, but it would pass quickly as one cultivated non-stop.

However, to an ordinary mortal, many of them could not even live for 100 years. 30 000 days and nights would be spent in hard labor. How many people could actually endure such a life once it actually began? Those who can endure it, how long could they endure it for?

This was under the condition that Xu Yunsheng formed his Aurous Core in 10 years. Then, he would at least have a future to look forward to. However, if he could not form his Aurous Core in 10 years, then he would labor to the day of his death.

No one would know about him. On his death day, he would still be a criminal serving hard labor. No one would know that he was one of the most powerful second-generation disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and one of the candidates for the title of First Disciple of the Heavenly Temple.

He could not live proudly and he would die quietly and namelessly.

While his cultivation would be wiped when he picked the first

way and his freedom of movement limited, he could at least lead the remainder of his life comfortably.

Xu Yunsheng thought of everything in the first possible instance. However, he still chose the second option.

Because of the end of that life was the life he dreamed of.

Till now, the life that he had been leading was like an unreal dream to him. Now, there was a chance that it could turn into reality. Regardless how difficult the path may be, Xu Yunsheng was determined to walk it.

He could also feel the warmth of his master on this cruel path.

A hundred years of hard labor may be tough but at least he got to keep his name. As long as he could form his Aurous Core and undergo his reformation through labor, he could explain his absence after his sentence by saying that it was either out travelling or doing closed-door training.

While he may waste 100 years and fall behind many of his fellow disciples, allowing not only Ying Luozha, but even Sun Xue'er, Yang Tie, and the rest to overtake him, he would still be the same Xu Yunsheng once he returned to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

After wasting a hundred years, he would no longer be the genius he once was in the Heavenly Temple. However, he would be a proper disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. His fellow disciples would not know of his story and they would not view him with tinted lenses.

Wasn't this what he always wanted? Even if he had to spend a hundred years of labor to get it, he could not blame anyone.

Xu Yunsheng lifted his head and his gaze was clear. He was like an eagle that returned to the skies. He believed that he was able to form his Aurous Core in ten years

This was because of his belief in himself, and his desire to not disappoint Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi looked calmly at Xu Yunsheng. He could sense what he was thinking.

There was no sign of resentment or unwillingness. Instead, Xu Yunsheng appeared to be brimming with vitality and a strong desire to prove himself.

This made Zhu Yi nod his head in tacit approval as he thought, "Yunsheng, you have yet to understand many things. The 100 years of hard labor is both a punishment and an exercise. If your fighting spirit is not reduced through the 100 years, then you would realize that it was not a waste of your time."

Blessing and misfortune are often different sides of the same coin. How much Xu Yunsheng could take away from it would depend entirely on himself.

"Since you made this choice, you must know that you have no room for regret," Zhu Yi nodded his head with a calm expression. "In the next ten years, everything will be as per normal. The sect will not deprive you of resources nor will it give more to you. You must take advantage of everything you have."

Xu Yunsheng replied, "I understand. I will try to form my Aurous Core in the next ten years. I too know that one cannot rush something like this. If I use large amount of medicines to reach my goal, I know that it will only worsen my future cultivation prospects."

'Everything as per normal' meant that other than the daily resources and cultivation, Xu Yunsheng's freedom of movement would not be restricted. In the next ten years, he was still able to venture outside and do what he want to.

Zhu Yi need not say much and Xu Yunsheng understood that everything would be discussed in details after today. If his relationship with the Great Zhou Empire was still murky, then he would bear the consequences of his actions.

Xu Yunsheng did not make any promise nor did he make any solemn vows. Everything was in his heart and he himself knew the gravity of his every move from today onwards.

"Master, if the Great Zhou Empire continues to message me, do I feed them false information or do I cut off ties with them completely?"

Zhu Yi shook his head slowly and said, "Neither. After the spiritual conference is over, I will head to the Great Zhou Empire."

Xu Yunsheng nodded his head and said, "I understand."

Zhu Yi looked at him and said slowly, "Since you have chose the second option, you do not need to care about anything else. However, there's one thing I have to ask as it concerns not only you but also others."

Xu Yunsheng could guess what Zhu Yi wanted to ask. Zhu Yi's gaze penetrated to the depths of his heart.

Zhu Yi nodded quietly and said, "Correct, I wish to ask about Zhuge Wanqiu."

Xu Yunsheng's gaze darkened for a while as his lips twitched.

"Don't misunderstand me. I don't want to make your mind for you by asking about her. Neither will I pressure you to do anything. I only want to discuss." Zhu Yi waved his hands and his gaze was clear. "All I want to know is what do you have in mind."

"Any choice you make, I will not interfere. However, there's one thing I must make clear. Whatever choice you make, you must be responsible for it. Don't be fickle, for you will harm not only yourself but others too."

He had no intention of forcing Xu Yunsheng into doing anything. Neither would anyone else in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If Xu Yunsheng wished to chase her, then Zhu Yi would permit it wholeheartedly and not stop him. Whether Zhuge Wanqiu accepts Xu Yunsheng or not would be entirely up to her.

However, hesitating and being unsure about one's own choice would bring no benefit to anyone.

Zhu Yi looked at him calmly and said, "You should know that Zhuge Wanqiu likes you more."

Xu Yunsheng fell silent. Due to his upbringing, he was much more sensitive to his environment than everyone else, particularly how others viewed him. He could sense Zhuge Wanqiu's feelings for him, but he only pretended that he did not know.

In reality, he too liked this warm and gentle young girl. She made him feel exceptionally comfortable and interacting with her was relaxing.

However, because of that, he was unwilling to reveal his true feelings.

His identity was awkward and his future was uncertain. How could he bring an innocent girl into all of these?

Now that he finally resolved the question of his identity, he would have to experience 100 years of hard labor based on the choice he made. Furthermore, he could interact with no one in this 100 years. If he could not form his Aurous Core in 10 years, then that would be the end of his life.

Xu Yunsheng had calmed down by then. He sighed, "Junior Zhuge is truly exceptional. She will be able to find a good partner."

"Even I could form my Aurous Core in 10 years, she would still have to wait for me for 100 years. Separation for such a long time and the inability to see each other is an unbelievable pain. Hence, why not just let her forget about it all?"

"It's not that I do not trust her, but exactly because of that, I don't want her to experience such pain."

"I understand that such a decision is extremely selfish. For decisions involving two parties, I should have asked Junior Zhuge first, but I beg master to allow me to be selfish just this once. She

should not wait for me for 100 years."

Zhu Yi then said calmly, "Since you have made your decision, then I will not interfere. However, you must think through it carefully. If you regret it in the coming days and cause bad impacts, then I may not simply watch from the side anymore."

"You take charge of your own affairs. However, if it concerns others, then you cannot do it based on only what you think. I have said this since your very first day."

Xu Yunsheng inhaled and said slowly, "I understand. I have made up my mind and I will not regret it."

Zhu Yi nodded his head and said, "If that's the case, then go ahead. After the spiritual conference, come with me to the Great Zhou Empire. I will let you meet with your sister."

Xu Yunsheng kowtowed once more and said, "Thank you master, thank you sect!"

While Zhu Yi talked with Xu Yunsheng, Liang Yuan, the Great Zhou Crown Prince, did not idle too. He was no longer thinking about Xu Yunsheng, but instead, a worse news that the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, had brought him.

"It appears that the next time the Three Mountains of the Ying Sea appear, it will be more complicated than before," sighed Liang Yuan.

Telepathically, Zhu Hongwu said, "The Three Mountains of the Ying Sea must be seized by the Great Zhou Empire. We have been planning this for a long time and it's time to see the results of our efforts. By controlling the three mountains, we will finally be able to control the Ying Sea."

Chapter 698: A Battle of Descendant Disciples! The Great Void Sect VS The Celestial Sect of Wonders!

"Penglai, Yingzhou and Fangzhang shall all belong to the Great Zhou Empire. The Ying Sea shall come under complete control of the Great Zhou and the many treasures within it shall be ours," said Zhu Hongwu. "While it has been a long while, the person with the greatest understanding of the Ying Sea is still Emperor Tai of the Antiquity Age. Since the Great Zhou Empire inherited the mandate from Emperor Tai, we have an advantage when it comes to solving the mystery of the Ying Sea."

Liang Yuan continued, "That's right. Furthermore, the Great Zhou Empire possesses a geographical advantage. We have exerted our control over the East Sea for many years and we beat our many competitors."

"If it's only about the battle for the Ying Sea, it will surely cause a huge stir. When Emperor Tai gave up halfway during his exploration of the Ying Sea, it was because there were news that the demons wanted to provoke the War of Two Worlds earlier. Hence, it forced Emperor Tai to give up halfway. That was why he could not control the three mountains and was even injured."

Liang Yuan arched his eyebrows and a worried look crossed his eyes. "While the Great Thunderclap Temple had already been destroyed, the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is still unexpected. While we possess an advantage, we still have to move carefully."

Zhu Hongwu said calmly, "The Imperial Palace of Emperor Tai is almost complete. It is only one step away from its former glory. Other than the Supreme Heavenly Mirror, it is in no way inferior to the other Destiny-realm magic treasures. It is superior to all the

lucky charms in the Great Void Pavilion."

He gently moved his hand and a terrifying aura swirled around his body. "Not long ago, I finally finished my cultivation. Now, I shall accompany His Majesty to the Ying Sea."

Liang Yuan nodded his head and said, "This determines the fate of the Great Zhou Empire. With the help of both His Majesty and the Grand Advisor, we can ensure a higher success rate."

"We have spent much effort on the Ying Sea. I believe we could succeed in one fell swoop."

Zhu Hongwu said calmly, "The fortunes of the Great Zhou Empire lie in the heavens. The flow of history could not be stopped. All we can do now is to advance forward as per normal."

Liang Yuan's face appeared surprised as he said, "Grand Advisor, what do you mean by this?"

Zhu Hongwu said calmly, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders, the Great Qin Empire, the demons and even the Great Void Sect, should they wish to come to Ying Sea, we will welcome them. The Ying Sea now is not the same as it was the last time the three mountains appeared."

Liang Yuan's face appeared shocked as he said, "Could it be..."

"After the Spiritual Conference of Kunlun Mountains ends, Your Highness should return to Tianjing to meet with His Majesty. His Majesty has many things to entrust you," said Zhu Hongwu, who then cut off the communication.

Liang Yuan did not ask any further. The news that Zhu Hongwu revealed today was enough to make him think for a long while.

The Great Zhou Empire and the Celestial Sect of Wonders had already fought a proxy war once through Xu Yunsheng.

In the eyes of others, it appeared to be an interesting battle between a tiger and dragon. Even though both combatants, Ying

Luozha and Xu Yunsheng, were in their Foundation Establishment stage, it was still an exciting battle.

However, while Ying Luozha prevailed in the end, he was heavily injured. While Zhu Yi treated him, he was still far from a complete recovery. The spells he used had affected his internal mana and he could no longer perform at his peak. Faced with a fresh Dao Yuting, he was defeated.

The next upcoming battles were even more eye-catching and exciting.

Zhou Yuncong of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was going up against Chen Xingyu of the Great Void Sect.

One of them was able to conceal his true talents till the very last moment. Earlier on, no one knew his name but afterwards, everyone knew him as the stunning descendant disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. The other one was one of the rare few non-Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples in the top 4. Once again, a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders clashed with a disciple of the Great Void Sect.

Zhou Yuncong walked calmly to the arena. At that point, no one in the Dharma Hall dared to underestimate the cold but fearsome young man.

He stood opposite Chen Xingyu. One of them brimmed with ice-cold severity while the other was akin to a springtime gale. The two polar opposites faced each other.

In the quiet chamber, the disciples of the Great Void Sect observed carefully. Someone asked Fan Xuefeng, "Senior Fan, can Senior Chen defeat Zhou Yuncong? With his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, he is too fearsome and powerful. Senior Chen cultivates the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void. Will his Yin Yang Mantra of the Void be nullified by Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit?"

Fan Xuefeng smiled and said, "Daoist Zhou's powers are exceptional. He could maximize his own advantage because of his inherent talent. While it is terrifying, it is also his weakness. Everyone saw how powerful his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit can be and its sweeping, destructive powers. However, he is not invincible."

"Let's not talk about anyone else, it would be hard for him to beat Luo Qingwu, the young girl who almost joined the Great Void Sect many years ago."

Everyone was shocked by this statement, but soon they began to nod their heads.

Zhou Yuncong was a Yang-Incinerating Entity. He could easily defeat someone like Ding Runfeng, a pure Yang entity, or Lin Tong, a Fire-based entity.

However, faced with Luo Qingwu, a pure Yin entity, he could only stare blankly. His Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit's powers would be useless and he could only battle her based on his own mana. Then, the battle would depend on their respective mastery.

Fan Xuefeng smiled and said, "Junior Chen may be young, but he is someone whom Master Lin had raised and trained carefully. For him to be able to master the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void, it is truly an exceptional achievement for an Aurous Core stage cultivator."

After Fan Xuefeng said that, Chen Xingyu smiled and clasped his hands together in the direction of Zhou Yuncong. Then, two jets of black and white mana began to spin around his body.

In the next instant, the white mana disappeared while the black mana became more powerful. A powerful chill, brimming with extreme Yin, began to spread.

Everyone watching the battle reacted in shock. Chen Xingyu was able to use his Yin Yang Mantra of the Void to conjure the most

powerful Yin mana he could muster by converting the Yang mana to Yin to battle against Zhou Yuncong.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Yue Hongyan, Li Yuanfang and Luo Qingwu nodded their heads. Li Yuanfang said seriously, "With this move along, he is much more powerful than Bai Xiqian."

In the main seat, Lin Feng's expression was relaxed as he said, "Cultivating the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void at the Aurous Core stage, is it pushing it to its limits?"

Lin Daohan shook his head. His expression revealed no sign of arrogance, "Chen Xingyu's case is exceptional. He was extremely fortunate but it's not really worth mentioning."

Ever since Yang Likun was crippled by Zhou Yuncong, Shen Qifeng, of the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect, who had been silent all this while smiled and said, "Based on this move alone, I know that this will be an interesting match."

"At this time, how could we not have a small wager? Are you up for it, Master of the Celestial Sect?"

Lin Feng's expression did not change. He smiled slightly and said, "Oh? I wonder what does the Heavenly Cloud Holy Man want to bet then."

Shen Qifeng smiled slightly and said, "A simple bet will suffice. I shan't try to win betting on your disciple and hence, I bet that the Great Void Sect's talented disciple will win."

He flipped his hand and a light shone from it. A tiny world made from mana appeared at the center of his palm. The small world was extremely simple. There was only a solitary plant there.

While it resembled a plant, its entire body was white. It swayed gently and it appeared to be formed from wind and fog. It took the shape of a vine but it did not creep around other plants. Instead, it reached out to the heavens.

It appeared to creep around the around in the tiny world.

When the vine was revealed, Yi Longbing's face of the Path of Humanity of the Samsara Sect twitched as he said, "Spiritual Feather Wine?!"

Shen Qifeng said with a smile, "Speaking of it, this Spiritual Feather Wine came from your Path of Humanity. To lose such a spiritual object is a true waste, hence I decided to keep one."

Yi Longbing's face was as heavy. Amongst the six paths of the Samsara Sect, his Path of Humanity was the best at forming medicines and raising herbs.

A few years ago, during one of the intense intra-sect clashes of the Samsara Sect, the medicine valley of the Path of Humanity was attacked. Many herbs were destroyed and only one Spiritual Feather Wine was left, half-dead. Till now, a new one had yet to grow. There was one, small, sad sapling.

No one thought that Shen Qifeng took away one.

Lin Feng looked at the Spiritual Feather Vine on his hand and said nothing.

The Spiritual Feather Vine was undoubtedly important to him and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It was one of the main ingredients required to form the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation and was extremely rare.

Other than cultivation and raising the many disciples of the sect, Lin Feng had been searching for the ingredients for the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation too. Till now, he only lacked three ingredients, one of them being the Spiritual Feather Vine.

Earlier on, he mentioned the matter of the Spiritual Feather Vine to Yi Longbing in Xiling City. However, as Yi Longbing had only one, he refused Lin Feng's request.

Lin Feng looked at Shen Qifeng interestedly and a smile appeared on his face, "Do you want to, or not?"

"Since you are interested, I shall not disappoint," said Lin Feng.

He gently flicked his fingers and an illusion appeared. It showed the scene in his own medicine valley, where there was a single vine. It was the Heaven-Patching Vine.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "I am willing to bet using this Heaven-Patching Vine for your Spiritual Feather Vine."

Shen Qifeng nodded his head and said, "Good, then let's make it a bet."

The Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation was a secret known only to Lin Feng. Other than Lin Feng, no one else knew about the way to create the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation. Hence, without knowing about it, the value of the Heaven-Patching Vine was greater than the Spiritual Feather Vine.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster smiled and said, "We shall be the witness then."

Everyone nodded their heads as their gaze turned to the battle within the Dharma Hall. There, Zhou Yuncong and Chen Xingyu had already started their fight.

Chen Xingyu's mana had turned completely black into a Qi made out of extreme Yin. There was no trace of Yang in his mana as it encircled his body as he battled Zhou Yuncong.

Zhou Yuncong was not scared. His body blazed with the Grand Sun Primordial Flame which then turned into a black, Yang-Incinerating aura. It was terrifying and fearsome. Zhou Yuncong sliced with his hands and the Yang-Incinerating aura cut Chen Xingyu's extreme Yin Qi in half.

Without using his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit's Yang-Incinerating powers and based only on its offensive abilities, Zhou Yuncong's battling abilities surpassed those of his equals.

With the terrifying powers of the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, Zhou Yuncong did not fear battling Aurous Core stage opponents.

Chen Xingyu's face did not change. While his mastery was

reduced to Zhou Yuncong's late-Foundation Establishment stage, his mana was superior to Yang Likun, who was in the same stage as him. His right hand performed an incantation and his black Yin mana turned into many balls of light, surrounding him and Zhou Yuncong.

Chapter 699: Yang-Incinerating! Yin-Terminating!

Under the push of Chen Xingyu's mana, the black Yin gas continued to concentrate into black balls of light.

The eight black balls of light occupied eight places and then simultaneously began to give off a bright, black light, aimed at Zhou Yuncong who was caught in the center.

While it appeared to be a simple encirclement attack, Zhou Yuncong felt an overwhelming sense of enmity. It appeared as if every single power under the Heavens had become his enemy and a mountain-moving force was rushing towards him.

His own flow of spiritual energy with the outside world appeared to have been cut off, putting him a tight spot.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, the group of Immortal Soul stage elders viewing the fight looked interested. "Oh, isn't that a spell derived from the Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual, the Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm?"

The Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual, together with the Pure Yang Mystic Heart Spell Appearance, are some of the most powerful mantras of the Great Void Sect. It was suitable for pure Yin cultivators. Had Luo Qingwu joined the Great Void Sect earlier, she would have learned this mantra.

Right now, Chen Xingyu cultivated the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void. After he reached the Immortal Soul stage and completely mastered the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void, he would be able to cultivate the Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual too. However, it appeared that it was not the case right now.

What he displayed right now was a result of him forcing his mana to reach the Yin-Terminating through his own will. Doing so allowed him to wield the spells derived from the Bright Space Pure

Yin Treasure Manual, while also demonstrating his exceptional understanding of mantras.

Faced with the incoming Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm, Zhou Yuncong's face did not change. He continued to keep his cool as waves after waves of black, Yang-Incinerating gas clashed against the incoming black light. Neither side seemed to be giving way.

What inspired terror in the hearts of the younger cultivators watching this fight in the Dharma Hall was as Zhou Yuncong's gaze became more and more heavy, this also caused his entire being to appear more and more cruel and murderous. It was a horrifying atmosphere.

Numerous Yang-Incinerating gases turned into black, knife-like, gases as they fought against the encirclement of the Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm. Gradually, it almost completely destroyed the spell that Chen Xingyu wielded as the terrifying black, knife-like, gases rushed towards Chen Xingyu.

Chen Xingyu's entire mana and concentration were focused on the Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm and hence, his defence was greatly weakened. Faced with Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating attack, his position became extremely precarious.

However, his expression was still calm as he met Zhou Yuncong's gaze. His face appeared slightly odd.

Chen Xingyu used the Mystic Teleportation Spell of the Flow of Light and Space to avoid Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating gas. At the same time, black and white gases appeared next to his body again. As the white gases appeared, they turned straightaway into black, Yin gases as they continued to supplement the Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm.

Yin and Yang intersected as endless amount of mana flowed out from it. It was a mystical sight.

The Great Void Sect cultivators watching this scene began to

smile. "Yin and Yang are limitless and indestructible. By cultivating the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void to this level, Senior Chen is not afraid of a battle of attrition."

"Correct, as long as Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit has no chance of striking, in the long while, Senior Chen's mana foundation is much stronger. While Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating powers are strong, he cannot sustain such an explosive mantra for long."

"Even if he brims with mana, a long battle will take a toll on him. In this regard, he loses to Senior Chen."

As another exceptional disciple of the Great Void Sect, Fan Xuefeng was a good judge of the battle. Her analysis of the situation was extremely on point.

Zhou Yuncong was no one-trick pony. After he formed his Aurous Core, he immediately underwent the Tribulations of Yin Fire, which was an extremely dangerous and unpredictable affair. Only with the help of Yang Qing was he able to suppress his cultivation to the Advanced Foundation Establishment stage, where he stayed for a long while.

While his Yang-Incinerating powers were taxing, Zhou Yuncong can maintain it for a long while. Hence, he was not afraid of his opponents wearing him down.

However, the mana of a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator was ultimately still very limited. In a long battle, he was no match for Chen Xingyu, who cultivated the Yin Yang Avatar Limitless Mantra.

Zhou Yuncong was the clearest about his own problems. Hence, looking at how Chen Xingyu avoided battling him head-on while evading his moves, he understood his plans.

"Duo!" Zhou Yuncong's gaze flashed as he roared. All of his ferocious Yang-Incinerating powers were retracted.

Everyone was shocked. As the black, Yang-Incinerating gases around Zhou Yuncong retreated back into his body, he then pulled out the glaringly bright Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

Doing so was not surprising at all. It was natural for him to be able to control his Yang-Incinerating powers and then transform them into the Yang mana. This was expected and natural, if not he would have wasted all of his previous cultivation as he could have been completely incinerated by the Yang mana.

However, for him to abandon his Yang-Incinerating powers in his battle against Chen Xingyu was incomprehensible to everyone else.

Only Chen Xingyu betrayed an expression of concern.

In the next instant, the Grand Sun Primordial Flame around Zhou Yuncong began to change once again. However, it no longer turned into black gas but instead, it turned into a white gas. It was evidently a pure Yang mana, brimming with a searing hot mana.

The moment this pure Yang mana came into contact with Chen Xingyu's Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm, they began to merge together.

Zhou Yuncong then separated his two hands. His left and right hand each began to conjure different spells and then, he slammed them together before his chest.

Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, both of who had already returned to the Heavenly Temple, were stunned. They said in unison, "This is the Yin Yang Reversal Spell!"

The spell that Zhou Yuncong used now was something that his master, Yang Qing, invented after the latter understood more about the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.

Li Xingfei, Liu Xiaofeng, Zhuge Wanqiu and the rest watching the battle were all shocked. None of the second-generation disciples

were able to use a spell such as the Yin Yang Reversal Spell.

Other than the foundation spells such as the Eight Spells of the Heavens and Earth and the Fist of the Eight Trigrams, they also cultivated the The Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams, Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra and the True Understanding of the Tempest. Some of them were able to come up with their own spells, such as Ying Luozha, and some were able to come up with mutant variants of these spells, such as Li Xingfei's Extreme Finger of Styx and the Liu Xiafeng's Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

However, spells that Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest came up with after cultivating the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, such as the Crash of the Eight Trigrams, the Way of the Facile Blade and the Celestial Finger of Styx were still a mystery to their respective disciples.

Normally, if they wished to master it, there were two ways. First, they could do so after they themselves began to cultivate the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. By understanding the teachings of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, they would be able to master these spells. Some of them may even come up with their own spells.

The second way would be for them to attain a higher level of cultivation where their understanding of the Heavens, Earth and the Dao would be deeper. Even if they did not cultivate the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, they could still master these spells. However, they may have to wait till after they formed thier Aurous Core.

Yang Qing's Yin Yang Reversal Spell followed the same principle. However, Zhou Yuncong was able to use this spell right now

"Did his master teach him the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams or is his understanding of these spells exceptionally high and superior to ours?" In that moment, every single disciple of the

Celestial Sect of Wonders appeared slightly lost as they looked at the fierce youth in the arena.

With the help of the Yin Yang Reversal Spell, coupled with the harassment by Zhou Yuncong's mana, Chen Xingyu's Yin mana began to tremble violently.

As Yin and Yang inverted, the great Dao returned to its primal form. Chen Xingyu's attempts at turning his Yang mana into Yin were affected.

The flow of Yin and Yang and the perfect balance that allowed it was immediately shattered.

An Yin-Terminating spirit turned once again into one black and one white streams of gases. The Dark Yin Eight Barren Charm disappeared as well.

Zhou Yuncong bellowed loudly as he immediately incinerated the mana swirling around him, turning it into the ferocious Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit. It was like a ferocious demon that rose from Hell.

At this moment, Chen Xingyu's mana trembled once again. Despite the interference of the Yin Yang Reversal Spell, he was able to further solidify it into an Yin-Terminating spirit. Once again, he established the balance between Yin and Yang and blocked, against all odds, Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

For the first time since the start of the battle, Zhou Yuncong, who had always been cold and collected, looked shocked. He stared, slightly dumbfounded, at Chen Xingyu.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were taken aback. They all swivelled their heads to look at Yang Qing

They knew that while Yang Qing's Yin Yang Reversal Spell appeared benign, it was extremely powerful and aggressive. Any

opponent in the same stage would be severely affected. Even a pure Yin entity like Luo Qingwu, or Ding Runfeng of the Great Void Sect, could not avoid its impact

There were very exceptions. One of them was Yang Qing, an entity whose Yin and Yang were perfectly balanced. The other was Zhou Yuncong, who was an extreme example of a Yang-Incinerating entity.

"There's one other exception," Lin Feng said as he gently tapped the armrest of his seat. He looked, slightly interestedly, at Chen Xingyu and smiled, "Since Yuncong is a Yang-Incinerating entity, there's also an Yin-Terminating entity."

Just as how a pure Yang entity and a pure Yin entity were polar opposites, a Yang-Incinerating entity had its match too in the form of an Yin-Terminating entity. Yin-Terminating entities would attempt to cultivate and minimize their own Yin aura, turning into Yin-Terminating aura. If they did not do it in time, they ran the risk of being frozen to death. Hence, Yin-Terminating entities were as rare as Yang-Incinerating entities.

However, Yin-Terminating entities had an advantage in cultivating Yin-type spells. If they were able to use the Yin-Terminating aura, then they would become even more powerful. They would then be able to reduce their opponent's Yin aura to nothing.

Lin Feng's gaze turned to Lin Daohan and Yan Mingyue. He smiled and said, "Congratulations on obtaining such a disciple."

Speaking about it, the way he and Yang Qing trained Zhou Yuncong was highly similar to how the Great Void Sect trained Chen Xingyu.

While Zhou Yuncong and Chen Xingyu were both suited for either pure Yang and pure Yin styles of cultivation, Lin Feng and the Great Void Sect trained the both of them with a combination of both Yin and Yang.

Zhou Yuncong studied under Yang Qing, while Chen Xingyu cultivated the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void rather than the Bright Space Pure Yin Treasure Manual.

Lin Daohan smiled slightly, "It appears I have embarrassed myself. My disciple still has much room for improvement. Fighting with your honorable sect's disciple will greatly benefit him."

While the Great Void Sect and the Celestial Sect of Wonders smiled and talked freely, the other elders too smiled. However, in their hearts, they knew an exciting battle was unfolding.

Just like how Zhou Yuncong was able to easily suppress Pure Yang entities or Natural Fire-Type Entity, Chen Xingyu, as a Yin-Terminating entity, would easily suppress Luo Qingwu, a Pure Yin entity.

Chapter 700: This May Be A Trap...

On the side of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Xiao Yan and the others turned to look at Luo Qingwu. However, they did not appear concerned. Instead, they appeared to be making fun of her. "Fortunately, you managed to achieve good results from your closed-door training. If not, you are sc*wed!"

Luo Qingwu arched her eyebrows and said with a smile, "If I hadn't mastered the Fifth Sword, it would have troublesome for me to come up against him. However, now that I mastered the Fifth Sword, there isn't much for me to worry."

Xiao Yan shook his head, smiled and said, "Hehe, too bad Chen Xingyu entered the top four. If he had challenged you, we are up for a good show."

Luo Qingwu laughed softly and said, "Battling against him will be fruitful too, perhaps I can perfect my Fifth Sword."

Xiao Yan's expression betrayed a tinge of schadenfreude as he said, "If Yuncong did not use the Yin Yang Reversal Spell, he may not reveal his true self. With the depth of his abilities, it is amazing that he did not reveal any bit of it."

"In the second round, he did not fight with anyone and avoid a complicated battle. Hence, he managed to take control of the situation. However, since then, he probably planned on concealing his identity as a Yin-Terminating Entity. He appears cheerful but actually, he is full of little tricks."

Wang Lin looked at Lin Feng and said, "While he did hide his identity as a Yin-Terminating Entity, I doubt that he is targeting our junior."

Xiao Yan nodded his head, "Correct, I was just making fun of Junior Luo just now. However, Chen Xingyu's actions seemed to be by his own accord, rather than by any instruction from the Great

Void Sect. His sect only tacitly approves of his decisions."

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest nodded their heads.

Lin Feng, listening to his disciples debate from his seat, smiled and said nothing. Chen Xingyu may be a Yin-Terminating entity, which was something he did not foresee. However, that was surprising to the point whereby he was at a loss as to what to do.

Lin Fen was clear about Zhou Yuncong's abilities ever since he was retrieved by Zhu Yi and Yang Qing and when he subsequently joined the sect.

Like how there were Yang-Incinerating entities, there were Yin-Terminating entities too. People with these two elemental types may easily kill themselves, and it was extremely rare for anyone of them to become a cultivator.

However, one or two would eventually succeed. Since Zhou Yuncong managed to live, it too proved that Yin-Terminating Entities could live. It needed not be Chen Xingyu, for it could Zhao Xingyu, Qian Xingyu, Sun Xingyu or Li Xingyu.

There were records of these entities in history, proving their existence.

However, Lin Feng did not expect that Zhou Yuncong and Chen Xingyu would live in the same era. He also did not expect that Chen Xingyu would join the Great Void Sect.

However, he did expect Chen Xingyu to become an exceptional disciple under the tutelage of the Great Void Sect.

Lin Feng stared at the two combatants and thought, "Could there be some trick here? It appears as if someone instructed this young lad to conceal his true self."

"I feel that had Yuncong not used his Yin Yang Reversal Spell, Chen Xingyu may not reveal his true self even if he lose to Zhou Yuncong."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Interesting, this spiritual conference reveals that there are many interesting characters in the later generation."

In the Dharma Hall, Chen Xingyu's expression was serious. His gaze betrayed a flash of regret and then, he returned to normal. He lifted his head to look at Zhou Yuncong as his two eyes shone even brighter than before.

He took in a deep breath and the black Yin gas around him disappeared.

In the next instant, an icy, dark blue mist surrounded his body. In the dark blue mist, there was a hint of a pale, white light.

"This is indeed the Yin-Terminating aura." The many Immortal Soul elders in the Grand Heavens Pavilion nodded their heads. They knew that this was the Yin-Terminating aura Chen Xingyu obtained after he extinguished all of his internal Yin energy. Like Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating aura, it was extremely powerful.

While it was not as aggressive as the Yang-Incinerating aura, it was much heavier.

Chen Xingyu's two fingers were straight like swords. He pointed at Zhou Yuncong and immediately, a blast of icy-blue Yin-Terminating aura turned into a sharp, sword aura. It shot straight at Zhou Yuncong.

Zhou Yuncong looked at Chen Xingyu in the eye. Then, the Yang aura around him turned into the Yang-Incinerating aura, which flew towards Chen Xingyu's Yin-Terminating aura.

The black, knife-like aura and the blue sword aura clashed in mid-air. The icy-blue sword aura disappeared like smoke into nothing while the black, knife-like aura too froze into ice crystals. In the next instant, it crumbled into fine dust and disappeared.

Chen Xingyu performed a gesture with his finger and his gaze

appeared normal. He betrayed no emotion in his eyes, but a faint, blue light danced.

The icy-blue mist continued to compress and condense till it became a blue ray of light. In the light, one could still a pale, white light flashing.

The cultivators watching the battle from the Dharma Hall all inhaled. Under their elders' prompting, they knew that the icy-blue light was the next level of Chen Xingyu's Yin-Terminating aura, the Yin-Terminating Hell.

Like Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, this too possessed a destructive force that was able to wreck the balance of Yin and Yang in its target. It could fundamentally cripple one's opponent mana and once it entered the target, it would be able to destroy all of his/her Yin energy. It was the enemy of Yin energy everywhere.

Like Zhou Yuncong, as Chen Xingyu's mastery became higher, this powerful ultimate move would just become stronger and stronger.

At this moment, the battle between Chen Xingyu and Zhou Yuncong became extremely dangerous. Once either party was harmed by his opponent, it may cause irreparable damage.

Chen Xingyu intoned slowly, "Yin and Yang are limitless, the Void and the realm of cultivation."

His two hands continually performed gestures as the icy-blue Yin-Terminating Hell swirled around Zhou Yuncong. Then, it formed an icy-blue world, trapping Zhou Yuncong within it.

Space stacked non-stop on top of each other. It appeared to turn into a giant bell, which then fell on top of Zhou Yuncong, trapping him within.

Other than the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell, this is another powerful move of the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void!"

Fan Xuefeng and the other Great Void Sect disciples stared intently.

This move harnessed the power of the void and turning it into a small world and then suppressing one's enemy in it. Afterwards, one would weaken one's enemy by using the limitless power of Yin and Yang. This was another powerful move of the Yin Yang Mantra of the Void, known as the Yin Yang Limitless Mystic World.

It was not as powerful as the Yin Yang Heaven Crushing Earth Grinding Spell, but it was much more stable, giving one's opponent no chance of retaliation.

However, Fan Xuefeng and the rest soon realized that Chen Xingyu's spell was different.

The aura he used to weaken Zhou Yuncong was not the power of Yin and Yang. Instead, it was his Yin-Terminating Hell.

Using the power of Yin and Yang would result in it being destroyed by Zhou Yuncong's Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit.

However, Chen Xingyu's move now shocked many of the Immortal Soul elders. "While it was just a replacement, it is still built on the foundation of the Yin Yang Limitless Mystic World. His understanding of this mantra is extremely deep."

Chen Xingyu's icy-cold small world was no longer purely based on the Yin Yang Limitless Mystic World. Instead, it was derived from a spell he created on his own, the Kongyuan Destructive Yin-Terminating World.

As the Kongyuan Destructive Yin-Terminating World enveloped Zhou Yuncong, Chen Xingyu began to use his Yin-Terminating Hell on him. It continually eroded Zhou Yuncong's mana and the moment Zhou Yuncong exhibited any sign of weakness, he would be harmed by the Yin-Terminating Hell.

Endless amount of icy-blue light danced about in the small world.

While it was light, it gave off a bone-chilling aura that summoned one's deepest fears. This turned the tiny world into a cold Hell, oozing with eeriness, darkness and loneliness.

Anyone trapped in this world had only destruction to look forward to.

In this Yin-Terminating Hell, Zhou Yuncong's gaze turned even colder. The bloodthirsty aura around him almost solidified into something concrete.

Around him, his Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit burst aggressively. He lifted his right hand in the sky and formed a fist with it. Endless amount of black light swirled around his right hand and then compressed and solidified around it. It appeared as if something awful was about to happen.

It was as if the Apocalypse was coming.

It was like the power that destroyed the spell Yang Likun's Immortal Heavenly Divine Light, the Everlasting Heavenly Yang Explosion.

In the next instant, uncountable amount of Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit, which had been solidified to its most potent form, began to explode as they bombarded the Yin-Terminating Hell of the Kongyuan Destructive Yin-Terminating World.

In that instant, the terrifying explosive power was extremely destructive, till the point where it forced back the equally-powerful Yin-Terminating Hell.

The entire small world trembled furiously. It seemed like it was about to collapse at any moment.

Chen Xingyu arched his eyebrows. He no longer cared about weakening Zhou Yuncong with the Yin-Terminating Hell, but instead he focused his energy on stabilizing the Kongyuan Destructive Yin-Terminating World.

In Zhou Yuncong's icy-cold gaze, there appeared to be an ember

dancing within. It turned scarlet and then, began to tremble furiously. Streams after streams of black smoke came out from it.

As more and more black streams of light swirled around Zhou Yuncong, they appeared more terrifying than the Everlasting Heavenly Yang Explosion he had used earlier.

Nine streams of black light surrounded Zhou Yuncong. All of them felt extremely heavy. At times, they took the shapes of dragons. At other times, they took the shapes of blazing suns. The energy within them did not burst forth. Instead, they continued to congregate together, causing the Kongyuan Destructive Yin-Terminating World to shake even more violently as if it was about to implode at the very next moment.

Looking at this scene, Chen Xingyu's eyes shone with a never-before-seen light. His expression returned to normal. He looked at Zhou Yuncong and said, "I have lost."

Zhou Yuncong's eyes were bright red as he stared intently at Chen Xingyu. After a long while, the Yang-Incinerating Vital Spirit finally calmed down.

The cultivators within the Dharma Hall were all silent as they took in the battle that they had just witnessed.

Despite it being only a relatively short exchange and despite Chen Xingyu admitting defeat, they all felt that the battle's conclusion was unsatisfactory.

Zhou Yuncong's final powerful move struck fear into every single cultivator of the later generation. Not only were the Foundation Establishment stage cultivators shocked, even Aurous Core stage cultivators wore heavy expressions.

"The finals shall be another battle between disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders," said someone bitterly. Those around him appeared to have been jolted from their dreams. They all sighed. They had all hoped that Chen Xingyu would be able to beat

Zhou Yuncong. However, once again, the top two positions belonged to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

In the Grand Heavens Pavilion, Lin Feng looked at Lin Daohan, smiled and said, "Thank you for giving my disciple a chance."

On the other side, Shen Qifeng of the Path of the Heaven-Born of the Samsara Sect fell silent for a while. Then, he opened his mouth and said, "The disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are truly exceptional. I willingly concede defeat for our bet."

With that, he opened his palm and the Spiritual Feather Vine flew towards Lin Feng.

As Lin Feng looked at the ball of light floating towards him, his gaze flashed and he smiled in his heart, "This may be a trap.... but I am really interested to find out who's your backer."

Table of Contents

[History's Number 1 Founder](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601: The System Frames Again](#)

[Chapter 602: Emperor Xia's Inheritance, Crucible of the Divine Lands](#)

[Chapter 603: Third Path of the Great Void Sect](#)

[Chapter 604: Temperament of a Powerful Sect](#)

[Chapter 605: Second Sect-Opening Ceremony!](#)

[Chapter 606: The Enemy is Coming](#)

[Chapter 607: Shifting Mountains and Filling the Seas!](#)

[Chapter 608: From Flat Ground to Majestic City](#)

[Chapter 609: A Mule or a Horse, Just Take It Out for a Stroll](#)

[Chapter 610: Holistic Tests](#)

[Chapter 611: Feelings and Desires, Appearance of Illusions](#)

[Chapter 612: Everyone Has a Question](#)

[Chapter 613: Reaching Before the Golden Time](#)

[Chapter 614: Final Result of the Test](#)

[Chapter 615: Disciple Choosing the Master](#)

[Chapter 616: Prosperous Yin and Lackluster Yang, Lone Soul!](#)

[Chapter 617: Chu Yang Sends a Congratulatory Gift](#)

[Chapter 618: Shi Tianhao is No Longer the Youngest!](#)

[Chapter 619: But I Know I Am a Good Lady!](#)

[Chapter 620: Youngest Nascent Soul in History](#)

[Chapter 621: Killing Many Birds with One Stone](#)

[Chapter 622: A Middle World Yet to be Uncovered](#)

[Chapter 623: Fighting to Claim the New World](#)

[Chapter 624: Domineering Elder Shi](#)

[Chapter 625: Reunification!](#)

[Chapter 626: Nascent Soul Stopping Immortal Soul](#)

[Chapter 627: Sub-Hall Hallmaster, King Qinguang](#)

[Chapter 628: Cornering the Enemy](#)

[Chapter 629: A Shriveling World](#)

[Chapter 630: No Longer Just a Lone Soldier](#)

[Chapter 631: Unexpected Reward](#)

[Chapter 632: Best of Both Worlds?](#)

[Chapter 633: History's Most Unreliable Demonic Saint](#)

[Chapter 634: All Walls Have Ears](#)

[Chapter 635: Sharing the Spoils](#)

[Chapter 636: With Sufficient Chips, One Had a Bigger Say](#)

[Chapter 637: Art of Maneuvering](#)

[Chapter 638: Many Tricks Up His Sleeves](#)

[Chapter 639: Best of Both Worlds](#)

[Chapter 640: The Broken Celestial Wonders World](#)

[Chapter 641: Mount Yujing, Yin-Yang Sea](#)

[Chapter 642: The Start of a New Era](#)

[Chapter 643: Beware of Pedophiles](#)

[Chapter 644: Revamping the Disciples' Abode](#)

[Chapter 645: Mass Producing the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir](#)

[Chapter 646: The Calm Before the Storm](#)

[Chapter 647: Danger and Opportunity Exists Together](#)

[Chapter 648: Can the Junior Disciples Carry on the Name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?](#)

[Chapter 649: Low in Cultivation but High in Seniority](#)

[Chapter 650: Junior Disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders](#)

[Chapter 651: Since You Took my Disciple's Magic Item, I Shall Take Yours Too](#)

[Chapter 652: Hidden Troubles of the Celestial Sect of Wonders](#)

[Chapter 653: Zhu Hongwu Is Here](#)

[Chapter 654: Father and Son Meet Again](#)

[Chapter 655: Great Void Sect is Also Here](#)

[Chapter 656: Join the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Seek the Rightful Justice](#)

[Chapter 657: Two Unusual Youths](#)

[Chapter 658: Close Rivalry](#)

[Chapter 659: Successive Disciple and First Disciple](#)

[Chapter 660: The Day of the Sect-Opening Ceremony Has Come!](#)

[Chapter 661: First Person to be Tested](#)

[Chapter 662: Those Who Had Cultivated More Than 5 Years Were in the Foundation Establishment Stage](#)

[Chapter 663: Eight Disciples, But One is Missing](#)

[Chapter 664: Bearish Child Has Grown Up](#)

[Chapter 665: The Internal Competition Begins](#)

[Chapter 666: There's Something Important I Forgot to Mention](#)

[Chapter 667: Master Scamming Disciple, The More He Scams, The Better It Is](#)

[Chapter 668: The Test is Not Simple](#)

[Chapter 669: Different from the Past](#)

[Chapter 670: Huge Discrepancy](#)

[Chapter 671: There's No Greatest Trap, There Are Only More and More Traps!](#)
[Chapter 672: Reward](#)
[Chapter 673: Instant Internal Conflict](#)
[Chapter 674: Agitated](#)
[Chapter 675: Lin Feng's Teachings](#)
[Chapter 676: Delay?](#)
[Chapter 677: Merciless Character in Every Generation!](#)
[Chapter 678: Second Stage](#)
[Chapter 679: None of My Business](#)
[Chapter 680: Celestial Sect of Wonders' Disciple About to Lose?](#)
[Chapter 681: Remove the sanction, release the beast!](#)
[Chapter 682: Whether you live or die is not up to you!](#)
[Chapter 683: Chu Yang's Struggle](#)
[Chapter 684: The mantis catches the cicada, but the oriole is waiting behind](#)
[Chapter 685: Who will win and who will lose?](#)
[Chapter 686: Dark Horse! Dark Horse!](#)
[Chapter 687: The Last Person Who Progressed to the Next Round](#)
[Chapter 688: Slave](#)
[Chapter 689: So Many Tricks](#)
[Chapter 690: The Right to a Challenge](#)
[Chapter 691: Chu Yang's Plans](#)
[Chapter 692: No One is Normal Around Here](#)
[Chapter 693: The Grand Celestial Seven Seas and the Appearance of the Three Mountains](#)
[Chapter 694: A Desire to Quit](#)
[Chapter 695: I Have Sinned](#)
[Chapter 696: Two Choices](#)
[Chapter 697: Letting Go Now Is Better than A Hundred Years of Waiting](#)
[Chapter 698: A Battle of Descendant Disciples! The Great Void Sect VS The Celestial Sect of Wonders!](#)
[Chapter 699: Yang-Incinerating! Yin-Terminating!](#)
[Chapter 700: This May Be A Trap...](#)